

*CAMBRIDGE ENGLISH CLASSICS*

---

The English Writings  
of  
Abraham Cowley

ABRAHAM COWLEY

Born 1618

Died 1667



ABRAHAM COWLEY

ESSAYS, PLAYS  
AND  
SUNDRY VERSES

THE TEXT EDITED BY  
A R WALLER, M A



CAMBRIDGE  
at the University Press  
1906

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

C F. CLAY, MANAGER

London FETTER LANE, E C

Glasgow 50 WELLINGTON STREET



Leipzig F. A. BROCKHAUS

New York G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD

*[All Rights reserved]*

## NOTE

THE first volume of this edition of the English writings of Cowley contained the whole of the poems that were collected for the folio which appeared the year after his death. The present volume contains the poems not included in the folio, its prose contents and Cowley's English plays.

The earlier writings have been printed from a copy of the third edition of 1637, preserved in the University Library, Cambridge, but, as that copy is imperfect, transcripts of the missing portions have been made from two other copies and the deficiencies supplied thereby. The collation of these similarly dated copies has shown that they differ in a few passages. In the notes I have printed the variants noted in a collation of the first and second editions of 1633 and 1636. It may, perhaps, be permitted me to remind the reader that, of these earlier writings, *Pyramus and Thisbe* was written at the age 'of ten yeeres,' *Constantius and Philetus* when 'two yeeres older' and that the volume entitled *Poeticall Blossomes* was first published when Cowley was but fifteen.

The Satyre called *The Puritan and the Papist* seems entitled to a definite place among the works of Cowley and I have therefore printed it as part of the present text. By the kindness of the authorities of Bodley's Library, Oxford, it has been set up from photographs of the very rare first edition of 1643.

The English play *The Guardian*, and its later recension *Cutter of Colgman-Street*, follow the first editions of

## NOTE

1650 and 1663 respectively They were apparently written in 1641 and 1658 respectively Pepys (ed Wheatley, II, p 155) records in 1661 that he went 'after dinner to the Opera, where there was a new play ("Cutter of Coleman Street"), made in the year 1658, with reflections much upon the late times, and it being the first time, the pay was doubled, and so to save money, my wife and I went up into the gallery, and there saw very well, and a very good play it is'

The *Proposition For the Advancement Of Experimental Philosophy* was printed in 1661 I am indebted to Mr W Aldis Wright for the loan of a copy of that year for the purpose of reproduction The essay was included in the prose miscellanies of the folio of 1668 referred to above, but the important *Preface* was omitted The tract is given here, therefore, as it was published in 1661

The *Discourse By way of Vision, Concerning the Government of Oliver Cromwell*, published also in 1661, has been printed from the folio of 1668 and so have the *Several Discourses by way of Essays, in Verse and Prose*

At the end of these (see p 462) I have added a poem which was printed in the ninth edition of Cowley's works (folio, 1700, Printed for Henry Herringman, etc) Attention is drawn to this poem on the title page of the ninth edition by the words 'To which are added, some Verses by the *AUTHOR* | Never before Printed' And I have ventured to add, also as part of the text, the unfinished poem on the Civil War first printed in 1679 (see Cowley's reference to this in the first volume of the present edition, p 9)

I have not included *The Four Ages of England, or The Iron Age*, 1648, as it was specifically disavowed by Cowley in the Preface to the folio edition of his works

## NOTE

referred to above (see the first volume of the present edition, p 4) I have not been able to find any reason why his statement should be doubted Nor have I included *A Satyre against Separatists*, 1642, also attributed to Cowley

A few verses attributed to Cowley are printed in the appendix and notes of these, the lines *Upon the Happie Birth of the Duke* may be regarded as certainly his, although he never included them in his works, and probably the verses beginning 'Come, *Poetry*, and with you bring along' (p 489) are his also the edition in which they are to be found appeared during the lifetime of his literary executor (Bishop Thomas Sprat, 1635—1713)

As previously announced it is not intended to print Cowley's Latin poems as part of the present edition

Material for a Supplement of Notes, biographical, bibliographical and critical, is being collected and will be published, it is hoped, at no very distant date

A R WALLER

UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
CAMBRIDGE

12 September, 1906

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Poeticall Blossomes	1
Piramus and Thisbe	29
Sylva	45
Loves Riddle	67
The Punitan, and the Papist	149
The Guardian	159
A Proposition for the Advancement of Experimental Philosophy	245
Cuttes of Coleman-Street	259
A Discourse By way of Vision Concerning the Government of <i>Oliver Cromwell</i>	342
Several Discourses by way of Essays, in Verse and Prose	377
A Poem on the Civil War	465
Appendix	483
Notes	487
Index of titles	496
Index of first lines	498

# POETICAL BLOSSOMES.

---

*The third Edition*

---

Enlarged by the Author

---

*—fit surculus Arbor*

---

LONDON

Printed by E P for HENRY SEILE,  
and are to bee sold at his shop at the signe  
of the Tygers-head in Fleet-street  
between the Bridge and  
the Conduit

1637

TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
AND RIGHT REVEREND FATHER  
IN GOD, JOHN LORD BISHOP  
OF LINCOLNE AND DEANE  
OF WESTMINSTER

MY LORD,

*I might well feare, least these my rude and unpolisht  
lines, should offend your Honourable survey, but that I hope your  
Noblenesse will rather smile at the faulst committed by a Child,  
then censure them Howsoever I desire your Lordships pardon,  
for presenting things so unworthy to your view, and to accept the  
good will of him, who in all dutie is bound to be*

You Lordships

most humble servant

*Abraham Cowley*



## To the Reader

READER (I know not yet whether Gentle or no) Some, I know, have beene angrie (I dare not assume the honour of their envie) at my Poeticall boldnes, and blamed in mine, what commends other fruits, earliness others, who are either of a weake faith, or strong malice, have thought me like a Pipe, which never sounds but when 'tis blowed in, and read me, not as *Abraham Cowley*, but *Authorem anonymum* to the first I answer, that it is an envious frost which nippes the Blossomes, because they appeare quickly to the latter, that he is the worst homicide who strives to murder anothers fame, to both, that it is a ridiculous follie to condemne or laugh at the starres, because the Moone and Sunne shine brighter The small fire I have is rather blowne then extinguished by this wind For the itch of Poesie by being angered encreaseth, by rubbing, spreads farther, which appeares in that I have ventured upon this third Edition What though it be neglected? It is not, I am sure, the first booke, which hath lighted Tobacco, or been imployed by Cooks, and Groacers If in all mens judgements it suffer shipwracke, it shall something content mee, that it hath pleased My selfe and the Bookseller In it you shall finde one argument (and I hope I shall need no more) to confute unbelievers which is, that as mine age, and consequently experience (which is yet but little) hath encreased, so they have not left my Poesie flagging behind them I should not bee angrie to see any one burne my *Pyramus*, and *Thisbe*, nay I would doe it my selfe, but that I hope a pardon may easily bee gotten for the errors of ten yeeres age My *Constantia* and *Philetus* confesseth mee two yeeres older when I writ it The rest were made since upon severall occasions, and perhaps doe not belie the time of their birth Such as they are, they were created by mee, but their fate lies in your hands, it is onely you, can effect, that neither the Booke-seller repent himselfe of his charge in printing them, nor I of my labour in composing them Farewell

A C

To his deare Friend and Schoole-fellow *Abraham Cowley*, on his flourishing and  
hopefull BLOSSOMES

Nature we say decays, because our Age  
Is worse then were the Times of old The Stage  
And Histories the former times declare  
In these our latter Dayes what defects are  
Experience teacheth, What then? shall wee blame  
Nature for this? Not so, let us declame  
Rather against our Selves 'tis we Decay,  
Not Shee Shee is the same every way  
She was at first COWLEY, thou prov'st this truth  
Could ever former Age brag of a Youth  
So forward at these yeeres? Could NASO write  
Thus young such wittie Poems? TULLY's mite  
Of Eloquence, at this age was not seene  
Nor yet was CATO's Judgement, at Thirteene  
So great as thine Suppose it were so, yet  
He CICERO's Eloquence, TULLY the Wit  
Of OVID wanted OVID too came farre  
In Judgement behind CATO Therefore are  
None of all equall unto Thee, so pretty,  
So Eloquent, judicious, and Witty  
Let the world's spring time but produce and show  
Such Blossomes as thy Writings are, and know,  
Then (not till then) shall my opinion be,  
That it is Nature faileth, and not wee

BEN MASTERS

To his Friend and Schoole-fellow ABRAHAM  
COWLEY, on his Poeticall  
BLOSSOMES

**M** *Any, when Youths of tender Age they see  
Expressing CATO, in their Gravity,  
Judgement, and Wit, will oftentimes report,  
They thinke their thread of Life exceeding short  
But my opinion is not so of Thee,  
For thou shalt live, to all Posterity  
These gifts will never let thee dye, for Death  
Can not bereave thee of thy fame, though breath  
Let snarling Criticks spend their braines to find  
A fault, though there be none, This is my mind,  
Let him that carpeth with his vipers Tongue,  
Thinke with himselfe what he could doe as young  
But if the Springing Blossomes, thus rare bee,  
What ripen'd Fruit shall we hereafter see?*

ROB MEADE,

Condiscipulus

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## 5

Her wit excell'd all praise, all admiration,  
And speech was so attractive it might be  
A meanes to cause great *Pallas* indignation,  
And raise an envie from that Deity  
The mayden Lillyes at her lovely sight  
Waxt pale with envie, and from thence grew white

## 6

She was in birth and parentage as high  
As in her fortune great, or beauty rare,  
And to her vertuous mindes nobility  
The gifts of Fate and Nature doubled were,  
That in her spotlesse Soule, and lovely Face  
Thou might'st have seene each Deity and grace

## 7

The scornfull Boy *Adonis* viewing her  
Would *Venus* still despise, yet her desire,  
Each who but saw, was a Competitor  
And rivall, scorcht alike with *Cupid's* fire  
The glorious beames of her fayre Eyes did move,  
And light beholders on their way to Love

## 8

Amongst her many Sutors a young Knight  
Bove others wounded with the Majesty  
Of her faire presence, presseth most in sight,  
Yet seldome his desire can satisfie  
With that blest object, or her rarenesse see,  
*For Beauties guard, is watchfull Jealousie*

## 9

Oft-times that he might see his *Dearest-faire*,  
Vpon his stately Jennet he in th'way  
Rides by her house, who neigh's, as if he were  
Proud to be view'd by bright *Constantia*  
But his poore Master though to see her move  
His joy, dares show no looke betraying love

# CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

## IO

Soone as the morne peep'd from her rosie bed  
And all Heavens smaller lights expulsed were  
She by her friends and neere acquaintance led  
Like other Maids oft walk't to take the ayre,  
    *Aurora* blusht at such a sight unknowne,  
To see those cheekes were redder then her owne

## II

Th'obsequious Lover follows still her traine  
And where they goe, that way his journey feines  
Should they turne backe, he would turne backe againe,  
For where his Love, his businesse there remaines  
Nor is it strange hee should be loath to part  
From her, since shee had stolne away his heart

## 12

*Philetus* hee was call'd sprung from a race  
Of Noble ancestors, But greedy *Time*  
And envious *Fate* had labou'd to deface  
The glory which in his great Stocke did shine,  
His state but small, so Fortune did decree,  
But *Love* being blind, hee that could never see

## 13

Yet he by chance had hit his heart aright,  
And on *Constantia's* eye his Arrow whet,  
Had blowne the Fire, that would destroy him quite,  
Unlesse his flames might like in her beget  
But yet he feares, because he blinded is,  
Though he have shot him right, her heart hee'l misse

## 14

Unto *Loves* Altar therefore hee repayers,  
And offers there a pleasing Sacrifice,  
Intreating *Cupid* with inducing Prayers,  
To looke upon, and ease his Miseries  
Where having wept, recovering breath againe,  
Thus to immortall *Love* he did complaine

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

15

*Oh Cupid! thou whose uncontrolled sway,  
Hath oft-times rul'd the Olympian Thunderer,  
Whom all Cœlestiall Deities obey,  
Whom Men and Gods both reverence and feare!  
Oh force Constantias heart to yeeld to Love,  
Of all thy Workes the Master piece 'twill prove*

16

*And let me not Affection vainely spend,  
But kindle flames in her, like those in me,  
Yet if that guift my Fortune doth transcend,  
Grant that her charming Beauty I may see  
And view those Eyes which with their ravishing light,  
Dge onely give contentment to my sight*

17

*Those who contemne thy sacred Deity,  
And mocke thy power, let them thine anger know,  
I faultlesse am, nor can't am honour be  
To wound your slave alone, and spare your Foe  
Here teares and sighes speak his imperfect mone,  
In language farie more dolorious than his owne*

18

*Home he retyr'd, his Soule he brought not home,  
Just like a Ship whil'st every mounting wave  
Tost by enraged Boreas up and downe,  
Threatens the Mariner with a gaping grave,  
Such did his case, such did his state appeare,  
Alike distracted betweene hope and feare*

19

*Thinking her love hee never shall obtaine,  
One morne he goes to th' Woods, and doth complaine  
Of his unhappy Fate, but all in vaine,  
And thus fond *Eccho*, answers him againe  
So that it seemes *Aurora* wept to heare,  
For th'verdant grasse was dew'd with many a teare*

# CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

## THE ECCHO

### I

O *H' what hath caus'd my killing miseries?*  
*Eyes, Eccho said, What hath detain'd my ease?*  
*Ease, straight the resonable Nymph replies,*  
*That nothing can my troubled minde appease*  
*Peace, Eccho answers What, is any nigh?*  
*Quoth he at which, she quickly utters, I*

### 2

*Is't Eccho answers? tell mee then thy will*  
*I will, shee said. What shall I get (quoth he)*  
*By loving still? to which she answers, ill*  
*Ill? shall I void of wisht for pleasure dye?*  
*I, shall not I who toyle in ceaselesse paine,*  
*Some pleasure know? no, she replies againe*

### 3

*False and inconstant Nymph, thou lvest (quoth he)*  
*Thou lvest, shee said, And I deserv'd her hate,*  
*If I should thee beleewe, beleewe, (saith shee)*  
*For why thy idle words are of no weight*  
*Weigh it (shee replies) I therefore will depart*  
*To which, resounding Eccho answers, part*

### 20

Then from the Woods with wounded heart he goes,  
Filling with legions of fresh thoughts his minde  
He quarrels with himselfe because his woes  
Spring from himselfe, yet can no medicine finde—  
Hee weepes to quench the fires that burn in him,  
But teares doe fall to th'earth, flames are within

### 21

No morning banisht darkenesse, nor blacke night  
By her alternate course expuls'd the day,  
Which in *Philetus* by a constant rite  
At *Cupids* Altars did not weepe and pray,  
And yet had reaped nought for all his paine  
But Care and Sorrow, that was all his gaine

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

22

But now at last the pitying God, o'recome  
By's constant votes and teares, fixt in her heart  
A golden shaft, and she is now become  
A suppliant to Love that with like Dart  
Hee'd wound *Philetus*, and doth now implore  
With teares, ayde from that power she scorn'd before

23

Little she thinkes she kept *Philetus* heart  
In her schortcht breast, because her owne she gave  
To him Since either suffers equall smart,  
And alike measure in their torments have  
His Soule, his griefe, his fires, now hers are growne  
Her heart, her minde, her love is his along

24

Whilst thoughts 'gainst thoughts rise up in mutinie,  
Shee took a Lute (being farre from any eares)  
And tun'd this Song, posing that harmony  
Which Poets wit attributes to the Sphears  
Whose ravishing Notes, if when her Love was slaine  
She had sung, from *Styx* t'had cald him backe againe

### The Song

1

**T**O whom shall I my Sorrowes show?  
Not to Love, for he is blinde  
And my *Philetus* doth not know  
The inward sorrow of my minde  
And all the senceless walls which are  
Now round about me, cannot heare

2

For if they could, they sure would weepe,  
And with my griefes relent  
Unlesse their willing teares they keepe,  
Till I from th'earth am sent  
Then I beleeve they'l all deplore  
My fate, since I them taught before



## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

3

*I willingly would weepe my store,  
If the'floud would land thy Love,  
My deare PHILETUS on the shoare  
Of my heart, but shouldst thou prove  
Afeard of flames, know the fires are  
But bonafires for thy commung there*

25

Then teares in envie of her speech did flow  
From her faire eyes, as if it seem'd that there  
Her burning flame had melted hills of snow,  
And so dissol'vd them into many a teare,  
Which *Nilus* like, did quickly over-flow,  
And caused soone new serpent griefes to grow

26

Heere stay my *Muse*, for if I should recite,  
Her mournefull Language, I should make you weepe  
Like her a floud, and so not see to write,  
Such lines as I and th'age requires to keepe  
Mee from sterne death, or with victorious rime,  
Revenge their Masters death, and conquer time

27

By this time, chance and his owne industry  
Had helpt *Philetus* forward, that he grew  
Acquainted with her Brother, so that he,  
Might by this meanes, his bright *Constantia* view  
And as time serv'd shew her his miserie  
And this was the first Act in's Tragedie

28

Thus to himselfe sooth'd by his flattering state,  
He said, *How shall I thanke thee for this gaine,*  
*O Cupid, or reward my helping Fate,*  
*Which sweetens all my sorrowes, all my paine,*  
*What Husband-man would any sweet refuse,*  
*To reape at last such fruit, his labours use?*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

29

But waighing straight his doubtfull state aight,  
Seeing his griefes linkt like an endlesse chaine  
To following woes, he could despaire delight,  
Quench his hot flames, and empty love disdaine  
But *Cupid* when his heart was set on fire,  
Had burnt his wings, and could not then ietyre

30

The wounded youth, and kinde *Philocratus*  
(So was her Brother call'd) grew soone so deare,  
So true, and constant, in their Amities,  
And in that league so strictly joyned were,  
That Death it selfe could not their friendship sever  
But as they liv'd in love, they dyde together

31

If one be melancholy, th'other's sad,  
If one be sicke, the other he is ill,  
And if *Philetus* any sorrow had,  
*Philocrates* was partner in it still  
    *Pylades* soule and mad *Orestes* was  
In these, if wee beleewe *Pythagoras*

32

Oft in the Woods *Philetus* walkes, and there  
Exclaimes against his fate, fate too unkind  
With speaking teares his griefes he doth declare,  
And with sad sighes teacheth the angrie *Wind*,  
To sigh, and though it nere so cruell were,  
It roar'd to heare *Philetus* tell his care

33

The Christall Brookes which gently runne betweene  
The shadowing Trees, and as they through them passe  
Water the Earth, and keepe the Medowes greene,  
Giving a colour to the verdant Grasse  
Hearing *Philetus* tell his wofull statf,  
In shew of grieve runne murmuring at his Fate

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

34

*Philomel* answeres him againe and shewes  
In her best language, her sad Historie,  
And in a mournfull sweetnesse tels her woes,  
Denying to be pos'd in miserie  
    *Constantia* he, she *Tereus*, *Tereus* cries,  
    With him both grieffe, and griefes expression vies

35

*Philocrates* must needes his sadnesse know,  
Willing in ills, aswell as joyes to share,  
Nor will on them the name of friends bestow,  
Who in sport, not in sorrowes partners are  
    • Who leaves to guide the Ship when stormes arise,  
    Is guilty both of sinne, and cowardise

36

But when his noble Friend perceiv'd that he  
Yeeled to tyrant Passion more and more,  
Desirous to partake his malady,  
He watches him in hope to cure his sore  
    By counsell, and recall the poysonous Dait,  
    When it alas was fixed in his heart

37

When in the Woods, places best fit for care,  
Hee to himselfe did his past griefes recite,  
The 'obsequious friend straight followes him, and there  
Doth hide himselfe from sad *Philetus* sight  
    Who thus exclames, for a swolne heart would breake,  
    If it for vent of sorrow might not speake

38

*Oh! I am lost, not in this Desart Wood,  
But in loves pathlesse Labyrinth, there I  
My health, each joy and pleasure counted good  
Have lost, and which is more, my liberty,  
    And now am forc't to let him sacrifice  
    My heart, for rash beleeving of my eyes*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 39

*Long have I stayed, but yet have no reliefe,  
Long have I lov'd, yet have no favour shovne,  
Because she knowes not of my killing griefe,  
And I have feard, to make my sorrowes knowne  
For why alas, if shee should once but dart  
At me disdaine, 'twould kill my subjeēt heart*

### 40

*But how should shee, ere I impart my Love,  
Reward my ardent flame with like desire?  
But when I speake, if shee should angry prove,  
Laugh at my flowing teares, and scorne my fire?  
Why, he who hath all sorrowes borne before,  
Ncedeth not feare to be opprest with more*

### 41

*Philocrates no longer can forbear,  
But running to his lov'd Friend, Oh (said he)  
My deare Philetus be thy selfe, and swear  
To rule that Passion which now masters Thee,  
And all thy faculties, but if't may not be,  
Give to thy Love but eyes that it may see*

### 42

*Amazement strikes him dumbe, what shall he doe?  
Should he reveale his Love, he teares twould prove,  
A hindrance, which should he deny to show,  
It might perhaps his deare friends anger move  
These doubts like Scylla and Charibdis stand,  
Whilst Cupid a blind Pilot doth command*

### 43

*At last resolv'd, how shall I seeke, said hee,  
To excuse my selfe, dearest Philocrates,  
That I from thee have hid this secrecie?  
Yet censure not, give me first leave to ease  
My case with words, my griefe you should have known  
Ere this, if that my heart had beene my owne*

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

44

*I am all Love, my heart was burnt with fire  
From two bright Sunnes which doe all light disclose,  
First kindling in my breast the flame desire,  
But like the rare Arabian Bird, there rose  
From my hearts ashes never quenched Love,  
Which now this torment in my soule doth move*

45

*Oh! let not then my Passion cause your hate,  
Nor let my choise offend you, or detain  
Your ancient Friendship, 'tis alas too late  
To call my firme affection backe againe  
No Physicke can recure my weakn'd state,  
The wound is growne too great, too desperate*

46

*But Counsell sayd his Friend, a remedy  
Which never fayles the Patient, may at least  
If not quite heale your mindes infirmity,  
Asswage your torment, and procure some rest  
But there is no Physitian can apply  
A medicine, ere he know the Malady*

47

*Then heare me, said Philetus, but why? Stay,  
I will not toyle thee with my history,  
For to remember Sorrowes past away,  
Is to renew an old Calamity  
Hee who acquainteth others with his mone,  
Addes to his friends grieffe, but not cures his owne*

48

*But said Philocrates, 'tis best in woe,  
To have a faithfull partner of their care,  
That burthen may be undergone by two,  
Which is perhaps too great for one to beare  
I should mistrust your love to hide from me  
Your thoughts, and taxe you of Inconstancy*

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

49

What shall he doe? or with what language frame  
Excuse? He must resolve not to deny,  
But open his close thoughts, and inward flame,  
With that, as prologue to his Tragedy  
Hee sigh'd, as if they'd coole his torments ire,  
When they alas, did blow the raging fire

50

When yeeres first styl'd me Twenty, I began  
To sport with catching snares that love had set,  
Like birds that flutter 'bout the gyn, till tane,  
Or the poore Fly caught in *Arachnes* net  
Even so I sported with her Beauties light,  
Till I at last grew blind with too much sight

51

First it came stealing on me, whil'st I thought,  
'Twas easie to expulse it, but as fire,  
Though but a sparke, soone into flames is brought,  
So mine grew great, and quickly mounted higher,  
Which so have scorcht my love-strucke soule, that  
Still live in torment, though each minute dye

52

Who is it, said *Philocrates*, can move  
With charming eyes such deep affection?  
I may perhaps assist you in your love,  
Two can effect more than your selfe alone  
My counsell this thy error may reclaime,  
Or my salt teares quench thy annoying flame

53

Nay said *Philetus*, oft my eyes doe flow  
Like *Nilus*, when it scornes th'opposed shore  
Yet all the watery plenty I bestow,  
Is to my flame an oyle, which feedes it more  
So fame reports of the *Dodoneæ* spring,  
That lights a torch the which is put therein

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

54

But being you desire to know her, she  
Is call'd (with that his eyes let fall a shower  
As if they faine would drowne the memory  
Of his life keepers name,) *Constantia*, more  
Griefe would not let him utter, *Teares the best*  
*Expressers of true sorrow, spoke the rest*

55

To which his noble friend did thus reply  
And was this all? What ere your griefe would ease  
Though a farre greater taske, beleev't for thee  
It should be soone done by *Philocrates*,  
\*Thinke all you wish perform'd, but see, the day  
Tyr'd with its heate is hasting now away

56

Home from the silent Woods, night bids them goe,  
But sad *Philetus* can no comfort finde,  
What in the day he feares of future woe,  
At night in dreames, like truth, affrights his mind  
Why do'st thou vex him, Love? Hadst eyes (I say)  
Thou wouldst thy selfe have lov'd *Constantia*

57

*Philocrates* pittying his dolefull mone,  
And wounded with the Sorrowes of his friend,  
Brings him to fayre *Constantia*, where alone  
Hee might impart his love, and eyther end  
His fruitlesse hopes, cropt by her coy disdaine,  
Or by her liking, his wish't Joyes attaine

58

*Fairest* (quoth he) *whom the bright Heavens doe cover,*  
*Doe not these teares, these speaking teares, despise,*  
*And dolorous sighes, of a submissive Lover,*  
*Thus stricke to th'earth by your all dazeling Eyes*  
*And doe not you contemne that ardent flame,*  
*Which from your selfe, Your owne faire Beauty came*

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

59

*Trust me, I long have hid my love, but now  
Am forc't to show't, such is my inward smart,  
And you alone (sweet faire) the meanes do know  
To heale the wound of my consuming heart  
Then since it onely in your power doth lie  
To kill, or save, Oh helpe! or else I dye*

60

*His gently cruell Love, did thus reply,  
I for your paine am grieved, and would doe  
Without impeachme[n]t to my Chastity  
And honour, any thing might p[le]asure you  
But if beyo[n]d those limits you demand,  
I must not answer, (Sir) nor understand*

61

*Bēleeve me vertuous maiden, my desire  
Is chast and pious, as thy Virgin thought,  
No flash of lust, 'tis no dishonest fire  
Which goes as soone as it was quickly brought  
But as thy beauty pure, which let not bee  
Eclipsed by disdaine, and cruelty*

62

*Oh! how shall I reply (quoth shee) thou'ast won  
My soule, and therefore take thy victory  
Thy eyes and speeches have my heart o'recome,  
And if I should deny thee love, then I  
Should bee a Tyrant to my selfe, that fire  
Which is kept close, burnes with the greatest ire*

63

*Yet doe not count my yeelding, lightnesse in mee,  
Impute it rather to my ardent love,  
Thy pleasing carriage long agoe did win me,  
And pleading beauty did my liking move  
Thy eyes which draw like loadstones with their might  
The hardest hearts, won mine to leave me quite*



## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

64

Oh! I am rapt above the reach, said hee,  
Of thought, my soule already feeles the blisse  
Of heaven, when (sweet) my thoughts once tax but thee  
With any crime, may I lose all happnesse  
Is wisht for both your favour here, and dead,  
*May the just Gods [pour] vengeance on my head*

65

Whilst he was speaking this (behold their fate)  
*Constantia's* father entred in the roome,  
When glad *Philetus* ignorant of his state,  
Kisses her cheekes, more red then setting Sun,  
Or else, the morne, blushing through clouds of water,  
To see ascending *Sol* congratulate her

66

Just as the guilty prisoner fearefull stands  
Reading his fatall *Theta* in the browes  
Of him, who both his life and death commands,  
Ere from his mouth he the sad sentence knowes,  
Such was his state to see her father come,  
Nor wisht for, nor expected to the roome

67

The inrag'd old man bids him no more to dare  
Such bold intrudence in that house, nor be  
At any time with his lov'd daughter there  
Till he had given him such authority,  
But to depart, since she her love did shew him  
Was living death, with lingring torments to him

68

This being knowne to kind *Philocrates*,  
He cheares his friend, bidding him banish feare,  
And by some letter his griev'd minde appease,  
And shew her that which to her friendly eare,  
Tyme gave no leave to tell, and thus his quill  
Declares to her, the absent lovers will

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## THE LETTER.

### PHILETUS TO CONSTANTIA

I Trust (deare Soule) my absence cannot move  
You to forget, or doubt my ardent love,  
For were there any meanes to see you, I  
Would runne through Death, and all the miserie  
Fate could inflict, that so the world might say,  
In Life and Death I lov'd Constantia  
Then let not (dearest Sweet) our absence sever  
Our loves, let them join'd closely still together  
Give warmth to one another, till there rise  
From all our labours, and our industries  
The long expected fruits, have patience (Sweet)  
There's no man whom the Summer pleasures greet  
Before he tast the Winter, none can say,  
Ere night was gone, he saw the rising Day  
So when we once have wasted Sorrowes night  
The sunne of Comfort then shall give us light

69

PHILETUS

This when Constantia read, shee thought her state  
Most happy by Philetus Constancie,  
And perfect Love shee thanks her flattering Fate,  
Kisses the paper, till with kissing shee  
The welcome Characters doth dull and stayne,  
Then thus with inke and teares writes backe againe

### CONSTANTIA TO PHILETUS

Your absence (Sir) though it be long, yet I  
Neither forget, nor doubt your Constancie  
Nor need you feare, that I should yeeld unto  
Another, what to your true Love is due  
My heart is yours, it is not in my claime,  
Nor have I power to giv't away againe  
There's nought but death can part our soules, no time  
Or angry Friends, shall make my Love decline  
But for the harvest of our hopes I'll stay,  
U[n]lesse Death cut it, ere't be ripe, away.

CONSTANTIA

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

70

Oh! how this Letter did exalt his pride!  
More proud was he of this, then *Phaeton*,  
When *Phæbus* flaming Chariot he did guide,  
Before he knew the danger was to come  
Or else then *Jason*, when from *Colchos* hee  
Returned, with the *Fleeces* victory

71

But ere the Autumne which faire *Ceres* crown'd,  
Had paid the sweating Plow-mans greediest prayer,  
And by the Fall disrob'd the gawdy ground  
Of all her Summer ornaments, they were  
By kind *Philocrates* together brought,  
Where they this means t' enjoy their freedom wrought

72

Sweet Mistresse, said *Philetus*, since the time  
Propitious to our votes, now gives us leave  
To enjoy our loves, let us not deare resigne  
His long'd for favour, nor our selves bereave  
Of what we wisht for, opportunitie,  
That may too soon the wings of Love out-flie

73

For when your Father, as his custome is,  
For pleasure, doth pursue the timerous Hare,  
If you'll resort but thither, I'll not misse  
To be in those Woods ready for you, where  
We may depart in safety, and no more  
With Dreames of pleasure onely, heale our sore

74

This both the Lovers soon agreed upon,  
But ere they parted, he desires that she  
Would blesse his greedy hearing, with a *Song*  
From her harmonious voyce, she doth agree  
To his request, and doth this Ditty sing,  
Whose ravishing *Notes* new fires to's old doe bring

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## The Song

### I

*T*ime flye with greater speed away,  
Adde feathers to thy wings,  
Till thy hast in flying brings  
That wisht for, and expected Day

### 2

*Comforts sunne, we then shall see,  
Though at first it darkned bee,  
With dangers, yet those Clouds being gone,  
Our Day will put his lustre on*

### 3

*Then though Deaths sad night doe come,  
And we in silence sleepe,  
'Lasting Day agen will greet  
Our ravisht Soules, and then ther's none*

### 4

*Can part us more, no Death, nor Friends,  
Being dead, their power o're us ends  
Thus there's nothing can dissever,  
Hearts which Love hath joyn'd together*

### 75

*Feare of being seen, Philetus homeward drove,  
But ere they part she willingly doth give  
As faithfull pledges of her constant love  
Many a kisse, and then each other leave  
In grieve, though rapt with joy that they have found  
A way to heale the torment of their wound*

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

76

But ere the Sun through many dayes had run,  
*Constantia's* charming beauty had o'recome  
*Guiscardo's* heart, and's scorn'd affection won,  
Her eyes, they conquered all they shone upon,  
Shot through his eyes such hot desire,  
As nothing but her love could quench the fire

77

In roofes which Gold and *Parian* stone adorn,  
Proud as their Landlords minde, he did abound,  
In fields so fertile for their yeerly corne,  
As might contend with scorcht *Calabria's* ground,  
But in his soule where should be the best store  
Of surest riches, he was base and poore

78

He was *Constantia* urg'd continually  
By her friends to love, sometimes they did intreat  
With gentle speeches, and mild courtesie,  
Which when they see despis'd by her, they threat,  
But love too deep was seated in her heart,  
To be worn out with thought of any smart

79

Her father shortly went unto the Wood  
To hunt, his friend *Guiscardo* being there,  
With others who by friendship and by blood  
Unto *Constantia's* aged Father were  
Allyed neere, there likewise were with these,  
His beautilous Daughter, and *Philocrates*

80

Being entred in the pathlesse woods, whilst they  
Pursue their game, *Philetus* which was late  
Hid in a thicket, carries straight away  
His Love, and hastens his owne hastie fate~  
Which came too soone upon him, and his Sunne  
Eclipsed was, before it fully shone

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 81

For when *Constantia's* missed, in a maze,  
Each takes a severall course, and by curst fate  
*Guiscardo* runs, with a love-carried pace  
Towards them, who little knew their sorrowfull state  
So hee like bold *Icarus* soaring hye  
To Honours, fell to th'depth of misery

### 82

For when *Guiscardo* sees his Rivall there,  
Swelling with envious rage, hee comes behind  
*Philetus*, who such fortune did not feare,  
And with his flaming sword a way doth find  
To his heart, who ere that death possest him quite,  
In these few words gaspt out his flying sprite

### 83

O see *Constantia*, my short race is runne,  
See how my blood the thirsty ground doth dye,  
But live thou happier then thy love hath done,  
And when I'm dead, thinke sometime upon me  
More my short time permits me not to tell,  
For now death seizeth me, oh my deare farewell

### 84

As soon as he had spoke these words, life fled  
From's wounded body, whil'st *Constantia* shew  
Kisses his cheekes which lost their lively red,  
And become pale, and wan, and now each eye  
Which was so bright, is like, when life was done  
A fallen starre, or an eclipsed Sunne

### 85

Thither *Philocrates* by's fate being drove  
To accompany *Philetus* Tragedy,  
Seeing his friend was dead, and's sorrowfull love  
Sate weeping o're his bleeding body, I  
Will now revenge thy death (best friend) said he,  
Or in thy murther beare thee company

## CONSTANTIA AND PHILETUS

86

I am by *Jove* sent to revenge this fate,  
Nay, stay *Guiscardo*, thinke not heaven in jest,  
'Tis vaine to hope flight can secure thy state  
Then thrusting's sword into the Villaines brest  
Here, said *Philocrates*, thy life I send  
A sacrifice, t'appease my slaughter'd friend

87

But he falls here take a reward said he  
For this thy victory, with that he flung  
His killing Rapier at his enemy,  
Which hit his head, and in his brain-pan hung  
With that he falls, but lifting up his eyes,  
Farewell *Constantia*, that word said, he dyes

88

What shall she doe? she to her brother runnes  
And's cold, and livelesse body doth imbrace,  
She calls to him, he cannot heare her moanes  
And with her kisses warmes his clammy face  
*My deare Philocrates, shee weeping cries,*  
*Speake to thy Sister* but no voyce replies

89

Then running to her Love, with many a teare,  
Thus her minds fervent passion she express't,  
O stay (blest Soule) stay but a little here,  
And we will both hast to a lasting rest  
Then to *Elysiums* Mansions both together  
Wee'l journey, and be marryed there for ever

90

But when she saw they both were dead, quoth she,  
Oh my *Philetus*, for thy sake will I  
Make up a full and perfect Tragedy,  
Since 'twas for me (Deare Love) that thou didst dye,  
Ile follow thee, and not thy losse deplore,  
These eyes that saw thee kill'd, shall see no more

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

91

It shall not sure be said that thou didst dye,  
And thy *Constantia* live since thou wast slaine  
No, no, deare Soule, I will not stay from thee,  
But constant be in act, as well as Name  
Then piercing her sad brest, *I come*, she cryes,  
*And Death for ever clos'd her weeping eyes*

92

Her Soule being fled to its eternall rest,  
Her Father comes, who seeing this, he falls  
To th'earth, with griefe too great to be exprest  
Whose dolefull words my tyred *Muse* me calls -  
T' o'repasse, which I most gladly doe, for feare  
That I should toyle too much, the *Readers eare*

*FINIS*



THE  
TRAGICALL  
HISTORY OF  
*PIRAMUS*  
AND  
*THISBE.*

---

*The third Edition*

---

Enlarged by the Author.

---

*—fit surculus Arbor*

---

LONDON

Printed by *E P* for HENRY SEILE,  
and are to bee sold at his shop at the signe of  
[the] Tygers-head in Fleet-street between  
the Bridge and the Conduit

1637

To the Right Worshipfull,  
my very loving Master, Master  
*Lambert Osbolston*, chiefe School-  
master of *Westminster-*  
Schoole

SIR,

**M***Y* childish *Muse* is in her *Spring*, and yet  
Can onely shew some budding of her *Wit*  
One frowne upon her *Work*e (learn'd Sir) from you,  
Like some unkind storme shot from your brow,  
Would turn her *Spring* to withering *Autumn's* time,  
And make her Blossomes perish, ere their *Prime*  
But if you smile, if in your gracious *Eye*  
Shee an auspicious *Alpha* can descie  
How soone will they grow *Fruit*? How will they flourish,  
That had such beames their *infancie* to nourish?  
Which being sprung to ripenesse, expect then  
The best, and first fruits of her gratefull *Pen*

Your most dutifull Scholler,

ABRA COWLEY

THE  
TRAGICALL  
HISTORIE  
OF  
PYRAMUS *and* THISBE.

I

WHere *Babylons* high Walls erected were  
By mighty *Ninus* wife, two houses joyn'd  
One *Thisbe* liv'd in, *Pyramus* the faire  
In th'other Earth nere boasted such a paire  
The very sencelesse walls themselves combin'd,  
And grew in one, just like their Masters mind

2

*Thisbe* all other women did excell,  
The Queene of *Love*, lesse lovely was than she  
And *Pyramus* more sweet than tongue can tell,  
Nature grew proud in framing them so well  
But *Venus* envying they so faire should be,  
Bids her sonne CUPID shew his crueltie

3

The all-subduing God his Bow doth bend,  
And doth prepare his most remorselesse Dart,  
Which he unseene unto their hearts did send,  
And so was Love the cause of Beauties end  
But could he see, he had not wrought their smart  
For pittie sure would have o'recome his heart

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 4

Like as a Bird which in a Net is tane,  
By struggling more entangles in the ginne,  
So they who in Loves Labyrinth remaine,  
With striving never can a freedome gaine  
The way to enter's broad, but being in,  
No art, no labour, can an *exit* win

### 5

These Lovers, though their Parents did reprove  
Their fires, and watch'd their deeds with jealousie,  
Though in these stormes no comfort could remove  
The various doubts, and feares that coole hot love  
Though he nor hers, nor she his face could see,  
Yet this did not abolish Loves Decree

### 6

For age had crack'd the wall which did them part,  
This the unanimate couple soone did spie,  
And here their inward sorrowes did impart,  
Unlading the sad burthen of their heart  
Though Love be blinde, this shewes he can descry  
A way to lessen his owne misery

### 7

Oft to the friendly Crannie they resort,  
And feede themselves with the celestiall ayre  
Of odoriferous breath, no other sport  
They could enjoy, yet thinke the time but short  
And wish that it againe renewed were,  
To sucke each others breath for ever there

### 8

Sometimes they did exclaime against their fate,  
And sometimes they accus'd imperiall *Jove*,  
Sometimes repent their flames but all so late,  
The Arrow could not be recall'd the state  
Ordaind was by *Jupiter* above,  
And *Cupid* had appointed they should love

## PYRAMUS AND THISBE

9

They curst the wall which did their kisses part,  
And to the stones their dolorous words they sent,  
As if they saw the sorrow of their heart,  
And by their teares could understand their smart  
But it was hard, and knew not what they meant,  
Nor with their sighs (alas) would it relent

10

This in effect they said, *Curs'd wall, O why  
Wilt thou our bodies sever, whose true love  
Breakes thorow all thy flintie crueltie  
For both our soules so closely joynd lye,  
That nought but angry Death can them remove,  
And though he part them, yet they'l meet above*

11

Abortive teares from their faile eyes straight flow'd,  
And damm'd the lovely splendour of their [s]ight,  
Which seem'd like *Titan*, whilst some watry Cloud  
O'respreads his face, and his bright beames doth shrowd  
Till *Vesper* chas'd away the conquered light,  
And forceth them (though loth) to bid *Good-night*

12

But ere *Aurora*, Usher to the Day,  
Began with welcome lustre to appeare,  
The Lovers rise, and at that crannie they  
Thus to each other, their thoughts open lay,  
With many a Sigh, many a speaking Teare,  
Whose grieve the pitying Morning blusht to heare

13

*Deare Love* (quoth PYRAMUS) *how long shall wee  
Like fairest Flowers, not gathered in their prime,  
Waste precious youth, and let advantage flee,  
Till wee bewaile (at last) our crueltie  
Upon our selves, for Beautie though it shine  
Like day, will quickly finde an Evening time*

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

14

*Therefore (sweet THISBE) let us meet this night  
At Ninus Tombe, without the Citie wall,  
Under the Mulberry-Tree, with Bernies white  
Abounding, there t' enjoy our wisht delight  
For mounting Love stopt in his course, doth fall,  
And long'd for, yet untasted Joy, kills all*

15

What though our cruell parents angry bee?  
What though our friends (alas) are too unkinde?  
Time now propitious, may anon deny,  
And soone hold backe, fit opportunity  
*Who lets slip Fortune, her shall never finde  
Occasion once pass'd by, is balde behinde*

16

Shee soone agreed to that which hee requir'd,  
*For little Wooing needs, where both consent,*  
What hee so long had pleaded, shee desir'd  
Which *Venus* seeing, with blinde *Chamu* conspir'd,  
And many a charming accent to her sent,  
That shee (at last) would frustrate their intent

17

Thus *Beautie* is by Beauties merues undone,  
Striving to close these eyes that make her bright,  
Just like the Moone, which sucks t'eclipse the Sun,  
Whence all her splendour, all her beames doe come  
So shee, who fetcheth lustre from their sight,  
Doth purpose to destroy their glorious light

18

Unto the *Mulberry-tree*, sweet *Thisbe* came,  
Where having rested long, at last shee gan  
Against her *Pyramus* for to exclaime,  
Whil'st various thoughts turmoile her troubled braine  
And imitating thus the Silver *Swan*,  
*A little while before her Death shee sang*

# PYRAMUS AND THISBE

## The Song

I

*C*ome Love, why stayest thou? The night  
Will vanish ere wee taste delight  
The Moone obscures her selfe from sight,  
Thou absent, whose eyes give her light

2

*C*ome quickly, Deare, be briefe as Time,  
Or wee by Morne shall be o'retane,  
Love's Joy's thine owne as well as mine,  
Spend not therefore the time in vaine

19

Here doubtfull thoughts broke off her pleasant Song,  
Against her love for staying shee gan crie,  
Her *Pyramus* shee thought did tarry long,  
And that his absence did her too much wrong  
Then betwixt longing hope, and jealousie,  
Shee feares, yet's loth, to tax his loyaltie

20

Sometimes shee thinks, that hee hath her forsaken,  
Sometimes, that danger hath befallen to him,  
Shee feares that hee another love hath taken  
Which being but imagin'd, soone doth waken  
Numberlesse thoughts, which on her heart doe fling  
Feares, that her future fate too truly sing

21

Whil'st shee thus musing sate, ranne from the Wood  
An angry Lyon, to the cristall Springs  
Neere to that place, who comming from his food,  
His chaps were all besmear'd with crimson bloud  
Swifter then thought, sweet *Thisbe* straight begins  
To flye from him, feare gave her Swallowes wings

C 2

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 22

As shee avoids the Lion, her desire  
Bids her to stay, lest *Pyramus* should come,  
And be devour'd by the sterne Lions ire,  
So shee for ever buine in unquencht fire  
But feare expells all reasons, shee doth runne  
Into a darksome Cave, ne'i scene by Sunne

### 23

With haste shee let her looser Mantle fall  
Which when th'enraged Lion did espie,  
With bloody teeth, he tore't in pieces small,  
Whil'st *Thisbe* ran and lookt not backe at all  
For could the sencelesse beast her face descrie,  
It had not done her such an injurie

### 24

The night halfe wasted, *Pyramus* did come,  
Who seeing printed in the subtill sand  
The Lions paw, and by the fountaine some  
Of *Thisbes* garment, sorrow sturcke him dumbe  
Just like a Marble Statue did he stand,  
Cut by some skilfull Gravers cunning hand

### 25

Recovering breath, 'gainst Fate he gan t'exclaime,  
Washing with teares the torne and bloody weed  
I may, said he, my selfe for her death blame,  
Therefore my blood shall wash away that shame  
*Since shee is dead, whose Beautie doth exceed  
All that fraile man can either heare or reade*

### 26

This speaking, hee his sharpe Sword drew, and said,  
*Receive thou my red blood, as a due debt  
Unto thy constant Love, to which 'tis paid  
I straight will meete thee in the pleasant shade  
Of coole Elysium, where wee being met,  
Shall taste the Joyes, that here wee could not yet*



## PYRAMUS AND THISBE

27

Then thorow his brest thrusting his Sword, Life hies  
From him, and hee makes haste to seeke his faire  
And as upon the crimsond ground hee lies,  
His bloud spirt'd up upon the Mulberries  
With which th'unspotted berries stained were,  
*And ever since with Red they coloured are*

28

At last, came *Thisbe* from the Den, for feare  
Of disappointing *Pyramus*, being shee  
Was bound by promise, for to meete him there  
But when shee saw the Berries changed were  
From white to blacke, shee knew not certainly  
It was the place where they agreed to be

29

With what delight from the darke Cave shee came,  
Thinking to tell how shee escap'd the Beast,  
But when shee saw her *Pyramus* lie slaine,  
In what perplexitie shee did remaine!  
Shee teares her Golden haire, and beates her brest,  
All signes of raging sorrow shee exprest

30

Shee cries 'gainst mighty *Jove*, and then doth take  
His bleeding body from the moistned ground  
Shee kisses his pale face, till shee doth make  
It red with kissing, and then seekes to wake  
His parting soule with mournfull words, and's wound  
Washeth with teares, which her sweet speech confound

31

But afterwards recovering breath, quoth shee,  
(*Alas*) *what chance hath parted thee and I?*  
O tell what evill hath befallen to thee,  
That of thy Death I may a Partner bee  
Tell *Thisbe*, what hath caus'd this Tragedie  
He hearing *Thisbe's* name, lift up his eye,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 32

And on his Love he rais'd his dying head  
Where striving long for breath, at last, said hee,  
O Thisbe, *I am hasting to the dead,*  
*And cannot heale that Wound my feare hath bred*  
*Farewell, sweet Thisbe, wee must parted bee,*  
*For angry Death will force me goe from Thee*

### 33

Life did from him, hee from his Mistis part,  
Leaving his *Love* to languish here in woe  
What shall shee doe? How shall shee ease her heart?  
Or with what language speake her inward smart?  
Usurping passion reason doth o'rflow,  
Shee swears that with her *Pyramus* shee'l goe

### 34

Then takes the Sword wherewith her Love was slaine,  
With *Pyramus* his crimson blood warme still,  
And said, *Oh stay (blis Soule) that so wee twaine*  
*May goe together, where wee shall remaine*  
*In endlesse Joyes, and never fiare the ill*  
*Of grudging Friends Then she her selfe did kill*

### 35

To tell what grieve their Parents did sustaine,  
Weie more than my rude Quill can overcome  
Many a teare they spent, but all in vaine,  
*For weeping calls not backe the Dead againe*  
They both were layed in one Grave, life done,  
And these few words were writ upon the Tombe.

# PYRAMUS AND THISBE

## Epitaph

I

**U***Nderneath this Marble Stone,  
Lye two Beauties joyn'd in one*

2

*Two whose loves Death could not sever,  
For both liv'd, both dy'd together*

3

*Two whose Soules, being too divine  
For earth, in their owne Spheare now shine*

4

*Who have left their Loves to Fame,  
And their earth to earth againe*

FINIS

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

An Elegie on the Death of the Right Honourable, *Dudley Lord Carleton*, Viscount *Dorchester*, late Principall Secretary of State

**T**He infernall Sisters, did a Councell call  
 Of all the fiends, to the black Stygian Hall,  
 The dire Tartarean Monsters, hating light,  
 Begot by dismall Erebus, and Night  
 Wheresoe're dispers'd abroad, bearing the Fame  
 Of their accursed meeting, thither came  
 Revenge, whose greedy mind no Blood can fill,  
 And Envie, never satisfied with ill  
 Thither blind Boldnesse, and impatient Rage,  
 Resorted, with Death's neighbour envious Age,  
 And Messengers disease, wheresoe're  
 Then wandering, at the Senate present were  
 Whom to oppresse the Earth, the Furies sent  
 To spare the Guilty, vix the innocent  
 The Councill thus dissolv'd, an angry frow,  
 Whose quenchlesse thirst, by blood was satid now  
 Envyng the Riches, Honour, Greatnesse, Love,  
 And Vertue (Loadstone, which all these did move)  
 Of Noble CARLETON, him she tooke away,  
 And like a greedy Vulture suck'd her prey  
 Weep with me each who either reads or heares,  
 And know his losse, deserves his Countreys teares  
 The Muses lost a Patron by his Fate,  
 Vertue a Husband, and a Prop the State,  
 Sol's Chorus weeps, and to adorne his Hirs  
 Calliope would sing a Tragike Vers  
 And had there been before no Spring of theirs,  
 They would have made a Helicon with teares

ABRA COWLEY

## AN ELEGIE

An *Elegie* on the death of my loving Friend  
and Cousen, Master *Richard Clerke*, late of  
*Lincolns Inne*, Gent

**I** *T* was decreed by stedfast *Destinie*,  
(*The world from Chaos turn'd*) that all should die  
*Hee who durst fearelesse passe blacke Acheron*  
*And dangers of the infernall Region,*  
*Leading Hells triple Porter captivate,*  
*Was overcome himselfe, by conquering Fate*  
*The Roman Tullie's pleasing Eloquence,*  
*Which in the Eares did locke up every Sence*  
*Of the rapt hearer, his mellifluous breath*  
*Could not at all charme unremorselesse Death,*  
*Nor Solon so by Greece admir'd, could save*  
*Himselfe with all his Wisdome, from the Grave*  
*Sterne Fate brought Maro to his Funerall flame,*  
*And would have ended in that fire his Fame,*  
*Burning those lofty Lines, which now shall be*  
*Times conquerers, and out-last Eternity*  
*Even so lov'd Clerk from death no scape could find,*  
*Though arm'd with great Alcides valiant mind*  
*He was adorn'd in yeeres though farre more young,*  
*With learned Cicero's, or a sweeter Tongue*  
*And could dead Virgil heare his lofty straine,*  
*He would condemne his owne to fire againe*  
*His youth a Solons wisdome did presage,*  
*Had envious Time but given him Solons age*  
*Who would not therefore now, if Learnings friend,*  
*Bewaile his fatall and untimely end*  
*Who hath such hard, such unrelenting Eyes,*  
*As would not weep when so much Vertue dyes?*  
*The God of Poets doth in darknesse shroud*  
*His glorious face, and weepes behind a Cloud*  
*The dolefull Muses thinking now to write*  
*Sad Elegies, their teares confound their sight*  
*But him to Elysiums lasting Joyes they bring,*  
*Where winged Angels his sad Requiem sing*

A C

# A DREAME

## OF

### ELYSIUM.

**P***Hæbus* expuls'd by the a[pp]roaching Night  
Blush'd, and for shame clos'd in his bashfull light,  
Whilst I with leaden *Morpheus* overcome,  
The *Muse*, whom I adore, enteird the roome  
Her hayie with looser curiositie,  
Did on her comely backe dishvel'd lye  
Her Eyes with such attractive beauty shone,  
As might have wak'd sleeping *Endymion*  
She bid me rise, and promis'd I should see  
Those Fields, those Mansions of Felicity,  
Wee mortalls so admire at Speaking thus,  
She lifts me up upon wing'd *Pegasus*  
On whom I rid knowing where ever she  
Did goe, that place must needs a *Temple* be  
No sooner was my flying Courser come  
To the blest dwellings of *Elysium*  
When straight a thousand unknowne joyes resort,  
And hemm'd me round Chast loves innocuous sport  
A thousand sweets, bought with no following Gall,  
Joyes, not like ours, short, but perpetuall  
How many objects charme my wandering eye,  
And bid my soule gaze there eternally?  
Here in full streames, *Bacchus* thy liquor flowes,  
Nor knowes to ebbe here *Joves* broad Tree bestowes  
Distilling hony, heere doth *Nectar* passe  
With copious current through the verdant Grasse  
Here *Hyacinth*, his fate writ in his lookes,  
And thou *Narissus* loving still the Brookes,

## A DREAM OF ELYSIUM

Once lovely boyes, and *Acis* now a Flower,  
Are nourisht, with that rarer herbe, whose power  
Created thee, Warres potent God, here growes  
The spotlesse Lillie, and the blushing Rose  
And all those divers ornaments abound,  
That variously may paint the gawdy ground  
No Willow, sorrowes Garland, there hath roome,  
Nor Cypresse, sad attendant of a Tombe  
None but *Apollo's* Tree, and th' *Ivie* Twine  
Imbracing the stout Oake, the fruitfull Vine,  
And Trees with golden Apples loaded downe,  
On whose faire toppes sweet *Philomel* alone,  
Unmindfull of her former miserie,  
Tunes with her voyce a ravishing Harmonie  
Whilst all the murmuring Brookes that glide along,  
Make up a burthen to her pleasing Song  
No *Scritchowle*, sad companion of the Night,  
Or hideous Raven with prodigious flight  
Presaging future ill Nor, *Progne*, thee  
Yet spotted with young *Itis* Tragedie,  
Those Sacred Bowers receive There's nothing there,  
That is not pure, immaculate, and rare  
Turning my greedy sight another way,  
Under a row of storme-contemning Bay,  
I saw the *Thracian* Singer with his lyre  
Teach the deafe stones to heare him, and admire  
Him the whole Poets *Chorus* compass'd round,  
All whom the Oake, all whom the Lawrell crown'd  
There banish'd *Ovid* had a lasting home,  
Better than thou couldst give ingratefull *Rome*,  
And *Lucan* (spight of *Nero*) in each veine  
Had every drop of his spilt blood againe  
*Homer*, *Sol's* first borne, was not poore or blinde,  
But saw as well in body as in minde  
*Tulle*, grave *Cato*, *Solon*, and the rest  
Of *Greece's* admir'd Wisemen, here possesse  
A large reward for their past deeds, and gaine  
A life, as everlasting as their Fame  
By these, the valiant *Heroes* take their place,  
All who sterne Death and perils did imbrace

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

For *Vertues* cause Great *Alexander* there  
Laughing at the Earth's small Empire, did weare  
A Nobler Crowne, than the whole world could give  
There did *Horatius Cocles*, *Sceva*, live,  
And valiant *Decius*, who now freely cease  
From Waire, and purchase an eternall peace

Next them, beneath a Mirtle Bowre, where Doves,  
And gall-lesse Pidgeons build their nests, all Loves  
Faithfull perseveiers, with amorous kisses,  
And soft imbraces, taste their greediest wishes  
*Leander* with his beauteous *Hero* playes,  
Nor are they parted with dividing Seas  
*Porcia* injoyes her *Brutus*, Death no moie  
Can now divorce their Wedding, as before  
*Thisbe* her *Pyramus* kiss'd, his *Thisbe* hee  
Embrac'd, each blest with th'others company  
And every couple alwayes dancing, sing  
Eternall Ditties to *Elysiums* King  
But see how soone these pleasures fade away,  
How neere to Evening is delights short Day?  
For th'watching Bird, true *Nuncius* of the Light  
Straight crowd and all these vanisht from my sight  
My very *Muse* her selfe forsooke mee too  
Me griepe and wonder wak'd What should I doe?  
Oh! let me follow thee (said I) and goe  
From life, that I may Dreame for ever so  
With that my flying *Muse* I thought to claspe  
Within my armes, but did a shadow graspe  
*Thus chiefest Joyes glide with the swiftest streame,*  
*And all our greatest pleasure's but a Dreame*

A C

FINIS



SYLVA,  
OR,  
DIVERS COPIES  
OF VERSES,

Made upon sundry occasions  
by *A C.*

LONDON

Printed by *E P* for HENRY SEILE  
and are to bee sold at his shop at the signe of  
the Tygers-head in Fleet-street betweene  
the Bridge and the Conduit

1637

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### *On his Majesties returne out of SCOTLAND*

**G**reat Charles there stop you Trumpeters of Fame,  
(For he who speakes his Titles, his great Name  
Must have a breathing time,) *Our King* stay there,  
Tel't by degrees, let the inquisitive eare  
Be held in doubt, and ere you say, *Is come*,  
Let every heart prepare a spacious roome  
For ample joyes then *Io* sing as loud  
As thunder shot from the divided cloud

Let *Cygnus* plucke from the *Arabian* waves  
The ruby of the rocke, the pearle that paves  
Great *Neptunes* Court, let every sparrow beare  
From the three Sisters weeping barke a teare  
Let spotted Lynces their sharpe tallons fill  
With chrySTALL fetch'd from the *Promethean* hill  
Let *Cythreas* birds fresh wreathes compose,  
Knitting the pale fac't Lillie with the Rose  
Let the selfe-gotten Phoenix rob his nest,  
Spoile his owne funerall pile, and all his best  
Of Myrrhe, of Frankincense, of *Cassia* bring,  
To strew the way for our returned King

Let every post a *Panegyricke* weare,  
Each wall, each pillar gratulations beare  
And yet let no man invoke a Muse,  
The very matter will it selfe infuse  
A sacred fury Let the merry Bells  
(For unknowne joyes worke unknowne miracles)  
Ring without helpe of *Sexton*, and presage  
A new-made holy-day for future age

And if the Ancients us'd to dedicate  
A golden Temple to propitious fate,  
At the returne of any Noble men,  
Of Heroes, or of Emperours, wee must then  
Raise up a double *Trophee*, for their fame  
Was but the shadow of our *CHARLES* his name  
Who is there where all vertues mingled flow?  
Where no defects, no imperfections grow?

## SYLVA

Whose head is alwayes crown'd with victory,  
 Snatch'd from *Bellonas* hand, him luxury  
 In peace debilitates, whose tongue can win,  
*Tullus* owne Garland, to him pride creeps in  
 On whom (like *Atlas* shouldeis) the propt state  
 (As he were *Primum Mobile* of fate)  
 Solely, relies, him blind ambition moves,  
 His tyranny the bridled subject proves  
 But all those vertues which they all possest  
 Divided, are collected in thy brest,  
 Great *Charles*, Let *Cæsar* boast *P[ha]rsalias* fight,  
*Honorius* praise the *Parthians* unfeyn'd flight  
 Let *Alexander* call himself *Joves* peere,  
 And place his Image next the Thunderer,  
 Yet whilst our *Charles* with equall ballance reignes  
 'Twixt Mercy and *Astrea*, and maintaines  
 A noble peace, 'tis he, 'tis onely he  
 Who is most neere, most like the Deitie

### A Song on the same

Hence clouded lookes, hence briny teares  
 Hence eye, that sorrows livery weares  
 What though a while *Apollo* please  
 To visit the *Antipodes*?  
 Yet he returnes, and with his light  
 Expels, what he hath caus'd, the night  
 What though the spring vanish away,  
 And with it the earths forme decay?  
 Yet at's new birth it will restore  
 What it's departure tooke before  
 What though we mist our absent King  
 Erewhile? Great *Charles* is come agin,  
 And, with his presence makes us know,  
 The gratitude to Heaven wee owe  
 So doth a cruell storme impart  
 And teach us *Palinurus* art  
 So from salt fouds, wept by our eyes,  
 A joyfull *Venus* doth arise

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## *A Vote*

I

LEst the misconstring world should chance to say,  
I durst not but in secret murmurs play,  
To whisper in *Joves* eare,  
How much I wish that funeiall,  
Or gape at such a great ones fall,  
This let all ages heare,  
And future times in my soules picture see  
What I abhorre, what I desire to bee

2

I would not be a Puritan, though he  
Can preach two houres, and yet his Sermon be  
But halfe a quarter long,  
Though from his old mechanicke trade  
By vision hee's a Pastor made,  
His faith was growne so strong  
Nay though he thinke to gaine salvation,  
By calling th'Pope the Whore of Babylon

3

I would not be a School-master, though he  
His Rods no lesse than *Fasces* deemes to be,  
Though he in many a place,  
Turnes *Lilly* oftner than his gownes,  
Till at the last hee make the Nownes,  
Fight with the Verbes apace  
Nay though he can in a Poeticke heat,  
Figures, borne since, out of poore *Virgill* beat

4

I would not be Justice of Peace, though he  
Can with equality divide the Fee,  
And stakes with his Clarke diaw  
Nay though he sit upon the place  
Of Judgement with a learned face  
Intricate as the Law  
And whilst he mulcts enormities demurely,  
Breaks *Priscians* head with sentences securely

## SYLVA

### 5

I would not be a Courtier, though he  
Makes his whole life the trueſt Comedy  
    Although he be a man  
In whom the Taylors foiming Art,  
And nimble Barber claime more part  
    Than Nature her ſelfe can  
Though, as he uſes men, 'tis his intent  
To put off death too, with a Complement

### 6

From Lawyers tongues, though they can ſpin with eaſe  
The ſhorteſt cauſe into a Paraphraſe,  
    From Uſurers conſcience  
(For ſwallowing up young Heyres ſo faſt  
Without all doubt, they'l choakt at laſt)  
    Make me all innocence  
Good Heaven, and from thy eyes, ô Juſtice keepe,  
For though they be not blind, they'ie oft aſleepe

### 7

From Singing-mens Religion, who are  
Alwayes at Church juſt like the Crowes, 'cauſe there  
    They build themſelves a neſt  
From too much Poetry, which ſhines  
With gold in nothing but its lines,  
    Free, ô you powers, my breſt  
And from Astronomy within the ſkies  
Finds fiſh, and bulls, yet doth but Tantalize

### 8

From your Court-Madams beauty, which doth carry  
At morning May, at night a January  
    From the grave City brow  
(For though it want an R, it has  
The letter of *Pythagoras*)  
    Keepe me ô Fortune now,  
And chineſe of beefe innumerable ſend me,  
Or from the ſtomacke of the Guard defend me

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

9

This onely grant me that my meanes may lye  
Too low for envie, for contempt too high

Some honour I would have,  
Not from great deeds, but good alone,  
Th'ignote are better than ill knowne

R[u]mor can ope the grave  
Acquaintance I would hug, but when't depends  
Not from the number, but the choise of friends

10

Bookes should, not businesse, entertaine the light,  
And sleepe, as undisturb'd as death the night

My hause a cottage more  
Then palace, and should fitting be  
For all my use, no luxurie

My garden painted ore  
With natures hand, not arts and pleasures yield,  
*Horace* might envie in his *Sabine* field

11

Thus would I double my lifes fading space,  
For he that runs it well, twice runs his race

And in this true delight,  
These unbought sports, and happy state,  
I would nor feare, nor wish my fate,

But boldly say each night,  
To morrow let my Sunne his beames display,  
Or in clouds hide them, *I have liv'd to day*

### *A Poeticall Revenge*

**W***estminster-Hall* a friend and I agreed  
To meet in, hee (some busines 'twas did breed  
His absence) came not there, I up did goe,  
To the next Court for though I could not know  
Much what they meant, yet I might see and heare  
(As most spectators doe at Theater)  
Things very strange, Fortune did seeme to grace  
My comming there, and helpt me to a place

## SYLVA

But being newly settled at the sport,  
 A semi-gentleman of th'Innes of Court,  
 In a Sattin suite, redeem'd but yesterday,  
 One who is ravisht with a Cock-pit Play,  
 Who prays God to deliver him from no evill  
 Besides a Taylors bill, and feares no Devill  
 Besides a Serjeant, thrust me from my seat  
 At which I gan to quairell, till a neat  
 Man in a ruffe (whom therefore I did take  
 For Barrister) open'd his mouth and spake,  
 Boy, get you gone, this is no Schoole Oh no,  
 For if it were, all you gown'd-men would goe  
 Up for false Latin they grew straight to be  
 Incenst, I fear'd they would have brought on me  
 An Action of Trespas, till th'young man  
 Aforesaid, in the Sattin suit, began  
 To strike me doubtlesse there had beene a fray,  
 Had not I providently skipp'd away,  
 Without replying, for to scould is ill,  
 Where every tongue's the clapper of a Mill,  
 And can out-sound *Homers Gradivus*, so  
 Away got I but ere I farre did goe,  
 I flung (the Darts of wounding *Poetrie*)  
 These two or three sharpe curses backe May hee  
 Be by his Father in his Study tooke  
 At *Shakespeares* Playes, in stead of my *L Cooke*  
 May hee (though all his Writings grow as soone  
 As *Butters* out of estimation)  
 Get him a Poets name, and so ne'r come  
 Into a Sergeants, or dead Judges 100me  
 May hee (for 'tis sinne in a Lawyer)  
 True Latin use to speake, even at the Barre  
 May hee become some poore Physicians prey,  
 Who keepes men with that conscience in delay  
 As he his Clyents doth, till his health bee  
 As farre fetch'd as a Greeke Nownes pedigree  
 Nay, for all that, may the disease be gone  
 Never but in the long Vacation  
 May Neighbours use all Quarrels to decide,  
 But if for Law any to *London* ride,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Of all those Clyents may no one be his,  
Unlesse he come in *Forma Pauperis*

Grant this you Gods, that favour *Poetry*,  
That so at last these ceaselesse tongues may be  
Brought into reformation, and not dare  
To quarrell with a thredbare Black, but spare  
Them who beare Scholars names, lest some one take  
Spleene, and another *Ignoramus* make

### *To the Duchesse of Buckingham*

IF I should say, that in your face were seene  
Natures best Picture of the *Cyprian* Queene,  
If I should sweare under *Minerva's* Name,  
*Poets* (who *Prophets* are) fore-told your fame,  
The future age would thinke it flatterie,  
But to the present which can witnesse be,  
'Twould seeme beneath your high deserts, as farre,  
As you above the rest of Women are

When *Mannors* name with *Villiers* joyn'd I see,  
How doe I reverence your Nobilitie!  
But when the vertues of your Stock I view,  
(Envi'd in your dead Lord, admir'd in you)  
I halfe adore them for what woman can  
Besides your selfe (nay I might say what man)  
Both Sexe, and Birth, and Fate, and yeeres excell  
In minde, in fame, in worth, in living well?

Oh, how had this begot Idolatrie,  
If you had liv'd in the Worlds infancie,  
When mans too much Religion, made the best  
Or Detties, or Semi-gods at least?  
But wee, forbidden this by pietie,  
Or, if wee were not, by your modestie,  
Will make our hearts an Altar, and there pray  
Not to, but for you, nor that *England* may  
Enjoy your equall, when you once are gone,  
But what's more possible, t'enjoy you long



## SYLVA

*To his very much honoured Godfather,  
Master A B*

I Love (for that upon the wings of Fame  
Shall perhaps mock Death or times Darts) my *Name*  
I love it more, because 'twas given by you,  
I love it most, because 'twas your name too  
For if I chance to slip, a conscious shame  
Plucks me, and bids me not defile your name

I'm glad that Citie t'whom I ow'd before,  
(But ah me! Fate hath crost that willing Score)  
A Father, gave me a Godfather too,  
And I'm more glad, because it gave me you,  
Whom I may rightly thinke, and terme to be  
Of the whole Citie an Epitomie

I thanke my carefull Fate, which found out one  
(When Nature had not licenced my tongue  
Farther then cryes) who should my office doe,  
I thanke her more, because shee found out you  
In whose each looke, I may a sentence see,  
In whose each deed, a teaching Homily

How shall I pay this debt to you? My Fate  
Denyes me *Indian* Pearle or *Persian* Plate  
Which though it did not, to requite you thus,  
Were to send Apples to *Alcinous*,  
And sell the cunning'st way No, when I can  
In every Leafe, in every Verse write Man,  
When my Quill relisheth a Schoole no more,  
When my pen-feather'd Muse hath learnt to soare,  
And gotten wings as well as feet, looke then  
For equall thanks from my unwearied Pen  
Till future ages say, 'twas you did give  
A name to me, and I made yours to live

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## An Elegie on the Death of M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Whitfield

Shee's dead, and like the houre that stole her hence,  
With as much quietnesse and innocence  
And 'tis as difficult a taske to winne  
Her travelling soule backe to its former Inne,  
As force that houre, fled without tract away,  
To turne, and stop the current of the day

What, shall we weepe for this? and cloath our eye  
With sorrow, the Graves mourning Liverie?  
Or shall we sigh? and with that pious winde  
Drive faster on, what we already finde  
Too swift for us, her soule? No, shee who dy'de  
Like the sicke Sunne, when Night entombes his pride,  
Or Trees in Autumne, when unseene decay  
And slow consumption steales the leaves away,  
Without one murmur, shewes that she did see  
Death as a good, not as a miserie

And so she went to undiscovered Fields,  
From whence no path hope of returning yeelds  
To any Traveller, and it must be  
Our solace now to court her memorie  
Wee'l tell how love was dandled in her eye,  
Yet curb'd with a beseeming gravitie  
And how (beleeve it you that heare or reade)  
Beautie and Chastitie met and agreed  
In her, although a Courtier Wee will tell  
How farre her noble spirit did excell  
Hers, nay our Sexe wee will repeat her Name,  
And force the Letters to an Anagram  
Whitfield wee'l cry, and amorous windes shall be  
Ready to snatch that words sweet harmonie  
Ere 'tis spoke out Thus wee must dull griefes sting,  
And cheat the sorrow that her losse would bring  
Thus in our hearts wee'l bury her, and there  
Wee'l write, Here lyes Whitfield the chaste, and faire  
Art may no doubt a statelier Tombe invent,  
But not like this, a living Monument

An Elegie on the Death of *John Little-*  
*ton* Esquire, Sonne and Heire to Sir *Thomas*  
*Littleton*, who was drowned leaping into the water  
 to save his younger Brother

*ANd must these waters smile againe? and play*  
*About the shore, as they did yesterday?*  
*Will the Sun court them still? and shall they show*  
*No conscious wrinkle furrowed on their brow,*  
*That to the thirsty Travellor may say,*  
*I am accurst, goe turne some other way?*

*It is unjust, black fload, thy guilt is more,*  
*Sprung from his losse, then all thy watry store*  
*Can give thee teares to mourne for Birds shall bee*  
*And Beasts henceforth afraid to drinke of thee*

*What have I said? my pious rage hath beene*  
*Too hot, and acts whilst it accuseth sinne*  
*Thou'rt innocent I know, still cleare, and bright,*  
*Fit whence so pure a soule should take it's flight*  
*How is my angry zeale confin'd? for hee*  
*Must quarrell with his love and pietie,*  
*That would revenge his death Oh I shall sinne,*  
*And wish anon he had lesse vertuous beene*  
*For when his Brother (teares for him I'd spill,*  
*But they're all challeng'd by the greater ill)*  
*Strugled for life with the rude waves, he too*  
*Leapt in, and when hope no faint beame could show,*  
*His charitie shone most, thou shalt, said hee,*  
*Live with me, Brother, or Ile dye with thee,*  
*And so he did Had he beene thine, ô Rome,*  
*Thou wouldst have call'd this death a Martyrdome,*  
*And Saynted him, my conscience give me leave,*  
*Ile doe so too if fate will us bereave*  
*Of him we honour'd living, there must be*  
*A kinde of reverence to his memorie,*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*After his death and where more just then here,  
 Where life and end were both so singuler?  
 Of which th'one grieffe, the other imitation  
 Of all men vindicates, both admiration  
 He that had onely talkt with him, might finde  
 A little Academie in his minde,  
 Where Wisedome, Master was, and Fellowes all  
 Which we can good, which we can vertuous call  
 Reason and Holy Feare the Proctoies were,  
 To apprehend those words, those thoughts that erre  
 His learning had out-run the rest of heyres,  
 Stolne Beard from time, and leapt to twentie yeares  
 And as the Sunne, though in full glorie bright,  
 Shines upon all men with impartiall light,  
 And a good morrow to the begger brings  
 With as full rayes as to the mightiest Kings  
 So he, although his worth just state might claime,  
 And grue to pride an honourable name,  
 With curtesie to all, cloath'd vertue so,  
 That 'twas not higher then his thoughts were low  
 In's body too, no Critique eye could finde  
 The smallest blemish, to belye his minde,  
 He was all purenesse, and his outward part  
 The looking-glasse and picture of his heart  
 When waters swallow'd mankind, and did cheat  
 The hungry Worme of its expected meat,  
 When gemmes, pluckt from the shore by ruder hands,  
 Return'd againe unto their native sands,  
 'Mongst all those spoyles, there was not any prey  
 Could equall what this Brooke bath stolne away  
 Weepe then, sad Floud, and though thou'rt innocent,  
 Weepe because fate made thee her instrument  
 And when long grieffe bath drunke up all thy store,  
 Come to our eyes, and we will lend thee more*

## SYLVA

*A translation of Verses upon the B Virgin,  
written in Latine by the right  
Worshipfull Dr A*

### *Ave Maria*

ONce thou rejoycedst, and rejoyce for euei,  
Whose time of joy shall be expired never  
Who in her wombe the *Hive of Comfort* beares,  
Let her drinke *Comforts Honey* with her eares  
You brought the word of joy, which did impart  
*An Haile* to all, let us *An Haile* redart  
From you *God save* into the World there came,  
Our *Eccho Haile* is but an empty name

### *Gratia Plena*

How loaded Hives are with their Honie fill'd,  
From diverse Flowres by *Chimicke* Bees distill'd  
How full the *Collet* with his Jewell is,  
Which, that it cannot take, by love doth kisse  
How full the *Moone* is with her Brothers ray,  
When shee drinks up with thirsty orbe the day,  
How full of *Grace* the *Graces* dances are,  
So full doth *Mary* of *Gods* light appeare  
It is no wonder if with *Graces* she  
Be full, who was full with the *Deitie*

### *Dominus tecum*

The fall of mankind under deaths extent  
The quire of blessed *Angels* did lament,  
And wisht a reparation to see  
By him, who manhood joyn'd with *Deitie*  
How gratefull should Mans safety then appeare  
T'himselfe, whose safety can the *Angels* cheare?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### *Benedicta tu in mulieribus*

*Death* came, and troopes of sad *diseases* led  
To th'earth, by womans hand solicited  
*Life* came so too, and troopes of *Graces* led  
To th'earth, by womans *faith* solicited  
As our lifes spring came from thy blessed wombe,  
So from our mouthes springs of thy praise shall come  
Who did lifes blessing give, 'tis fit that she  
Above all women should thrice blessed be

### *Et benedictus fructus ventris tui*

With mouth divine the Father doth protest,  
Hee a good word sent from his stored biest,  
'Twas *Christ* which *Mary* without carnall thought,  
From the unfathom'd depth of goodnesse brought,  
The word of blessing a just cause affords,  
To be oft blessed with redoubled words

### *Spiritus Sanctus superveniet in te*

As when soft West winds strooke the Garden Rose,  
A showre of sweeter ayre salutes the Nose  
The breath gives sparing kisses, nor with powre  
Unlocks the Virgin bosome of the Flowre  
So th'*Holy Spirit* upon *Mary* blow'd,  
And from her sacred Box whole rivers flow'd  
Yet loos'd not thine eternall chastity,  
Thy Roses folds doe still entangled lye  
Beleeve *Christ* borne from an unbruised wombe,  
So from unbruised Barke the Odors come

### *Et virtus altissimi obumbrabit tibi*

*God* his great Sonne begot ere time begunne,  
*Mary* in time brought forth her little Sonne  
Of double substance, one, life hee began,  
*God* without *Mother*, without *Father Man*  
Great is this birth, and 'tis a stranger deed,  
That *shee* no *man*, then *God* no wife should need

## SYLVA

A shade delighted the Child-bearing Maid,  
And *God* himselfe became to her a shade  
O strange descent! who is lights Author, hee  
Will to his creature thus a shadow bee  
As unseene light did from the Father flow,  
So did seene light from *Virgin Marie* grow  
When *Moses* sought *God* in a shade to see,  
The Fathers shade was, *Christ* the *Deitie*  
Let's seeke for day we darknesse, whil'st our sight  
In light findes darknesse, and in darknesse light

## ODE I

### *On the praise of Poetry*

'TIs not a *Pyramide* of Marble stone,  
Though high as our ambition,  
'Tis not a Tombe cut out in Brasse, which can  
Give life to th'ashes of a man,  
But Verses onely, they shall fresh appeare,  
Whil'st there are men to reade, or heare  
When Time shall make the lasting Brasse decay,  
• And eate the *Pyramide* away,  
Turning that Monument wherein men trust  
Their names, to what it keepes, poore dust  
Then shall the *Epitaph* remaine, and be  
New graven in Eternitie  
*Poets* by death are conquered, but the *wit*  
Of *Poets* triumph over it  
What cannot Verse? When *Thracian Orpheus* tooke  
His Lyre, and gently on it strooke,  
The learned stones came dancing all along,  
And kept time to the charming song  
With artificiall pace the Warlike *Pine*,  
Th'*Elme*, and his Wife the *Ivy twine*,  
With all the better trees, which erst had stood  
Unmov'd, forsooke their native Wood

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

The *Lawrell* to the *Poets* hand did bow,  
Craving the honour of his brow  
And every loving arme embrac'd, and made  
With their officious leaves a shade  
The beasts too strove his auditors to be,  
Forgetting their old Tyrannie  
The fearefull *Hart* next to the *Lion* came,  
And *Wolfe* was *Shepheard* to the *Lambe*  
*Nightingales*, harmlesse *Syrens* of the ayre,  
And *Muses* of the place, weire there  
Who when their little windpipes they had found  
Unequall to so strange a sound,  
O'recome by art and grieve they did expire,  
And fell upon the conquering Lyre  
Happy, ô happy they, whose Tombe might be,  
*Mausolus*, envied by thee!

### ODE II.

*That a pleasant Poverty is to be preferred  
before discontented Riches*

#### I

WHY ô doth gaudy *Tagus* ravish thee,  
Though *Neptunes* Treasure-house it be  
Why doth *Pactolus* thee bewitch,  
Infected yet with *Midas* glorious Itch?

#### 2

Their dull and sleepeie streames are not at all  
Like other Flouds, *Poeticall*,  
They have no dance, no wanton sport,  
No gentle murmur, the lov'd shore to court

#### 3

No Fish inhabite the adulterate Floud,  
Nor can it feed the neighbouring Wood,  
No Flower or Herbe is neere it found,  
But a perpetuall Winter sterves the ground



## SYLVA

4

Give me a River which doth scorne to shew  
An added beauty, whose cleere brow  
May be my looking-glasse, to see  
What my face is, and what my mind should be

5

Here waves call waves, and glide along in ranke,  
And prattle to the smiling banke  
Here sad *King fishers* tell their tales,  
And fish enrich the Brooke with silver scales

6

*Daisies* the first borne of the teeming Spring,  
On each side their embroidery bring,  
Here *Lillies* wash, and grow more white;  
And *Daffadills* to see themselves delight

7

Here a fresh Arbor gives her amorous shade,  
Which *Nature*, the best *Gard'ner* made  
Here I would set, and sing rude layes,  
Such as the *Nymphs* and *me my selfe* should please

8

Thus I would waste, thus end my carelesse dayes,  
• And *Robin-red-breasts* whom men praise  
For pious birds, should when I dye,  
Make both my *Monument* and *Elegie*

## ODE III.

*To his Mistris*

[1]

**T***Yrian* dye why doe you weare  
You whose cheekes best scarlet are?  
Why doe you fondly pin  
Pure linnens ore your skin,  
Your skin that's whiter farre,  
Casting a duskie cloud before a Starre?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 2

Why beares your necke a golden chayne?  
Did Nature make your haire in vaine,  
Of Gold most pure and fine?  
With gemmes why doe you shine?  
They, neighbours to your eyes,  
Shew but like *Phosphor*, when the *Sunne* doth rise

### 3

I would have all my *Mistris* parts,  
Owe more to *Nature* then to *Arts*,  
I would not woe the dresse,  
Or one whose nights give lesse  
Contentment, then the day  
Shee's faire, whose beauty onely makes her gay

### 4

For 'tis not buildings make a Court  
Or pompe, but 'tis the Kings resort  
If *Jupiter* downe powre  
Himselfe, and in a showre  
Hide such bright *Majestie*  
Lesse then a *golden one* it cannot be

## ODE IV.

### *On the uncertainty of Fortune A Translation*

#### I

L Eave off unfit complaints, and cleere  
From sighs your brest, and from black clouds your brow,  
When the *Sunne* shines not with his wonted cheere,  
And *Fortune* throwes an adverse cast for you  
That *Sea* which vext with *Notus* is,  
The merry *Eastwinds* will to morrow kisse

## SYLVA

### 2

The Sunne to day rides drouisly,  
To morrow 'twill put on a looke more faire,  
Laughter and groaning doe alternately  
Returne, and teares sports nearest neighbours are  
'Tis by the *Gods* appointed so  
That good fate should with mingled dangers flow

### 3

Who drave his Oxen yesterday,  
Doth now over the Noblest *Romanes* reigne  
And on the *Gabu*, and the *Cures* lay  
The yoake which from his *Oxen* he had tane  
Whom *Hesperus* saw poore and low,  
The mornings eye beholds him greatest now

### 4

If Fortune knit amongst her play  
But seriousnesse, he shall againe goe home  
To his old Country Farme of yesterday,  
To scoffing people no meane jest become  
And with the *crowned Axe*, which he  
Had rul'd the World, goe backe and prune some Tree  
Nay if he want the fuell cold requires,  
With his owne *Fasces* he shall make him *fires*

## ODE V.

*In commendation of the time we live under the  
Reign of our gracious K Charles*

### [1]

C Urst be that wretch (Deaths Factor sure) who brought  
Dire Swords into the peacefull world, and taught  
Smiths, who before could onely make  
The Spade, the Plowshare, and the Rake,  
Arts, in most cruell wise  
Mans life t'epitomize

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 2

Then men (fond men alas) rid post to th'grave,  
And cut those threads, which yet the *Fates* would save  
Then *Charon* sweated at his trade,  
And had a bigger *Ferry* made,  
Then, then the silver hayie,  
Frequent before, grew rare

### 3

Then *Revenge* married to *Ambition*,  
Begot blacke *Warre*, then *Avarice* crept on  
Then limits to each field were strain'd,  
And *Terminus* a *Godhead* gain'd  
To men before was found,  
Besides the Sea, no bound

### 4

In what Playne or what River hath not beene  
Warres story, writ in blood (sad story) seene?  
This truth too well our *England* knowes,  
'Twas civill slaughter dy'd her *Rose*  
Nay then her *Lillie* too,  
With bloods losse paler grew

### 5

Such griefes, nay worse than these, we now should feele,  
Did not just *Charles* silence the rage of steele  
He to our Land blest peace doth bring,  
All Neighbour Countries envying  
Happy who did remaine  
Unborne till *Charles* his reigne!

### 6

Where dreaming *Chimucks* is you[r] paine and cost?  
How is your oyle, how is your labour lost?  
Our *Charles*, blest *Alchymist* (though strange,  
Beleeve it future times) did change  
The *Iron* age of old,  
Into an age of *Gold*

# ODE

## ODE VI.

### *Upon the shortnesse of Mans life*

MARke that swift Arrow how it cuts the ayre,  
How it out-runnes thy hunting eye,  
Use all perswasions now, and try  
If thou canst call it backe, or stay it there  
That way it went, but thou shalt find  
No tract of 't left behind  
Foole 'tis thy life, and the fond *Archer*, thou,  
Of all the time thou'st shot away  
He bid thee fetch but yesterday,  
And it shall be too hard a taske to doe  
Besides repentance, what canst find  
That it hath left behind ?  
Our life is carried with too strong a tyde,  
A doubtfull *Cloud* our substance beares,  
And is the *Horse* of all our yeares  
Each day doth on a winged *whirle-wind* ride  
*Wee* and our *Glasse* run out, and must  
Both render up our dust  
But his past life who without griefe can see,  
Who never thinkes his end too neere,  
But sayes to *Fame*, thou art mine *Heire*  
That man extends lifes naturall brevity,  
This is, this is the onely way  
T' out-live *Nestor* in a day

ABRAHAM COWLEY

*An Answer to an Invitation to  
Cambridge*

I

N *Ichols*, my better selfe, forbear,  
For if thou telst what *Cambridge* pleasures are,  
The *Schoole-boyes* sinne will light on me,  
I shall in mind at least a *Truant* be  
Tell me not how you feed your minde  
With dainties of *Philosophy*,  
In *Ovids Nut* I shall not finde,  
The taste once pleased me  
O tell me not of *Logicks* diverse cheare,  
I shall begin to loath our *Crambe* here

2

Tell me not how the waves appeare  
Of *Cam*, or how it cuts the *learned shiere*,  
I shall contemne the troubled *Thames*,  
On her chiefe *Holiday*, even when her streames,  
Are with rich folly gilded, when  
The *quondam Dungboat* is made gay,  
Just like the bravery of the men,  
And graces with fresh paint that day  
When th' *Citie* shines with *Flagges* and *Pageants* there,  
And Sattin Doublets, seen not twice a yeere

3

Why doe I stay then? I would meet  
Thee there, but *plumets* hang upon my feet  
'Tis my chiefe wish to live with thee,  
But not till I deserve thy company  
Till then wee'l scorne to let that toy,  
Some forty miles, divide our hearts  
Write to me, and I shall enjoy,  
*Friendship*, and *wit*, thy better parts  
Though envious *Fortune* larger hindrance brings,  
Wee'l easely see each other, *Love bath wings*

FINIS

LOVES  
RIDDLE.

A PASTORALL  
COMÆDIE ;

Written,

At the time of his being  
Kings Scholler in *West-*  
*minster* Schoole,  
by *A Cowley*

LONDON,

Printed by *John Dawson*, for *Henry*  
*Seale*, and are to be sold at the Tygres  
head in Fleet-street over against  
St *Dunstans*-Church 1638





To the truly Worthy, and  
Noble, Sir KENELME  
DIGBIE  
Knight

**T**His latter Age, the Lees of Time, bath knowne,  
Few, that have made both Pallas arts their owne  
But you, Great Sir, two Lawrels weare, and are  
Victorious in Peace, as well as War  
Learning by right of Conquest is your owne,  
And every liberall Art your Captive growne  
As if neglected Science (for it now  
Wants some defenders) fled for help to you  
Whom I must follow, and let this for mee  
An earnest of my future service bee •  
Which I should feare to send you, did I know  
Your judgement onely, not your Candor too  
For 't'was a Worke, stolne (though you'll justly call  
This Play, as fond as those) from Cat, or Ball  
Had it beene written since, I should, I feare,  
Scarse have abstain'd from a Philosopher  
Which by Tradition here is thought to bee,  
A necessarie Part in Comedie  
Nor need I tell you this, each line of it  
Betray's the Time and Place wherein 't'was writ  
And I could wish, that I might safely say  
To th'Reader, that 't'was done but th'other day  
Yet 'tis not stuff'd with names of Gods, hard words,  
Such as the Metamorphosis affords  
Nor has't a part for Robinson, whom they  
At schoole, account essentiall to a Play  
The stile is low, such as you'll easily take  
For what a Swaine might speake, and a Boy make  
Take it, as early fruits, which rare appeare  
Though not halfe ripe, but worst of all the yeare  
And if it please your tast, my Muse will say,  
The Birch which crown'd her then, is growne a Bay

Yours in all observance,

A COWLEY

## *The Scæne Sicily.*

The Actors names

*Demophil* }  
*Spodaria* } two old folke of a Noble family

*Florellus* }  
*Callidora* } their Children

*Philistus* }  
*Aphron* } two Gent both in love with *Callidora*

*Clariana*, sister to *Philistus*

*Melarnus* } a crabbed old Shepheard  
*Truga* } his Wife  
*Hylace* } their Daughter

*Ægon*—an ancient Countrey man

*Bellula*—his supposed Daughter

*Palæmon*—a young Swaine in love with *Hylace*

*Alupis*—a merry Shepheard

*Clariana's* Mayd

## Actus I. Scæna I.

*Enter Callidora disguised in mans apparell*

**M** Adde feet, yee have beene traytours to your Master  
Where have you lead me? sure my truant mind  
Hath taught my body thus to wander too,  
Faintnesse and feare surprize me, Yee just gods,  
If yee have brought me to this place to scourge  
The folly of my love, (I might say madnesse)  
Dispatch me quickly, send some pittying men  
Or cruell beast to find me, let me bee  
Fed by the one, or let mee feed the other  
Why are these trees so brave? why doe they weare  
Such greene and fresh apparell? how they smile!  
How their proud toppes play with the courting wind!  
Can they behold me pine and languish here,  
And yet not sympathize at all in mourning?  
Doe they upbraid my sorrowes? can it bee  
That these thick branches never seene before  
But by the Sunne, should learne so much of man?  
The trees in Courtiers gardens, which are conscious  
Of their guilt Masters statelinesse and pride,  
Themselves would pittie me, yet these—Who's there?

*Enter Alupis singing*

I

*Rise up thou mournfull Swaine,  
For 'tis but a folly  
To be melancholy  
And get thee thy pipe againe*

2

*Conte sing away the day,  
For 'tis but a folly  
To be melancholly,  
Let's live here whilst wee may*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cal* I marry Sir, this fellow hath some fire in him,  
Me thinks a sad and drowsie shepheard is  
A prodigie in Nature, for the woods  
Should bee as farre from sorrow, as they are  
From sorrowes causes, riches and the like  
Haile to you swaine, I am a Gentleman  
Driven here by ignorance of the way, and would  
Confesse my selfe bound to you for a curtesie,  
If you would please to helpe me to some lodging  
Where I may rest my selfe

*Alu* For 'tis but a folly, &c

*Cal* Well, if the rest bee like this fellow here,  
Then I have travel'd fairely now, for certainly  
This is a land of ffooles, some Colonie  
Of elder brothers have beene planted here,  
And begot this faire generation  
Prnthee, good Shepheard, tell mee where thou dwelst?

*Alu* For 'tis but a folly, &c

*Call* Why art thou madde?

*Alu* What if I bee?

I hope 'tis no discredit for me Sir?  
For in this age who is not? I'le prove it to you,  
Your Citizen hee's madde to trust the Gentleman  
Both with his wares and wife Your Courtier  
Hee's madde to spend his time in studying postures,  
Cringes, and fashions, and new complements,  
Your Lawyer hee's madde to sell away  
His tongue for money, and his Client madder  
To buy it of him, since 'tis of no use  
But to undoe men, and the Latine tongue,  
Your Schollers they are madde to breake their braines,  
Out-watch the Moone, and looke more pale then shee,  
That so when all the Arts call him their Master,  
Hee may perhaps get some small Vicaridge,  
Or be the Usher of a Schoole, but there's  
A thing in blacke called Poet, who is ten  
Degrees in madnesse above these, his meanes  
Is what the gentle Fates please to allow him  
By the death or mariage of some mighty Lord,  
Which hee-must solemnize with a new song

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Cal* This fellowes wit amazeth me , but friend,  
What doe you thinke of lovers ?

*Alu* Worst of all ,  
Is't not a pretty folly to stand thus,  
And sigh, and fold the armes, and cry my *Cælia*,  
My soule, my life, my *Calia*, then to wring  
Ones state for presents, and ones brayne for Sonnets ?  
O ! 'tis beyond the name of Phrenzie

*Cal* What so Satyricke Shephea[r]ds ? I beleeeve  
You did not learne these flashes in the Woods ,  
How is it possible that you should get  
Such neere acquaintance with the Citie manners,  
And yet live here in such a silent place,  
Where one would thinke the very name of City  
Could hardly Enter

*Alu* Why, I'll tell you Sir  
My father dyed, (you force me to remember  
A grieft that deserves teares) and left me young,  
And (if a Shepheard may be said so) rich,  
I in an itching wantonnesse to see  
What other Swaines so wondred at, the Citie,  
Streight sold my rurall portion (for the wealth  
Of Shepheards is their flockes) and thither went,  
Where whil'st my money lasted I was welcome,  
And liv'd in credit, but when that was gone,  
And the last piece sigh'd in my empty pocket,  
I was contemn'd, then I began to feele  
How dearly I had bought experience,  
And without any thing besides repentance  
To load me, return'd back, and here I live  
To laugh at all those follies which I saw

### Song

*The merry waves dance up and downe, and play,  
Sport is granted to the Sea  
Birds are the queristers of th'empty ayre,  
Sport is never wanting there  
The ground doth smile at the Springs flowry birth,  
Sport is granted to the earth*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*The fire it's cheering flame on high doth reare,  
Sport is never wanting there  
If all the elements, the Earth, the Sea,  
Ayre, and fire, so merry bee,  
Why is mans mirth so seldome, and so small,  
Who is compounded of them all?*

*Cal* You may rejoyce, but sighes befit me better

*Alu* Now on my conscience thou hast lost a Mistris,  
If it be so, thanke God, and love no more,  
Or else perhaps she's burnt your whining letter,  
Or kist another Gentleman in your sight,  
Or else denyed you her glove, or laught at you,  
Causes indeed, which deserve speciall mourning,  
And now you come to talke with your God *Cupid*  
In private here, and call the Woods to witnesse,  
And all the streames which murmure when they heare  
The injuries they suffer, I am sorry  
I have been a hindrance to your meditations,  
Farewell Sir

*Cal* Nay, good Shepheard, you mistake mee

*Alu* Faith, I am very chary of my health,  
I would be loath to be infected Sir

*Cal* Thou needest not feare, I have no disease at all  
Besides a troubled mind

*Alu* Why that's the worst, the worst of all

*Cal* And therefore it doth challenge  
Your piety the more, you should the rather,  
Strive to be my Physitian

*Alu* The good Gods forbid it, I turne Physitian?  
My Parents brought me up more piously,  
Then that I should play booty with a sicknesse,  
Turne a consumption to mens purses, and  
Purge them, worse then their bodyes, and set up  
An Apothecaries shop in private chambers,  
Live by renew of close-stooles and urnals,  
Deferre off sick mens health from day to day  
As if they went to law with their disease  
No, I was borne for better ends, then to send away  
His Majesties subjects to hell so fast,

## LOVES RIDDLE

As if I were to share the stakes with *Charon*

*Cal* Your wit erres much

For as the soule is nobler then the body,  
So it's corruption askes a better medicine  
Then is applyed to Gouts, Catarrs, or Agues,  
And that is counsell

*Alu* So then I should bee

Your soules Physitian, why, I could talke out  
An houre or so, but then I want a cushion  
To thump my precepts into, but tell me 'pray,  
What name beares your disease?

*Cal* A feaver, shepheard, but so farre above  
An outward one, that the vicissitudes  
Of that may seeme but waimth, and coolenesse only,  
This, flame, and frost

*Alu* So, I understand you,

You are a lover, which is by translation  
A foole, or a beast, for I'le define you, you're  
Partly *Chamæleon*, partly *Salamander*,  
You're fed by th'ayre, and live i'the fire

*Cal* Why did you never love? have you no softnesse,  
Nought of your mother in you? if that Sun  
Which scorched me, should cast one beame upon you,  
T'would quickly melt the ice about your heart,  
And lend your eyes fresh streames

*Alu* Faith, I thinke not,

I have seen all your beautyes of the Court,  
And yet was never ravisht, never made  
A dolefull Sonnet unto angry *Cupid*,  
Either to warme her heart, or else coole mine,  
And no face yet could ever wound me so,  
But that I quickly found a remedie

*Cal* That were an art worth learning, and you need not  
Be niggard of your knowledge, See the Sunne  
Though it have given this many thousand yeares  
Light to the world, yet is as bigge and bright  
As e're it was, and hath not lost one beame  
Of his first glory, then let charity  
Perswade you to instruct me, I shall bee  
A very thankfull scholler

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Alu* I shall for 'tis both easily taught and learn'd,  
*Come sing away the day, &c*

Mirth is the only physick

*Cal* It is a way which I have much desired  
To cheate my sorrow with, and for that purpose  
Would faine turne shepheard, and in rural sports  
Weare my lifes remnant out, I would forget  
All things, my very name if it were possible

*Alu* Pray let me learne it first

*Cal* 'Tis *Callidorus*

*Alu* Thanke you, if you your selfe chance to forget it  
Come but to me I'll doe you the same curtesie,  
In the meane while make me your servant Sir,  
I will instruct you in things necessary  
For the creation of a Shepheard, and  
Wee two will laugh at all the world securely,  
And fling jests 'gainst the businesses of state  
Without endangering our eares

*Come, come away,*

*For 'tis but a folly*

*To be melancholy,*

*Let's live here whilst we may*

*Exeunt*

*Enter Palæmon, Melarnus, Truga, Ægon,  
Bellula, Hylace*

*Pa* I see I am undone

*Mel* Come no matter for that, you love my Daughter  
By *Pan*, but come, no matter for that, you my *Hylace*?

*Tru* Nay good Duck, doe not vexe your selfe, what  
though he loves her? you know she will not have him

*Mel* Come, no matter for that, I will vex my selfe, and  
vex him too, shall such an idle fellow as he strive to entice  
away honest mens children? let him goe feed his flocks, but  
alas! he has none to trouble him, ha, ha, ha, yet hee would  
marry my daughter

*Pa* Thou art a malicious doting man,  
And one who cannot boast of any thing  
But that shee calls thee father, though I cannot



## LOVES RIDDLE

Numbei so large a flock of sheepe as thou,  
Nor send so many cheeses to the City,  
Yet in my mind I am an Emperour  
If but compar'd with thee

*Tru* Of what place I pray?

'Tis of some new discovered Countrey, is't not?

*Pa* Prithee good *Wintor* if thou wilt be talking,  
Keepe thy breath in a little, for it smells  
Worse then a Goat, yet thou must talke,  
For thou hast nothing left thee of a woman  
But lust, and tongue

*Hyl* Shepheard, here's none so taken with your wit  
But you might spare it, if you be so lavish,  
You'le have none left another time to make  
The song of the forsaken Lover with

*Pa* I'me dumbe, my lips are seal'd, seal'd up for ever  
May my rash tongue forget to be interpreter,  
And organ of my senses, if you say,  
It hath offended you

*Hyl* Troth if you make  
But that condition, I shall agree to't quickly

*Mel* By *Pan* well said Girle, what a foole was I  
To suspect thee of loving him? but come  
'Tis no matter for that, when e're thou art married  
I'le adde ten sheepe more to thy portion,  
For putting this one jest upon him

*Ægon* Nay now I must needs tell you that your anger  
Is grounded with no reason to maintaine it,  
If you intend your daughter shall not marry him,  
Say so, but play not with his passion,  
For 'tis inhumane wit which jeeres the wretched

*Mel* Come 'tis no matter for that, what I doe, I  
doe,  
I shall not need your counsell

*Tru* I hope my husband and I have enough wisdom  
To governe our owne child, if we want any  
'Twill be to little purpose, I dare say,  
To come to borrow some of you

*Æg* 'Tis very likely pritty Mistris *Maukin*,  
You with a face lookes like a winter apple

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

When 'tis shrunke up together and halfe rotten,  
I'de see you hang'd up for a thing to skare  
The crows away before Ile spend my breath  
To teach you any

*Hyl* Alas good shepheard !

What doe you imagine that I should love you for ?

*Pal* For all my services, the vertuous zeale  
And constancie with which I ever wooed you,  
Though I were blacker then a starlesse night,  
Or consciences where guilt and horror dwell,  
Although splay-legd, crooked, deform'd in all parts,  
And but the Chao's only of a man ,  
Yet if I love and honor you, humanitie

Would teach you not to hate, or laugh at me

*Hy* Pray spare your fine perswasions, and set speeches,  
And rather tell them to those stones and trees,  
'Twill be to as good purpose quite, as when  
You spend them upon me

*Pa* Give me my finall answer, that I may  
Bee either blest for ever, or die quickly ,  
Delay's a cruell rack, and kils by piece-meales

*Hy* Then here 'tis, you're an asse,  
(Take that for your incivilltie to my mother)  
And I will never love you

*Pal* You're a woman ,  
A cruell and fond woman, and my passion  
Shall trouble you no more, but when I'me dead  
My angry Ghost shall vex you worse then now  
Your pride doth mee, Farewell

*Enter Aphron madde, meeting Palæmon going out*

*Aph* Nay stay Sir, have you found her ?

*Pa* How now ? whats the matter ?

*Aph* For I will have her out of you, or else  
I'll cut thee into atomes, til the wind  
Play with the threeds of thy torne body    Looke her  
Or I will do't

*Pal* Whom, or where ?

*Aph* I'll tell thee honest fellow , thou shalt goe

## LOVES RIDDLE

From me as an Ambassador to the Sunne,  
(For men call him the eye of heaven, from which  
Nothing lyes hid) and tell him—doe you marke me—tell him  
From me—that if he send not word where shee is gone,  
—I will—nay by the Gods I will

*Æg* Alas poore Gentleman!

Sure he hath lost some Mistris, beautilous women  
Are the chiefe plagues to men

*Tru* Nay, not so shepheard, when did I plague any?

*Ægon* How farre is he beyond the name of slave,  
That makes his love his Mistris?

*Aph* Mistris? who's that? her Ghost? 'tis shee,  
It was her voyce, were all the fouds, the rivers,  
And seas that with their crooked armes embrace  
The earth betwixt us, I'de wade through and meet her,  
Were all the Alpes heap'd on each others head,  
Were *Pelon* joyn'd to *Ossa*, and they both  
Throwne on *Olympus* top, they should not make  
So high a wall, but I would scal't and find her

*Bel* Unhappy man

*Aph* 'Tis empty ayre I was too rude, too saucy  
And she hath left me, if shee be alive  
What darknesse shall be thicke enough to hide her?  
If dead, I'll seeke the place which Poets call *Elizium*,  
Where all the soules of good and vertuous mortalls  
Enjoy deserved pleasures after death  
What should I feare? if there be an *Erynus*  
'Tis in this brest, if a *Tisiphone*

'Tis here, here in this braine are all her serpents,  
My grieve and fury armes me

*Pal* By your leave Sir

*Aph* Now by the Gods, that man that stops my journey  
Had better have provokt a hungry Lionesse  
Rob'd of her Whelpes, or set his naked brest  
Against the Thunder

*Exit Aphron*

*Tru* 'Tis well hee's gone,  
I never could endure to see these madde men

*Mel* Come no matter for that  
For now he's gone, here comes another  
But it's no matter for that neither

*Enter Alupis  
and Callidorus*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

How now ? who has hee brought with him ?

*Al* Hayle to yee Shepheards, and yee beautilous Nymphs,  
I must present this stranger to your knowledge,  
When you're acquainted well, you'le thanke me for't

*Cal* Blest Masters of these Woods, hayle to you al[1],  
'Tis my desire to be your neighbour here,  
And feed my flocks (such as they are) neere yours,  
This Shepherd tels me, that your gentle nature  
Will be most willing to accept my friendship,  
Which if yee doe, may all the Sylvan Deities  
Bee still propitious to you, may your flocks  
Yearely increase above your hopes or wishes,  
May none of your young lambes become a prey  
To the rude Wolfe, but play about secuely,  
May dearths be ever exil'd from these woods,  
May your fruits prosper, and your mountaine strawberyes  
Grow in abundance, may no Lovers be  
Despis'd, and pine away their yeares of spring  
But the young men and maides be stricken both  
With equall sympathy

*Pa* That were a golden time, the Gods forbid  
Mortalls to bee so happy

*Ægon* I thanke you, and we wish no lesse to you  
You are most welcome hither

*Tru* 'Tis a handsome man,  
I'll be acquainted with him, we most heartily  
Accept your company

*Mel* Come no matter for that, we have enough  
Already who can beare us company,  
But no matter for that neither, wee shall have  
Shortly no roome left us to feed our flocks  
By one another

*Alup* What alwayes grumbling ?  
Your father and your mother scoulded sure  
Whil'st you were getting, well, if I begun  
I'll so abuse thee, and that publiquely

*Mel* A rott upon you, you must still be humoured,  
But come, no matter for that, you're welcome then

*Al* What, beauties, are you silent ?  
Take notice of him, (pray) your speaking is

## LOVES RIDDLE

Worth more then all the rest

*Bell* You're very welcome

*Cal* Thanke you fayre Nymph, this is indeed a welcome

*Bell* I never saw, beauty and affability (Salutes her  
So well conjoyn'd before, if I stay long  
I shall be quite undone

*Alu* Nay come, put on too

*Hyl* You are most kindly welcome

*Cal* You blesse mee too much,  
The honour of your lip is entertainment  
Princes might wish for

*Hyl* Blesse me how hee lookes !

And how he talkes, his kisse was honey too,  
His lips as red and sweet as early cherries,  
Softer then Bevers skins

*Bel* Blesse me how I envy her !

Would I had had that kisse too !

*Hyl* How his eye shines ! what a bright flame it shootes !

*Bel* How red his cheekes are ! so our garden apples  
Looke on that side where the hot Sun salutes them

*Hyl* How well his haire become him !

Just like that starre which ushers on the day

*Bell* How faire he is ! fairer then whitest blossomes

*Trug* They two have got a kisse,  
Why should I lose it for want of speaking ?  
You're welcome shepherd

*Alu* Come on *For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Tru* Doe you heare, you are welcome

*Alu* Oh ! here's another must have a kisse

*Tru* Goe you're a paltry knave, I, that you are,  
To wrong an ho[n]est woman thus

*Alu* Why hee shall kisse thee, never feare it, alas !  
I did but jest, he'll do't for all this,  
Nay, because I will be a Patron to thee  
I'll speake to him

*Tru* You're a slandering knave,  
And you shall know't, that you shall

*Al* Nay, if you scould so lowd  
Others shall know it too, He must stop your mouth,  
Or you'll talke on this three houres, *Callidorus*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

If you can patiently endure a stinke,  
Or have frequented ere the City Beare-garden,  
Prithee salute this fourescore yeares, and free me,  
She sayes you're welcome too

*Cal* I cry you mercy Shepheardesse,  
By *Pan* I did not see you

*Tru* If my husband and *Alupis* were not here  
I'de rather pay him back his kisse againe,  
Then be beholding to him

*Al* What, thou hast don't?  
Well if thou dost not dye upon't, hereafter,  
Thy body will agree even with the worst  
And stinking'st ayre in *Europe*

*Cal* Nay, be not angry Shepheardesse, you know  
He doth but jest as 'tis his custome

*Tru* I know it is his custome, he was alwayes  
Wont to abuse me, like a knave as he is,  
But I'le endure't no more

*Al* Prithee good *Callidorus* if her breath  
Be not too bad, goe stop her mouth againe,  
She'le scould till night else

*Tru* Yes marry will I, that I will, you rascall you,  
I'le teach you to lay your frumps upon me,  
You delight in it, doe you?

*Al* Prithee be quiet, leave but talking to me  
And I will never jeere thee any more,  
We two will be so peaceable hereafter

*Tru* Well upon that condition

*Al* So, I'me deliver'd, why how now Ladds?  
What have you lost your tongues? Ile have them cry'd,  
*Palæmon, Egon, Callidorus*, what?  
Are you all dumbe? I pray continue so,  
And i'le be merry with my selfe

### Song

'Tis better to dance then sing,  
The cause is if you will know it,  
That I to my selfe shall bring

*A Poverty*

*Voluntary*

*If once I grow but a Poet*

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Egon* And yet me thinkes you sing,

*Al* O yes, because here's none doe dance,  
And both are better farre then to be sad

*Egon* Come then let's have a round

*Al* A match, *Palæmon* whither goe you?

*Pa* The Gods forbid that I should mock my selfe,  
Cheate my owne mind, I dance and weepe at once?

You may Farewell

*Exit*

*Al* 'Tis such a whining foole, come, come, *Melarnus*

*Mel* I have no mind to dance, but come no matter for  
that, rather then breake the squares —

*Cal* By your leave, fayre one

*Hil* Would I were in her place

*Al* Come *Hilace*, thee and I wench I warrant thee,  
You and your wife together God blesse you, so—

*For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Dance*

*Tru* So there's enough, I'me halfe a weary,

*Mel* Come no matter for that,  
I have not danc't so much this yeare

*Al* So farewell, you'le come along with me?

*Cal* Yes, farewell gentle Swaines

*Tru* Farewell good Shepheard,

*Bel* Your best wishes follow you

*Hyl* *Pan* alwayes guide you

*Mel* It's no matter for that, come away

*Exeunt*

*Finis Actus primi*

## Actus II. Scæna I.

Enter *Demophil*, *Spodara*, *Philistus*, *Clariana*

**D***Emo* Nay, shee is lost for ever, and her name  
Which us'd to be so comfortable, now  
Is poyson to our thoughts, and to augment  
Our misery paints forth our former happinesse,  
O *Callidora*, O my *Callidora* !  
I shall ne're see thee more

*Sp*o If cursed *Aphron*  
Hath caryed her away, and tryumphs now  
In the destruction of our hoary age  
'Twere better shee were dead,

*Dem* 'Twere better we were all dead, the enjoying  
Of tedious life is a worse punishment  
Then losing of my Daughter, Oh ! my friends,  
Why have I lived so long ?

*Cla* Good Sir be comforted Brother speake to them

*Sp*o Would I had dyed, when fist I brought thee forth  
My Girle, my best Girle, then I should have slept  
In quiet, and not wept now

*Phi* I am halfe a statue  
Freeze me up quite yee Gods, and let me be  
My owne sad monument

*Cla* Alas ! you doe but hurt your selves with weeping ,  
Consider pray, it may be she'le come back

*Dem* Oh ! never, never, 'tis impossible  
As to call back sixteene, and with vaine Rhetoricke  
Perswade my lifes fresh Aprill to returne,  
Shee's dead, or else farre worse, kept up by *Aphron*  
Whom if I could but see, me thinkes new bloud  
Would creepe into my veines, and my faint sinewes  
Renew themselves, I doubt not but to find  
Strength enough yet to be reveng'd of *Aphron*

*Sp* Would I were with thee, Girle, where ere thou art



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Cla* For shame good Brother, see if you can comfort them,  
Me thinkes you should say something

*Ph* Doe you thinke  
My griefes so light? or was the interest  
So small which I had in her? I a comforter?  
Alas! she was my wife, for we were married  
In our affection, in our vowes, and nothing  
Stopt the enjoying of each other, but  
The thinne partition of some ceremonies  
I lost my hopes, my expectations,  
My joyes, nay more, I lost my selfe with her,  
You have a son, yet left behind, whose memorie  
May sweeten all this gall

*Spo* •I, we had one,  
But fate's so cruell to us, and such dangers  
Attend a travelling man, that 'twere presumption  
To say we have him, we have sent for him  
To blot out the remembrance of his sister  
But whether we shall ever see him here,  
The Gods can only tell, we barely hope

*Dem* This newes, alas!  
Will be but a sad welcome to him

*Ph* Why doe I play thus with my misery?  
'Tis vaine to thinke I can live here without her,  
He seeke her where e're she is, patience in this  
Would be a vice, and men might justly say  
My love was but a flash of winged lightning,  
And not a Vestall flame, which alwayes shines  
His woiing is a complement, not passion,  
Who can if fortune snatch away his Mistris,  
Spend some few teares, then take another choyce,  
Mine is not so, Oh *Calidora*!

*Cla* Fye Brother, you're a man,  
And should not be shaken with every wind,  
If it were possible to call her back  
With mourning, mourning were a piety,  
But since it cannot, you must give me leave  
To call it folly

*Ph*. So it is,  
And I will therefore shape some other course,

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

This dolefull place shall never see me more,  
Vnlesse it see her too in my embraces,  
You sister may retyre unto my Farme,  
Adjoyning to the woods,

And my estate I leave for you to manage,  
If I find her, expect me there, if not  
Doe you live happier then your Brother hath

*Cla* Alas! how can I if you leave me? but  
I hope your resolutions may be altered

*Ph* Never, farewell good *Demophil*,  
Farewell *Spodasia*, temper your laments,  
If I returne we shall againe be happy

*Spo* You shall not want my prayers

*Dem* The Gods that pittie Lovers (if there bee any)  
attend upon you

*Cla* Will you needs goe?

*Ph* I knit delays, 'twere time I were now ready,  
And I shall sinne if I seeme dull or slow  
In any thing which touches *Callidora*

*Dem* Oh! that name wounds me, we'll beare you company  
A little way, and *Clariana* looke  
To see us often at your Countrey Farme,  
Wee'll sigh, and grieve together

*Exeunt*

*Enter Alupis and Palæmon*

*Alu* Come, come away, &c  
Now where are all your sonnets? your rare fancies?  
Could the fine morning musick which you wak'd  
Your Mistris with, prevaile no more then this?  
Why in the Citie now your very Fidlers  
Good morrow to your worship, will get something,  
Hath she denyed thee quite?

*Pa* Shee hath undone me, I have plow'd the Sea,  
And begot storming billowes

*Al* Can no perswasions move her?

*Pa* No more then thy least breath can stirre an oake,  
Which hath this many yeares scorn'd the fierce warres  
Of all the winds

*Al* 'Tis a good hearing, then

## LOVES RIDDLE

She'le cost you no more payres of Turtle Doves,  
Nor garlands knit with amorous conceits,  
I doe perceive some ragges of the Court fashions  
Visibly creeping now into the woods,  
The more hee shewes his love, the more shee slights him,  
Yet will take any gift of him, as willingly  
As Countrey Justices the Hens and Geese  
Of their offending neighbours, this is right,  
Now if I lov'd this wench I would so handle her,  
I'de teach her what the difference were betwixt  
One who had seene the Court and Citie tricks,  
And a meere shepheard

*Pa* Lions are tam'd, and become slaves to men,  
And Tygres oft forget the cruelty  
They suckt from their fierce mothers, but, a woman  
Ah me! a woman!—

*Al* Yet if I saw such wonders in her face  
As you doe, I should never doubt to win her

*Pa* How pray? if gifts would doe it, she hath had  
The daintiest Lambes, the hope of all my flock,  
I let my apples hang for her to gather,  
The painfull Bee did never load my hives,  
With honey which she tasted not

*Al* You mistake me Friend, I meane not so

*Pa* How then? if Poetry would do't, what shade  
Hath not•beene Auditor of my amorous pipe?  
What bankes are not acquainted with her prayes?  
Which I have sung in verses, and the sheepheards  
Say they are good ones, nay they call me Poet,  
Although I am not easie to beleeeve them

*Al* No, no, no, that's not the way

*Pa* Why how?  
If shew of grieve had Rhetorick enough  
To move her, I dare sweare she had beene mine  
Long before this, what day did eie peepe forth  
In which I wept not dulier then the morning?  
Which of the winds hath not my sighes encreas'd  
At sundry times? how often have I cryed  
*Hylace, Hylace,* till the docile woods  
Have answered *Hylace*, and every valley

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

As if it were my Rivall, sounded *Hylace*

*Al* I, and you were a most rare foole for doing so,  
Why 'twas that poyson'd all, Had I a Mistris  
I'de almost beat her, by this light, I would,  
For they are much about your Spaniels nature,  
But whilst you cry deare *Hylace*, & *Hylace* !  
Pitty the tortures of my burning heart,  
She'lle alwayes mince it, like a Citizens wife,  
At the first asking, though her tickled bloud  
Leapes at the very mention, therefore now  
Leave off your whining tricks, and take my counsell  
First then be merry, *For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Pal* 'Tis a hard lesson for my mind to learne,  
But I would force my selfe, if that would helpe me !

*Al* Why thou shalt see it will, next I would have thee  
To laugh at her, and mocke her pittifully,  
Study for jeeres against next time you see her,  
I'll goe along with you, and helpe to abuse her,  
Till we have made her cry, worse then e're you did,  
When we have us'd her thus a little while,  
Shee'lle be as tame and gentle —

*Pa* But alas !  
This will provoke her more

*Al* Ile warrant thee besides, what if it should ?  
She hath refus'd you utterly already,  
And cannot hurt you worse, come, come, be rul'd,  
And follow me, we'll put it straight in practice

*For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Pa* A match, Ile try alwayes, she can but scorne me,  
There is this good in depth of misery  
That men may attempt any thing, they know  
The worst before hand

*Exeunt*

*Enter Callidorus*

How happy is that man, who in these woods  
With secure silence weares away his time !  
Who is acquainted better with himselfe  
Then others, who so great a stranger is  
To Citie follies, that he knowes them not

## LOVES RIDDLE

He sits all day upon some mossie hill  
 His rurall throne, arm'd with his crooke, his scepter,  
 A flowry garland is his country crowne,  
 The gentle lambes and sheepe his loyall subjects,  
 Which every yeare pay him their fleecy tribute,  
 Thus in an humble statelinesse and majestie  
 He tunes his pipe, the woods best melody,  
 And is at once, what many Monarches are not,  
 Both King and Poet I could gladly wish  
 To spend the rest of my unprofitable,  
 And needlesse dayes in their innocuous sports,  
 But then my father, mother, and my brother  
 Recurse unto my thoughts, and straight plucke downe  
 The resolution I had built before,  
 Love names *Philistus* to me, and o'th' sudden  
 The woods seeme base, and all their harmlesse pleasures  
 The daughters of necessity, not vertue  
 Thus with my selfe I wage a warre, and am  
 To my owne rest a traytor, I would faine  
 Goe home, but still the thought of *Aphron* frights me  
 How now? who's here? ô 'tis faire *Hylace*  
 The grumbling shepheards daughter *Enter Hylace*  
 Brightest of all those starres that paint the woods,  
 And grace these shady habitations,  
 You're welcome, how shall I requite the benefit  
 Which you bestow upon so poore a stranger  
 With your faire presence?

*Hyl* If it be any curtesie, 'tis one  
 Which I would gladly doe you, I have brought  
 A rurall present, some of our owne apples,  
 My father and my mother are so hard,  
 They watch'd the tree, or else they had beene more,  
 Such as they are, if they can please your tast,  
 My wish is crown'd

*Cal* O you're too kind,  
 And teach that duty to me which I ought  
 To have perform'd, I would I could returne  
 The halfe of your deserts<sup>1</sup> but I am poore  
 In every thing but thankses

*Hy* Your acceptation only is reward

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

Too great for me

*Cal* How they blush?

A man may well imagine they were yours,

They beare so great a shew of modesty

*Hyl* O you mock my boldnesse

To thrust into your company, but truly

I meant no hurt in't, my intents were vertuous

*Cal* The Gods forbid that I should nurse a thought

So wicked, thou art innocent I know,

And pure as *Venus* Doves, or mountaine snow

Which no foot hath defil'd, thy soule is whiter

(if there be any possibilitie of't)

Then that cleere skin which cloathes thy dainty body

*Hy* Nay my good will deserves not to be jeer'd,

You know I am a rude and countrey wench

*Cal* Farre be it from my thoughts, I sweare I honour

And love those maiden vertues which adorne you

*Hy* I would you did, as well as I doe you,

But the just Gods intend not me so happy,

And I must be contented— I'me undone

*Ent Bellula*

Here's *Bellula*, what is she growne my rivall?

*Bell* Blesse me! whom see I? *Hylace*? some cloud

Or friendly mist involve me

*Hy* Nay *Bellula*, I see you well enough

*Cal* Why doth the day start backe? are you so cruell

To shew us first the light, and having struck

Wonder into us snatch it from our sight?

If Spring crown'd with the glories of the earth

Appeare upon the heavenly Ram, and streight

Creepe back againe into a grey-hayr'd frost,

Men will accuse its forwardnesse

*Hy* Pray heaven

Hee be not taken with her, shee's somewhat faire,

He did not speake so long a speech to mee

I'me sure of't, though I brought him apples

*Bell* I did mistake my way, Pray pardon me

*Hyl* I would you had else

*Cal* I must thanke fortune then which lead you hither,

But you can stay a little while and blesse us?

*Bel* Yes (and Love knowes how willingly) alas!

## LOVES RIDDLE

I shall quite spoyle my garland ere I give it him,  
With hiding it from *Hylace*, Pray *Pan*  
Shee hath not stolne his heart already from him,  
And cheated my intentions

*Hy* I would faine be going, but if I should leave her,  
It may be I shall give her opportunity  
To winne him from me, for I know she loveth him,  
And hath perhaps a better tongue then I,  
Although I should bee loth to yeeld to her  
In beauty or complexion

*Bell* Let me speake  
In private with you, I am bold to bring  
A garland to you, 'tis of the best flowers  
Which I could gather, I was picking them  
All yesterday

*Cal* How you oblige me to you!  
I thanke you sweetest, How they flourish still!  
Sure they grow better, since your hand hath nipt them.

*Bell* They will doe, when your brow hath honour'd them,  
Then they may well grow proud, and shine more freshly

*Cal* What perfumes dwell in them?  
They owe these odours to your breath

*Hy* Defend me yee good Gods, I thinke he kisses her,  
How long they have beene talking? now perhaps  
Shee's woing him, perhaps he forgets me  
And will consent, I'll put him in remembrance,  
You have not tasted of the apples yet,  
And they were good ones truly

*Cal* I will doe presently best *Hylace*

*Hy* That's some thing yet, would he would speake so  
always

*Cal* I would not change them for those glorious apples  
Which give such fame to the *Hesperian* gardens

*Bell* She hath out-gone me in her present now,  
But I have got a Beechen cup at home  
Curiously graven with the spreading leaves,  
And gladsome burthen of a fruitful vine,  
Which *Damon*, the best Artist of these woods  
Made and bestow'd upon me, I'll bring that to morrow  
And give it him, and then I'll warrant her

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

She will not goe beyond me

*Hy* What have you got a chaplet? ôh!  
This is I see of *Bellula's* composing

*Bell* Why *Hylace*? you cannot make a better,  
What flowers 'pray doth it want?

*Cal* Poore soules I pittie them, and the more,  
Because I have not beene my selfe a stranger  
To these love passions, but I wonder  
What they can find in me worth their affection,  
Truly I would faine satisfie them both,

But can doe neither, 'tis fates crime, not mine

*B[e]ll* W[h]ither goe you shepheard?

*Hyl* You will not leave us will you?

*Cal* Indeed I ought not,  
You have bought me both with your courtesies  
And should divide me

*Hy* Shee came last to you

*Bell* She hath another love,  
And kills *Palæmon* with her cruelty,  
How can shee expect meicy from another,

[*Cal*] In what a Labarinth doth Love draw mortalls  
And then blindfolds them! what a mist it throwes  
Upon their senses! if he be a God

As sure he is (his power could not be so great else)

He knowes the impossibilitie which Nature

Hath set betwixt us, yet entangles us,

And laughs to see us struggle D'ye both love me?

*Bell* I doe I'me sure

*Hyl* And I as much as she

*Cal* I pittie both of you, for you have sow'd

Upon unthankfull sand, whose dry'd up wombe

Nature denyes to blesse with fruitfulnessse,

You are both fayre, and more then common graces

Inhabite in you both, *Bellula's* eyes

Shine like the lampe of Heaven, and so doth *Hylaces*,

*Hylaces* cheekes are deeper dy'd in scarlet

Then the chaste mornings blushes, so are *Bellula's*,

And I protest I love you both Yet cannot,

Yet must not enjoy either

*Bell* You speake riddles



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Cal* Which times commentarie  
Must only explaine to you, and till then  
Farewell good *Bellula*, farewell good *Hylace*,  
I thanke you both *Exit*  
*Hyl* Alas! my hopes are strangled *Exit*  
*Bell* I will not yet despaire He may grow milder,  
He bade me farewell first, and lookt upon me  
With a more stedfast eye, then upon her  
When he departed hence 'twas a good signe,  
At least I will imagine it to be so,  
Hope is the truest friend, and seldome leaves one *Exit*

*Enter Truga*

I doubt not but this will move him,  
For they're good apples, but my teeth are gone,  
I cannot bite them, but for all that though  
Ile warrant you I can love a young Fellow  
As well as any of them all I that I can,  
And kisse him too as sweetly Oh! here's the mad-man

*Enter Aphron*

*Ap* *Hercules*, *Hercules*, ho *Hercules*, where are you?  
Lend me thy club and skin, and when I ha' done,  
Ile fling them to thee againe, why *Hercules*?  
Pox on you, are you drunke? can you not answer?  
Ile travell then without them, and doe wonders

*Tru* I quake all over, worse then any fitt  
Of the palsie which I have had this forty yeares  
Could make me doe

*Ap* So I ha' found the plot out,  
First Ile climbe up, on Porter *Atlas* shoulders,  
And then craule into Heaven, and I'me sure  
I cannot chuse but find her there

*Tru* What will become of me if he should see me?  
Truly he's a good proper Gentleman,  
If he were not mad, I would not be so 'fraid of him

*Ap* What have I caught thee fayrest of all women?  
Where hast thou hid thy selfe so long from *Aphron*?  
*Aphron* who hath beene dead till this blest minute?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru* Ha, ha, ha, whom doth he take me for!  
*Ap* Thy skin is whiter then the snowy feathers  
Of *Leda's* Swannes  
*Tru* Law you there now,—  
I thought I was not so unhandsome, as they'd make me  
*Ap* Thy haire is brighter then the Moones,  
Then when she spreads her beames and fills her orbe  
*Trug* Beshrew their heart that call this Gentleman mad,  
He hath his senses Ile warrant him, about him,  
As well as any fellow of them all  
*Apu* Thy teeth are like two Aiches made of Ivory,  
Of purest Ivory  
*Tru* I for those few I have,  
I thinke they're white enough  
*Ap* Thou art as fresh as May is, and thy look  
Is picture of the Spring  
*Tru* Nay, I am but some fourscore yeares and tenne  
And beare my age well, yet *Alupis* sayes  
I looke like January, but I'll teach the knave  
Another tune I'll warrant him  
*Ap* Thy lips are cheryes, let me tast them sweet?  
*Tru* You have begd so handsomly  
*Ap* Ha! yee good Gods defend me! 'tis a Witch, a Hag  
*Trug* What am I?  
*Ap* A witch, one that did take the shape  
Of my best Mistris, but thou couldst not long  
Belye her purenesse  
*Tru* Now he's starke mad againe upon the sudden,  
He had some sense even now  
*Ap* Thou lookst as if thou wert some wicked woman  
Frighted out of the grave, defend me, how  
Her eyes doe sinke into their ugly holes,  
As if they were afraid to see the light  
*Tru* I will not be abus'd thus, that I will not  
My haire was bright even now, and my lookes fresh  
Am I so quickly changed?  
*Ap* Her breath infects the ayre, and sowes a pestilence  
Where e're it comes, what hath she there?  
I! these are apples made up with the stings  
Of Scorpions, and the bloud of Basiliskes,

## LOVES RIDDLE

Which being swallowed up, a thousand paines  
Eate on the heart, and gnaw the entrailes out

*Tru* Thou lvest, I, that thou do'st,  
For these are honest apples, that they are,  
I'me sure I gathered them my selfe

*Ap* From the Stygian tree, Give them me quickly, or  
I will—

*Tru* What will you doe? pray take them

*Ap* Get thee gone quickly, from me, for I know thee,  
Thou art *Tisiphone*

*Tru* 'Tis false, for I know no such woman  
I'me glad I am got from him, would I had  
My apples too, but 'tis no matter though,  
I'le have a better gift for *Callidorus*  
To morrow

*Ap* The fiend is vanisht from me,  
And hath left these behind for me to tast of,  
But I will be too cunning, Thus I'le scatter them,  
Now I have spoyl'd her plot, Unhappy hee  
Who finds them

*Exit*

*Finis Actus secundi*

## Actus III. Scæna I.

*Enter Florellus*

THE Sun five times hath gone his yearly progresse,  
Since last I saw my Sister, and returning  
Bigge with desire to view my native *Sicilie*,  
I found my aged parents sadly mourning  
The funerall (for to them it seemes no lesse)  
Of their departed Daughter, what a welcome  
This was to me, all in whose hearts a veine  
Of marble growes not, easily may conceive  
Without the dumbe peiswasions of my teares  
Yet as if that were nothing, and it were  
A kind of happinesse in misery  
If't come without an army to attend it,  
As I pass'd through these woods I saw a woman  
Whom her attyre call'd Shepherdesse, but face  
Some disguis'd Angell, or a Silvan Goddesses;  
It struck such adoration (for I durst not  
Harbour the love of so divine a beauty)  
That ever since I could not teach my thoughts  
Another object, In this happy place  
(Happy her presence made it) she appear'd,  
And breath'd fresh honours on the smiling trees,  
Which owe more of their gallantry to her  
Then to the musky kisses of the West wind  
Ha! sure 'tis she, Thus doth the Sunne breake forth  
From the blacke curtaine of an envious cloud

*Enter Alupis, Bellula, Hylace*

*Al* For 'tis but a folly, &c

*Hyl* Wee did not send for you, pray leave us

*Alu* No, by this light, not till I see you cry,  
When you have shed some penitentiall teares

## LOVES RIDDLE

For wronging of *Palæmon*, there may be  
A truce concluded betwixt you and me

*Bell* This is uncivill

To thrust into our company, doe you thinke  
That we admire your wit? pray goe to them  
That doe, we would be private

*Al* To what purpose?

You'd aske how many shepheards she hath strooken,  
Which is the properest man? which kisses sweetest?  
Which brings her the best presents? And then tell  
What a fine man wooes you, how redde his lips are?  
How bright his eyes are? and what dainty sonnets  
He hath composed in honor of your beauty?  
And then at last, with what rare tricks you foole him?  
These are your learn'd discourses, but were all  
Men of my temperance, and wisdom too,  
You should wooe us, I, and wooe hardly too  
Before you got us

*Flo* Oh prophanenesse!

Can hee so rudely speake to that blest virgin,  
And not be stricken dumbe?

*Al* Nay, you have both a mind to me, I know it,  
But I will marry neither, I come hither  
Not to gaze on you, or extoll your beauty,  
I come to vex you

*Flo* Ruder yet? I cannot,

I will not suffer this, madde fellow, is there  
No other Nymph in all these spacious woods,  
To fling thy wilde, and saucie laughter at,  
But her, whom thy great Deity even *Pan*  
Himselfe would honor, doe not dare to utter  
The smallest accent if not cloath'd with reverence,  
Nay, doe not looke upon her but with eyes  
As humble and submissive as thou wouldst  
Upon the brow of Majesty, when it frownes,  
I speake but that which duty binds us all to,  
Thou shalt not thinke upon her, no not thinke,  
Without as much respect and honor to her  
As holy men in superstitious zeale  
Give to the Images they worship

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bell* Oh! this is the Gentleman courted me th'other day

*Al* Why? have you got a Pattent to restraime me?  
Or doe you thinke your glorious sute can fright me?  
'Twould doe you much more credit at the Theater,  
To rise betwixt the Acts, and looke about  
The boxes, and then cry, God save you Madame,  
Or beare you out in quarreling at an Ordinary,  
And make your oathes become you, have you shown  
Your gay apparell every where in towne,  
That you can afford us the sight oft, or  
Hath that Grand Divell whose eclipsed sergeant,  
Frighted you out of the City?

*Flo* Your loose jests  
When they are shot at me, I scorne to take  
Any revenge upon them, but neglect,  
For then 'tis rashnesse only, but as soone  
As you begin to violate her name,  
Nature and conscience too bids me be angry,  
For then 'tis wickednesse

*Al* Well, if it be so,  
I hope you can forgive the sinne that's past  
Without the dolefull sight of trickling teares,  
For I have eyes of pumice, I'me content  
To let her rest in quiet, but you have given me  
Free leave t'abuse you, on the condition  
You will revenge it only with neglect,  
For then 'tis rashnesse only

*Flo* What are you biting?  
Where did you pick these fragments up of wit

*Al* Where I pay'd deare enough a conscience for them,  
They should be more then fragments by their price,  
I bought them sir, even from the very Merchants,  
I scorn'd to deale with your poore City pedlers, that sell  
By retayle But let that passe, *For 'tis but a folly*

*Flo* Then you have seene the City

*Al* I and felt it too, I thanke the Divell, I'me sure  
It suckt up in three yeares the whole estate  
My father left, though he were counted rich,  
A pox of forlorne Captaines, pittifull things,  
Whom you mistake for souldiers, only by

## LOVES RIDDLE

Their sounding oathes, and a buffe jerkin, and  
Some Histories which they have learn'd by roate,  
Of battailes fought in *Persia*, or *Polonia*,  
Where they themselves were of the conquering side,  
Although God knowes one of the City Captaines,  
Arm'd with broad scarfe, feather, and scarlet breeches,  
When he instructs the youth on Holy dayes,  
And is made sicke with fearfull noyse of Guns,  
Would pose them in the art Military, these  
Were my first Leeches

*Flo* So, no wonder then you spent so fast

*Al* Pish, these were nothing

I grew to keepe your Poets company

Those are the soakers, they refin'd me first  
Of those grosse humors that are bred by money  
And made me streight a wit, as now you see,

*For 'tis but a folly*

*Flo* But hast thou none to fling thy salt upon

But these bright virgins?

*Al* Yes now you are here,

You are as good a theame as I could wish

*Hy* 'Tis best for me to goe, whilst they are talking,

For if I steale not from *Aluþis* sight,

He'll follow me all day to vex me

*Exit*

*Al* What are you vanishing coy Mistris *Hylace*?

Nay, I'll be with you streight, but first I'll fetch

*Palæmon*, now if he can play his part

And leave off whining, wee'll have princely sport,

Well, I may live in time to have the women

Scratch out my eyes, or else scould me to death,

I shall deserve it richly Farewell Sir

I have employment with the Damsell gone

And cannot now intend you

*Exit*

*Flo* They're both gone,

Direct me now good love, and teach my tongue

Th'inchantments that thou woo'dst thy *Psyche* with

*Bell* Farewell Sir

*Flo* Oh! be not so cruell,

Let me enjoy my selfe a little while,

Which without you I cannot

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bell* Pray let me goe,  
To tend my sheepe, there's none that lookes to them,  
And if my father misse me, he'll so chide

*Flo* Alas! thou needest not feare, for th' Wolfe himselfe  
Though hunger whet the fury of its nature,  
Would learne to spare thy pretty flocks, and be  
As carefull as the shepherds dog to guard them,  
Nay if he should not, *Pan* would present be,  
And keepe thy tender lambes in safety for thee,  
For though he be a God he would not blush  
To be thy servant

*Bell* Oh! you're courtly Sir  
But your fine words will not defend my sheepe,  
Or stop them if they wander, Let me goe

*Flo* Are you so fearefull of your cattels losse?  
Yet so neglectfull of my perishing,  
(For without you how can I choose but perish?)  
Though I my selfe were most contemptible,  
Yet for this reason only, that I love  
And honour you, I deserve more then they doe

*Bell* What would you doe, that thus you urge my stay?

*Flo* Nothing I sweare that should offend a Saint,  
Nothing which can call up thy maiden bloud  
To lend thy face a blush, nothing which chaste  
And vertuous sisters can deny their Brothers,  
I doe confesse I love you, but the fire  
In which *Jove* courted his ambitious Mistris,  
Or that by holy men on Altars kindled,  
Is not so pure as mine is, I would only  
Gaze thus upon thee, feed my hungry eyes  
Sometimes with those bright tresses, which the wind  
Faile happier then I, playes up and downe in,  
And sometimes with thy cheekes, those rosy twins,  
Then gently touch thy hand, and often kist it,  
Till thou thy selfe shouldst checke my modesty  
And yeeld thy lips, but further, though thou should'st  
Like other maids with weake resistance aske it,  
(Which I am sure thou wilt not) I'de not offer  
Till lawfull *Hymen* joyne us both, and give  
A licence unto my desires



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Bell* Which I

Need not bestow much language to oppose,  
Fortune and nature have forbidden it,  
When they made me a rude and homely wench  
You (if your clothes and carriage be not lyers,)   
By state and birth a Gentleman

*Flo* I hope

I may without suspition of a boastei  
Say that I am so, else my love were impudence  
For doe you thinke wise Nature did intend  
You for a Shepheardesse, when she bestow'd  
Such paines in your creation? would she fetch  
The perfumes of *Arabia* for your breath?  
Or ransack *Pestum* of her choycest roses  
T'adorne your cheekes? would she bereave the rock  
Of corall for your lips? and catch two starres  
As they were falling, which she form'd your eyes of?  
Would she her selfe turne work-woman and spinne  
Threeds of the finest gold to be your tresses?  
Or rob the Great to make one *Microcosme*?  
And having finisht quite the beauteous wonder,  
Hide it from publique view and admiration!  
No, she would set it on some *Pyramide*,  
To be the spectacle of many eyes  
And it doth grieve me that my niggard fortune  
Rays'd me not up to higher eminency,  
Not that I am ambitious of such honors  
But that through them I might be made more worthy  
To enjoy you

*Bell* You are for ought I see  
Too great already, I will either live  
An undefiled virgin as I am  
Or if I marry, not belye my birth,  
But joyne my selfe to some plaine vertuous shepheard  
(For *Callidorus* is so, and I will }  
be either his or no bodyes ) } *Aside*

*Flo* Pray heare me

*Bell* Alas! I have Sir, and doe therefore now  
Prepare to answer, if this passion  
Bee love, my fortune bids me to deny you,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

If lust, my honesty commands to scorne you,  
Farewell

*Flo* O stay a little ! but two words she's gone,  
Gone like the glorious Sun, which being sette  
Night creepes behind and covers all , some way  
I must seeke out to win her, or what's easier  
(And the blind man himselfe without a guide  
May find) some way to dye , would I had beene  
Borne a poore shepheard in these shady woods  
Nature is cruell in her benefits  
And when she gives us honey, mingles gall  
She said that if she married, the woods  
Should find a husband for her I will wooe her  
In Sylvan habit, then perhaps she'le love me—  
But yet I will not, that's in vaine , I will too,  
It cannot hurt to try

*Exit*

*Enter Alupis, Palæmon, after them Hylace*

*Al* Nay come, she's just behind us, are you ready ?  
When she scoulds, bee you lowdest, if she cry  
Then laugh abundantly, thus we will vex her  
Into a good conceit of you

*Pal* I'le warrant you, you have instructed me enough,  
Shee comes

*Hyl* Is't possible that *Bellula*—

*Pal* Fayre creature—

*Hyl* Sure thou wert borne to trouble me, who sent for thee ?

*Pa* Whom all the Nymphs (though women use to be  
As you know, envious of anothers beauty)  
Confesse the pride and glory of these woods

*Hyl* When did you make this speech ? 'tis a most neat one  
Goe, get you gone, looke to your rotting cattell,  
You'le never keepe a wife, who are not able  
To keepe your sheepe

*Al* Good ! she abuses him  
Now 'tis a miracle he doth not cry

*Pal* Thou whom the starres might envy 'cause they are  
Outshone by thee on earth

*Hyl* Pray get you gon,

## LOVES RIDDLE

Or hold your prating tongue, for whatsoever  
Thou sayest, I will not heare a syllable,  
Much lesse answer thee

*Pa* No, I'll try that streight  
I have a present here—  
Which if you'll give me leave, I shall presume  
To dedicate to your service

*Hy* You're so cunning,  
And have such pretty wayes to entice me with,  
Come let me see it

*Pa* Oh! have you found a tongue?  
I thought I had not beene worth an answer?

*Hy* How now, what tricks are these?  
Give it me quickly, or—

*Pa* Pray get you gon, or hold your prating tongue,  
For whatsoever thou sayest I will not heare  
A syllable, much lesse answer thee

*Al* Good boy 'faith now let me come

*Hy* This is some plot I see, would I were gone,  
I had as lief see the wolfe as this *Alupis*

*Al* Here's a fine Ring, I faith, a very pretty one,  
Doe your teeth water at it Damsell? ha?  
Why we will sell our sheepe, and oxen, girle,  
Hang them scurvy beasts, to buy you pretty knacks,  
That you might laugh at us, and call us fooles  
And jeere us too, as farre as your wit reaches,  
Bid us be gone, and when we have talkt two houres,  
Deny to answer us, Nay you must stay  
And heare a little more

*She offers  
to be gone*

*Hy* Must I? are you  
The master of my busnesse? I will not

*Al* Faith but you shall, heare therefore and be patient  
I'll have thee made a Lady, yes a Lady,  
For when thou'st got a chaine about thy necke  
And comely bobes to dandle in thine eares,  
When thou'st perfum'd thy haire, that if thy breath  
Should be corrupted, it might scape unknowne,  
And then bestow'd two houres in curling it,  
Uncovering thy breast hithe[r], thine armes hither,  
And had thy *Fucus* curiously lay'd on,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Thou'dst be the finest proud thing, Ile wairant thee  
Thou would'st outdoe them all So, now goe thee to her  
And let me breathe a little, *For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Hy* Oh ! is't your turne to speake againe ? no doubt  
But we shall have a good oration then,  
For they call you the learned shepherd, well  
This is your love I see

*Pa* Ha, ha, ha,  
What should I love a stone ? or wooe a picture ?  
Alas ! I must be gone, for whatsoe're  
I say, you will not heare a syllable  
Much lesse answer, goe, you thinke you are,  
So singularly handsome, when alas,  
*Galla, Menalca's* daughter, *Bellula,*  
Or *Amaryllis* overcome you quite

*Hy* This is a scurvy fellow, Ile fit him for't,  
No doubt they are, I wonder that your wisdome  
Will trouble me so long with your vaine suite,  
Why doe you not wooe them ?

*Pa* Perhaps I doe,  
I'll not tell you, because you'll envy them,  
And alwayes be dispraising of their beauties  
*Hy* It shall appeare I will not, for I'll sooner  
Embrace a Scorpion, then thee, base man

*Pa* Ha, ha, ha  
*Alupis* do'st thou heare her ? she'll cry presently,  
Doe not despaire yet girle, by your good carriage  
You may recall me still, some few entreatyes  
Mingled with teares may get a kisse perhaps

*Hy* I would not kisse thee for the wealth of *Sicily*  
Thou wicked perjur'd Fellow

*Pal* *Alupis*, ôh !  
We have incenst her too much ! how she lookes ?  
Prithée *Alupis* helpe me to intreate,  
You know we did but jest, deare *Hylace*,  
*Alupis*, prithée speake, best, beauteous *Hylace*,  
I did but doe't to try you, pray forgive me,  
Upon my knees I begge it

*Al* Here's a pretious foole

*Hyl* Do'st thou still mock me ? hast thou found more wayes ?

## LOVES RIDDLE

Thou need'st not vex thy wit to move my hate,  
Sooner the Sunne and starres shall shine together,  
Sooner the Wolfe make peace with tender lambes  
Then I with thee, thou'rt a disease to me  
And wound'st my eyes

*Exit*

*Pal* Eternall night involve me! if there be  
A punishment, (but sure there is not any)  
Greater then what hee anger hath inflicted,  
May that fall on me too? how have I fool'd  
Away my hopes? how have I beene my selfe  
To my owne selfe a theefe?

*Al* I told you this,  
That if she should but frowne, you must needs fall  
To your old tricks againe

*Pa* Is this your art?  
A lovers curse upon it, Oh! *Alupis*  
Thou hast done worse then murdered me for which  
May all thy flocks pine and decay like me,  
May thy curst wit hurt all, but most its Master,  
May'st thou (for I can wish no greater ill)  
Love one like me, and be, like me, contemn'd  
Thou 'ast all the darts my tongue can fling at thee,  
But I will be reveng'd some other way  
Before I dye, which cannot now be long

*Alu* Poore Shepheard, I begin to pittie him  
I'll see if I can comfort him, *Palæmon*,—

*Pal* Nay, doe not follow me, grieve, passion  
And troubled thoughts are my companions,  
Those I had rather entertaine then thee,  
If you choose this way let me goe the other,  
And in both parts distracted error, thee  
May revenge quickly meet, may death meet me

*Exit*

*Alu* Well, I say *Pan* defend me from a lover  
Of all tame mad-men certainly they're the worst,  
I would not meet with two such creatures more  
For any good, they without doubt would put me,  
If it be possible into a fit of sadnesse,  
Though it *Be but a folly*, &c  
Well, I must find some plot yet to salve this  
Because I have engaged my wit in the businesse,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And 'twould be a great sca[n]dall to the Citie  
If I who have spent my meanes there, should not be  
Able to cheate these shepheards How now, how now,  
Have we more distressed lovers here? *Enter Aphron*

*Aph* No, I'me a madde man

*Al* I gave a shrewd ghesse at it at first sight  
I thought thee little better

*Aph* Better? why?

Can there be any better then a mad-man?  
I tell thee, I came here to be a mad-man,  
Nay, doe not dissuade me from't, I would bee  
A very Madman

*Al* A good resolution!

'Tis as gentle a course as you can take,  
I have knowne great ones have not beene asham'd of't,  
But what cause pray drove you into this humour?

*Aph* Why a Mistris,

And such a beauteous one—do'st thou see no body?  
She sits upon a throne amongst the starres  
And outshines them, looke up and bee amazed  
Such was her beauty here,—sure there doe lye  
A thousand vapours in thy sleepy eyes,  
Do'st thou not see her yet? nor yet, nor yet?

*Alu* No in good troth

*Aph* Thou'rt dull and ignorant,  
Not skill'd at all in deepe Astrology  
Let me instruct thee?

*Alu* Prithoe doe, for thou

Art in an admirable case to teach now

*Ap* I'll shew thee first all the coelestiall signes,  
And to begin, looke on that horned head

*Al* Whose is't? *Jupiters?*

*Ap* No, 'tis the Ramme!

Next that, the spacious Bull fills up the place

*Al* The Bull? 'tis well, the fellowes of the Guard  
Intend not to come thither, if they did  
The Gods might chance to lose their beefe

*Ap* And then,

Yonder's the signe of *Gemini*, do'st see it?

*Alu* Yes, yes, I see one of the zealous sisters

## LOVES RIDDLE

Mingled in friendship with a holy Brother  
To beget Reformations

*Ap* And there sits *Capricorne*

*Al* A Welchman is't not?

*Ap* There *Cancer* creepes along with gouty pace,  
As if his feet were sleepey, there, Doe you marke it?

*Al* I, I, Alderman-like a walking after dinner,  
His paunch orechargd with capon and with white broth

*Ap* But now, now, now, now, gaze eternally  
Hadst thou as many eyes as the blacke night  
They would be all too little, seest thou *Virgo*?

*Al* No by my troth, there are so few on earth,  
I should be loth to sweare there's more in heaven,  
Then onely one

*Ap* That was my Mistris once, but is of late  
Translated to the height of deserv'd glory,  
And addes new ornaments to the wondring heavens  
Why doe I stay behind then, a meere nothing  
Without her presence to give life and being?  
If there be any hill whose lofty top  
Nature hath made contiguous with heaven,  
Though it be steepe, rugged as *Neptunes* brow,  
Though arm'd with cold, with hunger, and diseases,  
And all the other souldiers of misery,  
Yet I would climbe it up, that I might come  
Next place to thee, and there be made a starre

*Al* I prithee doe, for amongst all the beasts  
That helpe to make up the cœlestiall signes  
There's a Calfe wanting yet

*Ap* But stay—

*Al* Nay, I have learn'd enough Astrology

*Ap* Hunger and faintnesse have already seaz'd me,  
'Tis a long journey thither, I shall want  
Provision, canst thou helpe me, gentle shepherd?  
And when I am come thither I will snatch  
The Crowne of *Ariadne*, and fling't downe  
To thee for a reward

*Al* No doubt you will,  
But you shall need no victuals, when you have ended  
Your toylesome journey, kill the Ram you talke of,  
And feed your selfe with most celestiall mutton

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Ap* Thou'rt in the right, if they deny me that  
I'll pluck the Beare downe from the Artique Pole,  
And drowne it in those waters it avoids,  
And dares not touch, I'll tugge the *Hyades*  
And make them to sinke downe in spight of Nature,  
I'll meet with *Charles* his Wayne, and overturne it  
And breake the wheelles of't, till *Bootes* start  
For feare, and grow more slow then e're he was

*Al* By this good light he'll snuffe the Moone anon,  
Here's words indeed would fright a Conjuror  
'Tis pittie that these huge Giganticke speeches  
Are not upon the stage, they would doe rarely  
For none would understand them, I could wish  
Some Poet here now, with his table-booke

*Ap* I'll cuffe with *Pollux*, and out-ride thee, *Castor*,  
When the fierce Lyon roares I'll plucke his heart out  
And be call'd *Cordelon*, I'll grapple with the Scorpion,  
Take his sting out and fling him to the earth

*Al* To me good Sir,  
It may perhaps rayse me a great estate  
With shewing it up and downe for pence apiece

*Ap* *Alcides* freed the earth from savadge monsters,  
And I will free the heavens and bee call'd

*Don Hercules Alcido de secundo*

*Al* A brave Castilian name

*Ap* 'Tis a hard taske,  
But if that fellow did so much by strength,  
I may well do't arm'd both with love and fury

*Alup* Of which thou hast enough

*Aph* Farewell thou ratte  
The Cedar bids the shrub adiew

*Al* Farewell

*Don Hercules Alcido de secundo*

If thou scar'st any, 'twill be by that name  
This is a wonderfull rare fellow, and  
I like his humor mightily—who's here?

*Enter Truga*

The Chronicle of a hundred yeares agoe!  
How many crowes hath she outliv'd? sure death  
Hath quite forgot her, by this *Memento mori*



## LOVES RIDDLE

I must invent some trick to helpe *Palæmon*

*Tru* I am going againe to *Callidorus*,  
But I have got a better present now,  
My owne ring made of good Ebony,  
Which a yong handsome shepheard bestow'd on me  
Some fourescore years agoe, then they all lov'd me,  
I was a handsome Lasse, I wosse in those dayes

*Al* I so thou wert I'le warrant, here's good signe of't  
Now Ile begin the worke, Reverend *Truga*,  
Whose very Autumne shewes how glorious  
The spring-time of your youth was—

*Tru* Are you come  
To put your mocks upon me?

*Al* I doe confesse indeed my former speeches  
Have beene too rude and saucy, I have flung  
Madde jests too wildly at you, but considering  
The reverence which is due to age, and vertue,  
I have repented, will you see my teares?  
And beleeve them? Oh for an onyon now!  
Or I shall laugh alowd, ha, ha, ha!

*Aside*

*Tru* Alas good soule I doe forgive you truly,  
I would not have you weepe for me, indeed  
I ever thought you would repent at last

*Al* You might well,  
But the right valewing of your worth and vertue  
Hath turn'd the folly of my former scorne  
Into a wiser reverence, pardon me  
If I say love

*Tru* I, I, with all my heart,  
But doe you speake sincerely?

*Al* Oh! it grieves me  
That you should doubt it, what I spoke before  
Were lyes, the off-spring of a foolish rashnesse,  
I see some sparks still of your former beauty,  
Which spight of time still flourish

*Tru* Why, I am not  
So old as you imagined, I am yet  
But fourescore yeares Am I a January now?  
How doe you thinke? I alwayes did beleeve  
You'd be of another opinion one day,  
I know you did but jest

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Al* Oh no, oh no, (I see it takes) *Aside*  
How you bely your age—for—let me see—  
A man would take you—let me see—for—  
Some forty yeares or thereabouts (I meane foure hundred)  
Not a jot more I sweare *Aside*

*Tru* Oh no! you flatter me,  
But I looke something fresh indeed this morning  
I should please *Callidorus* mightily,  
But I'le not goe perhaps, this fellow is  
As handsome quite as he, and I perceive  
He loves me hugely, I protest I will not *Aside*  
Have him grow madde, which he may chance to doe  
If I should scorne him

*Al* I have something here  
Which I would faine reveale to you, but dare not  
Without your licence

*Tru* Doe in *Pans* name, doe, now, now

*Al* The comely gravity which adorne your age,  
And makes you still seeme lovely, hath so stricken me—

*Tru* Alas good soule! I must seeme coy at first,  
But not too long, for feare I should quite lose him

*Al* That I shall perish utterly, unlesse  
Your gentle nature helpe me

*Tru* Alas good Shepheard!  
And in troth I faine would helpe you  
But I am past those vanities of love

*Al* Oh no!  
Wise nature which preserv'd your life till now  
Doth it because you should enjoy these pleasures  
Which doe belong to life, if you deny me,  
I am undone

*Tru* Well you should not win me  
But that I am loath to be held the cause  
Of any young mans ruine, doe not thinke it  
My want of chastity, but my good nature  
Which would see no one hurt

*Al* Ah pretty soule! *Aside*  
How supple 'tis like wax before the Sun!  
Now cannot I chuse but kisse her, there's the plague of't,  
Let's then joyne our hearts, and seale them with a kisse

*Tru* Well, let us then

## LOVES RIDDLE

'Twere incivility to be your debtor,  
 I'll give you back againe your kisse, sweetheart,  
 And come in th'afternoone, I'll see you,  
 My husband will be gone to sell some kine,  
 And *Hylace* tending the sheepe, till then  
 Farewell good Duck (*Offers to goe*)  
 But doe you heare, because you shall remember (*Turnes*  
 To come I'll give thee here this Ebon ring back)  
 But doe not weare it, lest my husband chance  
 To see't Farewell Duck

*Al* Lest her husband chance  
 To see't, she cannot deny this, here's enough,  
 My Scæne of love is done then, is she gone?  
 I'll call her back, ho *Truga*, *Truga* ho  
*Tru* Why doe you call me Duck?  
*Al* Only to aske one foolish question of thee  
 Ha'n't you a husband?

*Tru* Yes, you know I have  
*Al* And doe you love him?  
*Tru* Why doe you aske? I doe  
*Al* Yet you can be content to make him cuckold?  
*Tru* Rather then to see you perish in your flames  
*Al* Why art thou now two hundred yeares of age,  
 Yet hast no more discretion but to thinke  
 That I could love thee? ha, ha, were't mine  
 I'de sell thee to some gardiner, thou wouldst serve  
 To scare away the theeves as well as crows

*Tru* Oh, you're dispos'd to jest I see, Farewell

*Al* Nay, I'me in very earnest, I love you?  
 Why thy face is a vizard

*Trug* Leave off these tricks, I shall be angry else,  
 And take away the favours I bestow'd

*Al* 'Tis knowne that thou hast eyes by the holes only,  
 Which are crept farther in, then thy nose out,  
 And that's almost a yard, thy quarreling teeth  
 Of such a colour are, that they themselves  
 Scare one another, and doe stand at distance  
 Thy skin hangs loose as if it fear'd the bones  
 (For flesh thou hast not) and is growne so black  
 That a wilde Centaure would not meddle with thee  
 To conclude, Nature made thee when she was

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Only dispos'd to jest, and length of time  
Hath made thee more ridiculous

*Tru* Base villaine, is this your love ?  
Give me my ring againe ?

*Al* No, no, soft there  
I intend to bestow it on your husband,  
He'll keepe it better farre then you have done

*Trug* What shall I doe ? *Alupis*, good *Alupis*,  
Stay but a little while, pray doe but heare me

*Al* No, I'll come to you in the afternoone  
Your husband will be selling of some kine  
And *Hylace* tending the sheepe

*Tru* Pray heare me, command me anything  
And be but silent of this, good *Alupis*,  
Hugh, Hugh, Hugh

*Al* Yes, yes, I will be silent,  
I'll only blow a trumpet on yon hill,  
Till all the countrey swaines are flockt about me,  
Then shew the ring, and tell the passages  
'Twixt you and me

*Trug* Alas ! I am undone

*Al* Well now 'tis ripe, I have had sport enough  
Since I behold your penitentiall teares  
I'll propose this to you, if you can get  
Your Daughter to be married to *Palæmon*  
This day, for I'll allow no longer time,  
To morrow I'll restore your ring, and sweare  
Never to mention what is past betwixt us,  
If not—you know what followes—take your choyse

*Tru* I'll doe my best endeavour

*Al* Goe make hast then,  
You know your time's but short, and use it well  
Now if this faile the Diuel's in all wit *Exit Truga*  
I'll goe and thrust it forward, if it take,

*I'll sing away the day,*

*For 'tis but a folly*

*To be melancholly,*

*Let's live here whilst wee may*

*Exit.*

*Finis Actus Tertii*

## Actus III. Scæna I.

Enter *Callidorus, Bellula, Florellus*

*Cal* Pray follow me no more, me thinks that modesty  
Which is so lively painted in your face  
Should prompt your maiden heart with feares and blushes  
To trust your selfe in so much privatnesse<sup>e</sup>  
With one you know not

*Bel* I should love those feares  
And call them hopes, could I perswade my selfe,  
There were so much heate in you as to cause them,  
Prithce leave me, if thou dost hope successe  
To thine owne love, why interrupt'st thou mine?

*Flo* If love cause you  
To follow him, how can you angry bee?  
Because love forces me without resistance  
To doe the same to you?

*Bell* Love should not grow  
So subttill as to play with arguments

*Flo* Love should not be an enemy to reason

*Cal* To love is of it selfe a kind of Folly,  
But to love one who cannot render back  
Equall desire, is nothing else but madnesse

*Bell* Tell him so, 'tis a lesson he should learne

*Flo* Not to love is of't selfe a kind of hardnesse,  
But not to love him who hath alwayes woo'd you  
With chast desires, is nothing lesse then tyranny

*Bell* Tell him so, 'tis a lesson he should learne

*Call* Why doe you follow him that flies from you?

*Flo* Why doe you fly from him that followes you?

*Bell* Why doe you follow? Why doe you fly from me?

*Call* The Fates command me that I must not love you

*Flo* The Fates command me that I needs must love you

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bell* The Fates impose the like command on me,  
That you I must, that you I cannot love

*Flo* Unhappy man ! when I begin to cloath  
My love with words, and court her with perswasions,  
She stands unmov'd, and doth not cleare her brow  
Of the least wrinkle which sate there before,  
So when the waters with an amorous noyse  
Leape up and downe, and in a wanton dance  
Kisse the dull rocke, that scornes their fond embraces,  
And darts them back, till they with terror scattered,  
Drop downe againe in teares

*Bell* Unhappy woman !  
When I begin to shew him all my passion,  
He flies from me, and will not cleare his brow  
Of any cloud which covered it before,  
So when the ravishing Nightingale hath tun'd  
Her mournfull notes, and silenc'd all the birds,  
Yet the deafe wind flirts by, and in disdaine  
With a rude whistle leaves her

*Cal* We are all three  
Unhappy, borne to be the proud example  
Of Loves great God-head, not his God-like goodnesse  
Let us not call upon our selves those miseries  
Which love hath not, and those it hath beare bravely,  
Our desires yet are like some hidden text,  
Where one word seemes to contradict another,  
They are Loves nonsense, wrapt up in thicke clouds  
Till Fate be pleas'd to write a Commentary,  
Which doubtlesse 'twill, till then [let] us endure,  
And sound a parlee to our passions

*Bell* We may joyne hands though, may we not ?

*Flo* We may, and lips too, may we not ?

*Bell* We may, come let's sit downe and talke

*Cal* And looke upon each other

*Flo* Then kisse againe

*Bell* Then looke

*Call* Then talke againe,  
What are we like ? the hand of Mother Nature  
Would be quite pos'd to make our simile

*Flo* We are the Trigon in Loves Hemisphere

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Bel* We are three strings on *Venus* dainty'st Lute,  
Where all three hinder one anothers musick,

Yet all three joyne and make one harmony

*Call* We are three flowers of *Venus* dainty garden,  
Where all three hinder one anothers odor,

Yet all three joyne, and make one nosegay up

*Flo* Come let us kisse againe

*Bell* And looke

*Call* And talke

*Flo* Nay rather sing, your lips are Natures organs,  
And made for nought lesse sweet then harmony

*Call* Pray doe

*Bell* Though I forfeit

My little skill in singing to your wit,

Yet I will do't, since you command

### Song

*It is a punishment to love,  
And not to love a punishment doth prove,*

*But of all paines there's no such paine,  
As 'tis to love, and not be lov'd againe*

*Till sixteene parents we ovey,  
After sixteene, men steale our hearts away*

*How wretched are we women growne,  
Whose wills, whose minds, whose hearts are ne're our owne !*

*Call* Thanke you

*Flo* For ever be the tales of *Orpheus* silent,  
Had the same age seene thee, that very Poet,  
Who drew all to him by his harmony,  
Thou would'st have drawne to thee

*Cal* Come shall we rise ?

*Bell* If it please you, I will

*Call* I cannot chuse

But pittie these two Lovers, and am taken  
Much with the serious trifles of their passion  
Let's goe and see, if we can breake this net  
In which we all are caught, if any man  
Aske who we are, we'll say we are Loves riddle

*Exeunt*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Enter Ægon, Palæmon, Alupis*

*Pa* Thou art my better Genius, honest *Ægon*,

*Al* And what am I?

*Pa* My selfe, my soule, my friend,  
Let me hugge thee *Alupis*, and thee *Ægon*,  
Thee for inventing it, thee for putting it  
In act, But doe you thinke the plot will hold?

*Alu* Hold? why I'll warrant thee it shall hold,  
Till we have ty'd you both in wedlock fast,  
Then let the bonds of Matrimonie hold you  
If 'twill, if that will not neither, I can tell you  
What will I'me sure, A Halter

*Then sing, &c —*

*Ægon* Come, shall we knock?

*Al* I doe, *For 'tis, &c —*

*Ægon* Ho *Truga*, who's within there?

*Al* You, *Winter*, Ho, you that the grave expected  
Some hundred yeares agoe, you that intend  
To live till you turne *Skeleton*, and make  
All men aweary of you but Physitians,  
Pox on you, will you come

*Enter Truga*

*Tru* I come, I come, who's there? who's there?

*Al* Oh, in good time,  
Are you crawl'd here at last? what are you ready  
To give your Daughter up? the time makes hast  
Looke here, doe you know this ring?

*Tru* Harke aside I pray,  
You have not told these, have you?

*Al* No good Duck,  
Only I told them that your mind was altered,  
And that you lik'd *Palæmon*, so we three  
Came here to plot the meanes

*Tru* So, so, you're welcome  
Will you goe in and talke about it?

*Exeunt.*



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Enter Hylace*

*Hyl* I wonder why my mother should invite,  
*Alupis* and *Palæmon* into th' house  
Shee is not of my mind, nay, not the mind  
Which she her selfe was of, but yesterday,  
Besides as soone as they came in, she bid me  
To get me gone, and leave them there in private,  
By your good favour Mother, I must be  
For this time disobedient, here Ile hearken

*Enter Truga, Palæmon, Ægon, Alupis*

*Ægon* Come Ile tell you,  
You know your husband hath refused *Palæmon*  
Because his meanes were not unequall only  
To his desires, but to your Daughters portion,  
To salve this grand exception of *Melarnus*  
I'le promise that *Palæmon* shall be made  
My heire

*Tru* Alas he knowes you have a Daughter !

*Æg* It is reported she is false in love  
With the new shepheard, for which cause I'le seeme  
To be incenst most sharply, and forswear  
E're to acknowledge her for child of mine

*Tru* 'Tis very well,  
It grieves me truly that *Palæmon* should—

*Al* Perish in his owne flames, is't not so *Truga* ?  
I know you're gentle, and your peevish Daughter  
Had not her cruelty from you, good soule

*Pa* Why doe we stay ? Each minute that we lose to  
you is only

A minute, but to me a day at least,  
Why are we not now seeking of *Melarnus* ?  
Why is he not yet found ? alas, that's nothing,  
Me thinkes he should have given consent e're this,  
Why are not I and beauteous *Hylace*  
Married together ?

*Hyl* Soft good hasty Lover,  
I shall quite breake the neck of your large hopes,  
Or I'me mistaken much

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Æg* Come let's be gone  
*Truga*, Farewell Be silent and assistant  
*Al* Or else you know what I have, goe, no more  
*Tru* I'll warrant you I am not to be taught  
At this age, I thanke *Pan*, in such a businesse  
Farewell all

*Exeunt*

*Al* Come sing, &c  
*Hy* I know not whether griefe or else amazement  
Seazeth me most, to see my aged Mother  
Grow so unnaturall, I faine would weepe,  
But when I thinke with what an unfear'd blow  
I shall quite dash their cunning, I can hardly  
Bridle in laughter, Fate helps the innocent,  
Although my Mother's false, the Gods are true

*Exit*

*Enter Clariana and her Maid*

*Cla* Did you command the servants to withdraw?  
*M* I did foisooth  
*Cla* And have you shut the doores?  
*M* Yes  
*Cl* Is there none can over-heare our talke?  
*M* Your curious enquiry much amazeth me,  
And I could wish you would excuse my boldnesse  
If I should aske the reason  
*Cl* Thou knowest well  
That thou hast found me alwayes liker to  
Thy Kinswoman then Mistris, that thy brest  
Has beene the Cabinet of all my secrets,  
This I tell thee, not as an exprobration,  
But because I must require thy faith  
And counsell here And therefore prithee sweare—  
*M* Sweare? to doe what?  
*Cl* To be more silent then the dead of night,  
And to thy power to helpe me  
*M* Would my power  
To assist you were as ready as my will,  
And for my tongue that Mistris I'll condemne  
Unto perpetuall silence, ere it shall  
Betray the smallest word that you commit to't  
By all—

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Cl* Nay doe not sweare, I will not wrong thy vertue  
To bind it with an oath, Ile tell thee all,  
Doth not my face seeme paler then 'twas wont?  
Doth not my eye looke as it borrowed flame  
From my fond heart, could not my frequent weepings,  
My sudden sighes, and abrupt speeches tell thee  
What I am growne?

*M* You are the same you were,  
Or else my eyes are lyars

*Cl* No, I'me a wretched Lover, could'st thou not  
Read that out of my blushes? fie upon thee,  
Thou art a novice in Loves schoole I see,  
Trust me I envy at thy ignorance,  
That canst not find out *Cupids* characters  
In a lost Mayd, sure thou didst never know him

*M* Would you durst trust me with his name,  
Sure he had charmes about him that might tempt  
Chast Votaries, or move a Scythian rock  
When he shot fire into your chaster breast

*Cl* I am asham'd to tell thee, prithee ghesse him

*M* Why 'tis impossible

*Cl* Thou saw'st the gentleman whom I this morning  
Brought in to be my guest

*M* Yes, but am ignorant, who, or from whence he is

*Cl* Thou shalt know all,  
The freshnesse of the morning did invite me  
To walke abroad, there I began to thinke  
How I had lost my Brother, that one thought  
Like circles in the water begat many,  
Those and the pleasant verdure of the fields  
Made me forget the way, and did entice me  
Farther than either feare or modesty  
Else would have suffred me, beneath an oake  
Which spread a flourishing Canopy round about,  
And was it selfe alone almost a wood,  
I found a Gentleman distracted strangely,  
Crying alowd for either food, or sleepe,  
And knocking his white hands against the ground,  
Making that groane like me, when I beheld it,  
Pitty, and feare, both proper to us women,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Drave my feet backe farre swifter then they went,  
 When I came home, I tooke two servants with me  
 And fetch'd the gentleman, hither I brought him,  
 And with such cheare as then the house afforded,  
 Replenished him, he was much mended suddenly,  
 Is now asleepe, and when he wakes I hope  
 Will find his senses perfect

*M* You did shew  
 In this, what never was a stranger to you,  
 Much piety, but wander from your subject,  
 You have not yet discovered, who it is  
 Deserves your love

*Cl* Fy, Fy, how dull thou art,  
 Thou dost not use in other things to be so,  
 Why I love him, His name I cannot tell thee,  
 For 'tis my great unhappinesse to bee  
 Still ignorant of that my selfe He comes,  
 Looke, this is hee, but doe not grow my rivall If thou canst [c]huse

*M* You need not, fear't forsooth *Enter Aphron*

*Cl* Leave me alone with him, withdraw

*M* I doe *Exit Maid*

*Ap* Where am I now? under the Northerne Pole  
 Where a perpetuall winter binds the ground  
 And glazeth up the fouds? or where the Sun  
 With neighbouring rayes bakes the divided earth,  
 And drinke the rivers up? or doe I sleepe?  
 Is't not some foolish dreame deludes my fancy?  
 Who am I? I begin to question that  
 Was not my countrey *Sicily*? my name  
 Call'd *Aphron*, wretched *Aphron*?

*Gla* Yee good Gods  
 Forbid, is this that man who was the cause  
 Of all the griefe for *Callidora's* losse?  
 Is this the man that I so oft have curst?  
 Now I could almost hate him, and me thinkes  
 He is not quite so handsome as he was,  
 And yet alas he is, though by his meanes  
 My Brother is gone from me, and heaven knowes  
 If I shall see him more, Foole as I am,  
 I cannot chuse but love him

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Ap* Cheate me not good eyes,  
What woman, or what Angel doe I see?  
Oh stay, and let me worship e're thou goest,  
Whether thou beest a Goddesse which thy beauty  
Commands me to beleewe, or else some mortall  
Which I the rather am induc'd to thinke,  
Because I know the Gods all hate me so,  
They would not looke upon me

*Cl* Spare these titles  
I am a wretched woman, who for pittie  
(Alas that I should pittie! t'had bin better *(Aside)*  
That I had beene remorselesse) brought you hither,  
Where with some food and rest, thanks to the Gods  
Your senses are recovered

*Ap* My good Angell!  
I doe remember now that I was madde  
For want of meat and sleepe, thrice did the Sun  
Cheere all the world but me, thrice did the night  
With silent and bewitching darknesse give  
A resting time to every thing but *Aphron*  
The fish, the beasts, the birds, the smallest creatures  
And the most despicable snor'd securely  
The aguish head of every tree by *Aeolus*  
Was rockt asleepe, and shooke as if it nodded  
The crooked mountaines seem'd to bow and slumber,  
The very rivers ceas'd their daily murmur,  
Nothing did watch, but the pale Moone, and I  
Paler then shee, Griefe wedded to this toyle  
What else could it beget but franticknesse?  
But now me thinkes, I am my owne, my braine  
Swimmes not as it was wont, O brightest Virgin  
Shew me some way by which I may be gratefull,  
And if I do't not, let an eternall Phrenzie  
Immediatly seize on me

*Cl* Alas! 'twas only  
My love, and if you will reward me for't,  
Pay that I lent you, I'll require no interest,  
The Principall's enough

*Ap* You speake in mists

*Cl* You're loth perhaps to understand

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Ap* If you intend that I should love and honour you,  
I doe by all the Gods

*Cl* But I am covetous in my demands,  
I am not satisfied with wind-like promises  
Which only touch the lips, I aske your heart  
Your whole heart for me, in exchange of mine,  
Which so I gave to you

*Ap* Ha! you amaze me  
Oh! you have spoken something worse then lightning,  
That blasts the inward parts, leaves, the outward whole,  
My gratitude commands me to obey you,  
But I am borne a man, and have those passions  
Fighting within me, which I must obey  
Whilst *Callidora* lives, although she bee  
As cruell, as thy breast is soft and gentle,  
'Tis sinne for me to thinke of any other

*Cl* You cannot love me then?

*Ap* I doe I sweare,  
Above my selfe I doe my selfe? what said I?  
Alas! that's nothing, above anything  
But heaven and *Callidora*

*Cl* Fare you well then,  
I would not doe that wrong to one I love,  
To urge him farther then his power and will,  
Farewell, remember me when you are gone,  
And happy in the love of *Callidora*

*Exit*

*Ap* When I doe not, may I forget my selfe,  
Would I were madde againe, then I might rave  
With priviledge, I should not know the griefes  
That hurried me about, 'twere better farre  
To lose the senses, then be tortured by them  
Where is she gone? I did not aske her name,  
Foole that I was, alas poore Gentlewoman!  
Can any one love me? yee cruell Gods,  
Is't not enough that I my selfe am miserable,  
Must I make others so too? Ile goe in  
And comfort her, alas! how can I though?  
Ile grieve with her, that is in ills a comfort

*Exit*

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Enter Alupis, Melarnus, Truga, Palæmon, Ægon*

*Pa* Before when you denyed your Daughter to  
'Twas Fortunes fault, not mine, but since good Fate  
Or rather *Ægon*, better farre then Fate  
Hath rayسد me up to what you aym'd at, iches,  
I see not with what countenance you can  
Coyne any second argument against me

*Mel* Come, no matter for that  
Yes, I could wish you were lesse eloquent,  
You have a vice call'd Poesie which much  
Displeaseth me, but no matter for that neither

*Al* Alas! hee'le leave that straight  
When he has got but money, he that swims  
In *Tagus*, never will goe back to *Helicon*  
Besides, when he hath married *Hylace*  
Whom should he wooe, to praise her comely feature,  
Her skin like falling snow, her eyes like starres,  
Her cheekes like roses (which are common places  
Of all your lovers praises) oh! those vanities,  
Things quite as light, and foolish as a Mistris,  
Are by a Mistris first begot, and left  
When they leave her

*Pa* Why doe you thinke that Poesie  
An art which even the Gods—

*Al* Pox on your arts,  
Let him thinke what he will, what's that to us?

*Ægon* Well, I would gladly have an answer of you,  
Since I have made *Palæmon* here my sonne,  
If you conceive your Daughter is so good,  
Wee will not presse you, but seeke out some other  
Who may perhaps please me and him as well

*Pa* Which is impossi'—

*Al* Rot on your possibles—  
Thy mouth like a crackt fiddle never sounds  
But out of tune, Come, put on *Truga*  
You'le never speake unlesse I shew the ring

*Tru* Yes, yes, I doe, I doe, Doe yee heare sweet heart?  
Are you madde to fling away a fortune  
That's thrust upon you, you know *Ægon's* rich

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Mel* Come, no matter for that,  
That's thrust upon me? I would faine see any man  
Thrust ought upon me, but's no matter for that,  
I will doe that which I intend to doe,  
And 'tis no matter for that neither, that's thrust upon me?

*Pa* Come, what say you *Melarnus*?

*Mel* What say I? 'tis no matter what I say,  
I'll speake to *Ægon*, if I speake to any,  
And not to you, but no matter for that,  
Harke you, will you leave all the meanes you have  
To this *Palæmon*?

*Tru* I Duck, he sayes he will

*Mel* Pish, 'tis no matter for that, Ile heare him say so

*Æg* I will, and here doe openly protest,  
That since my *Bellula* (mine that was once)  
Thinkes her selfe wiser then her father is,  
And will be govern'd rather by her passions,  
Then by the square that I prescribe to her,  
That I will never count her as my Daughter

*Al* Well acted by God *Pan*, see but what 'tis  
To have me for a tutor in these rogueries

*Mel* But tell me now, good neighbour, what estate  
Doe you intend to give him?

*Æg* That estate  
Which Fortune and my care hath given to me,  
The money which I have, and that's not much,  
The sheepe, and Goats

*Mel* And not the oxen too?

*Æg* Yes, every thing

*Mel* The Horses too?

*Æg* I tell you, every thing

*Al* By *Pan* hee'll make him promise him particularly  
Each thing above the valew of a Beanes-straw  
You'll leave him the pailes too, to milke the Kine in,  
And harnesse for the horses, will you not?

*Mel* I, I, what else, but 'tis no matter for that,  
I know *Palæmon's* an ingenious man,  
And love him therefore, But's no matter for that neither

*Æg* Well, since we are both agreed, why do we stay here?  
I know *Palæmon* longs t'imbrace his *Hylace*



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Mel* I, I, 'tis no matter for that, within this houre  
Wee will be ready, *Ægon*, pray be you so,  
Farewell my son in Law that shall be,  
But's no matter for that Farewell all  
Come *Truga* *Exeunt Melarnus and Truga*

*Æg* Come on then, let's not stay too long in trifling,  
*Palæmon* goe, and prepare your selfe against the time  
I'll goe acquaint my *Bellula* with your plot,  
Lest this unwelcome newes should too much grieve her,  
Before she know my meaning

*A* Doe, doe, and I'll goe study  
Some new-found wayes to vex the foole *M[ela]rnus*  
*For 'tis but a folly,*  
*To be melancholy, &c*

*Enter Florellus*

Whilst *Callidorus* lives, I cannot love thee  
These were her parting words, Ile kill him then,  
Why doe I doubt it Foole? such wounds as these  
Require no gentler med'cine, me thinkes Love  
Frownes at me now, and sayes I am too dull,  
Too slow in his command and yet I will not,  
These hands are virgins yet, unstain'd with villany,  
Shall I begin to teach them?—me thinkes Piety  
Frownes at me now, and sayes, I am too weake  
Against my passions Pietie!—  
'Twas feare begot that Bugbeare, for thee *Bellula*  
I durst be wicked, though I saw *Joves* hand  
Arm'd with a naked thunderbolt Farewell,  
(If thou beest any thing, and not a shadow  
To fright boyes and old women) Farewell conscience,  
Goe and be strong in other petty things  
To Lovers come, when Lovers may make use of thee,  
Not else and yet,—what shall I doe or say?  
I see the better way, and know 'tis better,  
Yet still this devious error drawes me backward  
So when contrary winds rush out and meet,  
And wrastle on the Sea with equall fury  
The waves swell into mountaines, and are driven

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Now back, now forward, doubtfull of the two  
Which Captaine to obey

*Enter Alupis*

*Al* Ha, ha, Ile have such excellent sport  
*For 'tis but a folly, &c*

*Flo* Why here's a fellow now makes sport of every thing,  
See one mans fate how it excels another,  
Hee can sit, and passe away the day in jollity,  
My musick is my sighes, whilst teares keepe time

*Al* Who's here? a most rare posture!  
How the good soule folds in his armes! he dreames  
Sure that he hugges his Mistris now, for that  
Is his disease without all doubt, so, good,  
With what judicious garbe hee plucks his hat  
Over his eyes, so, so, good! better yet,  
He cryes, by this good light, he cryes, the man  
Is carefull, and intends to water his sheepe  
With his owne teares, ha, ha, ha, ha

*Flo* Dost thou see any thing that deserves thy laughter,  
Fond swaine?

*Al* I see nothing in good troth but you

*Flo* To jeere those who are Fates May-game  
Is a redoubled fault, for 'tis both sinne,  
And folly too, our life is so uncertaine  
Thou canst not promise that thy mirth shall last  
To morrow, and not meet with any rubbe,  
Then thou mayst act that part, to day thou laugh'st at

*Al* I act a part? it must be in a Comedy then,  
I abhorre Tragedyes besides, I never  
Practiz'd this posture, Hey ho! woe, alas!  
Why doe I live? my musick is my sighes  
Whilst teares keepe time

*Flo* You take too great a licence to your wit,  
Wit, did I say? I meane, that which you thinke so  
And it deserves my pittie, more then anger  
Else you should find, that blowes are heavier farre  
Then the most studied jests you can throw at me

*Al* Faith it will be but labour lost to beat mee,

## LOVES RIDDLE

All will not teach me how to act this part,  
Woe's me! alas! I'me a dull rogue, and so  
Shall never learne it

*Flo* You're unmannerly  
To talke thus sawcily with one you know not,  
Nay, hardly ever saw before, be gone  
And leave me as you found me, my worst thoughts  
Are better company then thou

*Al* Enjoy them then,  
Here's no body desires to rob you of them  
I would have left your company without bidding,  
'Tis not so pleasant, I remember well,  
When I had spent all my money, I stood thus  
And therefore hate the posture ever since  
D'ye'e heare? I'me going to a wedding now,  
If you 'ave a mind to dance, come along with me,  
Bring your hard-hearted Mistris with you too,  
Perhaps I may perswade her, and tell her  
Your Musick's sighes, and that your teares keepe time  
Will you not goe? Farewell then, good Tragicall actor  
Now have at thee *Melarnus*, *For 'tis but a folly, &c* *Exit*

*Flo* Thou art a Prophet, Shepheard, She is hard  
As rocks which suffer the continuall siege  
Of Sea and wind against them, but I will  
Win her or lose (which I should gladly doe)  
My selfe my selfe? why so I have already  
Ho! who hath found *Florellus*? he is lost,  
Lost to himselfe, and to his parents likewise,  
(Who having miss'd me, doe by this time search  
Each corner for to find me) ôh! *Florellus*,  
Thou must be wicked, or for ever wretched,  
Hard is the Physick, harder the disease

*Finis Actus Quartus*

## Actus V. Scæna I.

Enter *Alupis*, *Palæmon*, *Ægon*

**P**<sup>*A*</sup> The Gods convert these omens into good  
And mocke my feares, thrice in the very threshold,  
Without its Masters leave my foot stood still,  
Thrice in the way it stumbled

*Al* Thrice, and thrice  
You were a foole then for observing it  
Why these are follyes the young yeares of *Truga*  
Did hardly know, are they not vanisht yet?

*Pa* Blame not my feare that's *Cupids* Usher alwayes,  
Though *Hylace* were now in my embraces,  
I should halfe doubt it

*Al* If you chanc'd to stumble

*Æg* Let him enjoy his madnesse, the same liberty  
Hee'le grant to you, when you're a Lover too

*Al* I, when I am, he may, yet if I were one  
I should not be dismay'd because the threshold—

*Pa* Alas! that was not all, as I came by  
The oake to *Faunus* sacred, where the shepheards  
Exercise rurall sports on Festivalls,  
On that trees toppe an inauspicious Crow  
Foretold some ill to happen

*Æg* And because Crowes  
Foretell wet weather, you interpret it  
The raine of your owne eyes, but leave these tricks  
And let me advise you

*Melarnus speaking to Hylace within his dore*

*Mel* Well come, no matter for that, I doe beleeeve thee,  
Girle

And would they have such sport with vexing me!  
But's no matter for that, Ile vex them for't,

## LOVES RIDDLE

I know your fiery lover will be here strait,  
But I shall coole him, but come, no matter for that!  
Goe get you in, for I doe see them comming

*Æg* Here comes *Melarnus*

*Pa* Hee lookes cheerefully, I hope all's well?

*Æg* *Melarnus*, opportunely we were a comming  
Just now unto you

*Mel* Yes, very likely, would you have spoken with me?

*Æg* Spoken with you?

Why, are you madde? have you forgot your promise?

*Mel* My promise? oh! 'tis true, I said indeed

I would goe with you to day to sell some kine,  
Stay but a little, Ile be ready streight

*Pa* I am amaz'd, Good *Ægon* speake to him

*Al* By this good light,

I see no likelihood of any marriage,  
Except betwixt the Kine and oxen Harke you hither,  
A rotte upon your beasts, is *Hylace* ready?

*Mel* It's no matter for that! who's there? *Alupis*?

Give me thy hand 'faith, thou'rt a merry fellow,  
I have not seene thee here these many dayes,  
But now I thinke on't, it's no matter for that neither

*Al* Thy memory's fled away sure with thy wit

Was not I here lesse then an houre agoe

With *Ægon*, when you made the match?

*Mel* Oh! then you'le goe along with us,  
Faith doe, for you will make us very merry

*Al* I shall, if you thus make a foole of me

*Mel* Oh no! you'le make you sport with vexing me,  
But mum, no matter for that neither there  
I bob'd him privately, I thinke *Aside*

*Æg* Come, what's the businesse?

*Al* The businesse? why hee's madde, beyond the cure  
Of all the herbes grow in *Anticyra*

*Æg* You see we have not fayl'd our word *Melarnus*,  
I and my sonne are come

*Mel* Your son! goodlack!

I thought, I sweare, you had no other child  
Besides your Daughter *Bellula*

*Ægon* Nay, then

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

I see you are dispos'd to make us fooles,—  
Did not I tell you that 'twas my intent  
To adopt *Palæmon* for my son and heire?

*Al* Did not you examine  
Whether he would leave him all, lest that he should  
Adopt some other heire to the cheese-presses,  
The milking-pailes, and creame-boules? did you not?

*Mel* In troth 'tis well, but where is *Bellula*?

*Egon* Nay, pithée leave these tricks, and tell me  
What you intend, is *Hylace* ready?

*Mel* Ready? what else? shee's to be married presently  
To a young shepheard, but's no matter for that

*Pa* That's I, hence feares,  
Attend upon the infancie of love,  
She's now mine owne

*Al* Why I, did not the crow on the oake foretell you this?

*Mel* *Hylace*, *Hylace*, come forth,  
Here's some are come to dance at your wedding,  
And they're welcome (*Enter Hylace*)

*Pa* The light appeares, just like the rising Sun,  
When o're yon hill it peepes, and with a diaught  
Of morning dew salutes the day, how fast  
The night of all my sorrow flies away,  
Quite banisht with her sight!

*Hy* Did you call for me?

*Mel* Is *Damætas* come? Fy, how slow he is  
At such a time? but it's no matter for that,  
Well get you in, and prepare to welcome him

*Pa* Will you be gone so quickly, ôh! bright *Hylace*  
That blessed houre by me so often begg'd,  
By you so oft deny'd, is now approaching

*Mel* What, how now? what doe you kisse her? (*Exit*  
If *Damætas* were here, he would grow jealous, *Hylace*)  
But 'tis a parting kisse, and so in manners  
She cannot deny it you, but it's no matter for that

*Al* How?

*Mel* What doe you wonder at?  
Why doe you thinke as soone as they are married,  
*Damætas* such a foole, to let his wife  
Be kist by every body?

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Pa* How now? *Damætas*?

Why what hath he to doe with her?

*Mel* Ha, ha!

What hath the husband then to doe with's wife?

Good 'tis no matter for that though, he knowes what

*Æg* You meane *Palæmon* sure, ha, doe you not?

*Mel* 'Tis no matter for that, what I meane, I meane,

Well, rest ye merry gentlemen, I must in,

And see my Daughters wedding, if you please

To dance with us, *Damætas* sure will thanke yee,

Pray bring your son and heire *Palæmon* with you,

*Bellula's* cast away, ha, ha, ha, ha!

And the poore foole *Melarnus* must be cheated,

But it's no matter for that, how now *Alupis*?

I thought you would have had most excellent spoit

With abusing poore *Melarnus*, that same coxcombe,

For hee's a foole, but it's no matter for that,

*Ægon* hath cheated him, *Palæmon* is

Maried to *Hylace*, and one *Alupis*

Doth nothing else but vex him, ha, ha, ha!

But it's no matter for that, farewell gentles,

Or if yee'le come and dance, yee shall be welcome,

Will you *Palæmon*? 'tis your Mistris wedding

I am a foole, a coxcombe, gull'd on every side,

No matter for that though, what I have done, I have done!

Ha, ha, ha!

*Exit*

*Æg* How now? what are you both dumbe? both thunder-  
strooke?

This was your plot *Alupis*

*Al* I'll begin

May his sheepe rotte, and he for want of food

Be forc't to eat them then, may every man

Abuse him, and yet he not have the wit

To abuse any man, may he never speake

More sence then he did now, and may he never

Bee ridde of his old wife *Truga*, may his sonne

In Law be a more famous Cuckold made

Then any one I knew when I liv'd in the City

*Pa* Foole as thou art, the Sun shall lose his course,

And brightnesse too, ere *Hylace* her chastity

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Oh no ! yee Gods, may she be happy alwayes,  
Happy in the embraces of *Dametas*,  
And that shall be some comfort to my Ghost  
When I am dead , and dead I shall be shortly

*Al* May a disease seize upon all his Cattle,  
And a farre worse on him , till he at last  
Bee carried to some Hospitall i'the City,  
And there kill'd by a Chirurghion for experience  
And when hee's gone, Ile wish this good thing for him,  
May the earth lye gently on him—that the dogges  
May teare him up the easier

*Æg* A curse upon thee !  
And upon me for trusting thy fond counsels !  
Was this your cunning trick ? why thou hast wounded  
My conscience and my reputation too,  
With what face can I looke on the other Swaines ?  
Or who will ever trust me, who have broke  
My faith thus openly ?

*Pa* A curse upon thee,  
This is the second time that thy perswasions  
Made me not only foole, but wicked too ,  
I should have dyed in quiet else, and knowne  
No other wound, but that of her denyall ,  
Go now, and bragge how thou hast us'd *Palæmon*,  
But yet me thinkes you might have chose some other  
For subject of your mirth, not me

*Æg* Nor me

*Al* And yet if this had prospered (as I wonder  
Who it should be, betray'd us, since we three  
And *Truga* only knew it, whom, if she  
Betray'd us, I—) if this, I say, had prospered,  
You would have hugg'd me for inventing it,  
And him for putting it in act , foolish men  
That doe not marke the thing but the event !  
Your judgements hang on Fortune, not on reason

*Æg* Dost thou upbraid us too ?

*Pa* First make us wretched,  
And then laugh at us ? beleeve, *Alupis*,  
Thou shalt not long have cause to boast thy villany  
*Al* My villany ? doe what yee can you're fooles,



## LOVES RIDDLE

And there's an end, Ile talke with you no more,  
I had as good speake reason to the wind  
As you, that can but hisse at it

*Æg* Wee will doe more, *Palæmon*, come away,  
He hath wrong'd both, and both shall satisfie

*Al* Which he will never doe, nay, goe and plod,  
Your two wise braines will invent certainly

Politique ginnes to catch me in *Exeunt*

And now have at thee *Truga*, if I find

That thou art guiltie, mum,—I have a ring —

*Palæmon*, *Ægon*, *Hylace*, *Melarnus*

Are all against me, no great matter hang care,

*For 'tis but a folly, &c* *Exit*

*Enter Bellula*

This way my *Callidorus* went, what chance

Hath snatch'd him from my sight? how shall I find him?

How shall I find my selfe, now I have lost him?

With yee my feet and eyes I will not make

The smallest truce, till yee have sought him out *Exit*

*Enter Callidorus and Florellus*

Come, now your businesse

*Flo* 'Tis a fatall one,  
Which will almost as much shame me to speake,  
Much more to act, as 'twill fright you to heare it

*Gal* Fright me? it must be then some wickednesse,  
I am accustom'd so to misery,  
That cannot do't

*Flo* Oh! 'Tis a sinne young man,  
A sinne which every one shall wond[e]r at,  
None not condemne, if ever it be knowne  
Me thinkes my blood shrinkes back into my veines,  
And my affrighted hayres are turn'd to bristles  
Doe not my eyes creepe backe into their cells,  
As if they seem'd to wish for thicker darknesse,  
Then either night or death to cover them?  
Doth not my face looke black and horrid too?  
As black and horrid as my thoughts? ha! tell me

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cal* I am a novice in all villanies,  
If your intents be such, dismisse me, pray,  
My nature is more easie to discover  
Then helpe you, so, Farewell

*Flo* Yet stay a little longer, you must stay  
You are an actor in this Tragedy

*Cal* What would you doe?

*Flo* Alas! I would doe nothing, but I must—

*Cal* What must you doe?

*Flo* I must—Love thou hast got the victory—  
Kill thee

*Cal* Who? me? you doe but jest,  
I should believe you, if I could tell how  
To frame a cause, or thinke on any injury  
Worth such a large revenge, which I have done you

*Flo* Oh no! there's all the wickednesse, they may seeme  
To find excuse for their abhorred fact,  
That kill when wrongs, and anger urgeth them,  
Because thou art so good, so affable  
So full of graces, both of mind and body,  
Therefore I kill thee, wilt thou know it plainely,  
Because whilst thou art living, *Bellula*  
Protested she would never be anothers,  
Therefore I kill thee

*Call* Had I beene your rivall  
You might have had some cause, cause did I say?  
You might have had pretence for such a villany  
He who unjustly kills is twice a murtherer

*Flo* He whom love bids to kill is not a murtherer

*Cal* Call not that love that's ill, 'tis only fury

*Flo* Fury in ills is halfe excusable  
Therefore prepare thy selfe, if any sinne  
(Though I beleeve thy hot and flourishing youth  
As innocent as other mens nativities)  
Hath flung a spot upon they purer conscience  
Wash it in some few teares

*Call* Are you resolv'd to be so cruell?

*Flo* I must, or be as cruell to my selfe

*Call* As sick men doe their beds, so have I yet  
Injoy'd my selfe, with little rest, much trouble

## LOVES RIDDLE

I have beene made the Ball of Love and Fortune,  
And am almost worne out with often playing  
And therefore I would enter taine my death  
As some good friend whose comming I expected,  
Were it not that my parents—

*Flo* Here, see, I doe not come (*Drawes two swords*  
Like a foule murderer to intrap you falsly, *from under his*  
Take your own choyse, and then defend your selfe *garment*

*Cal* 'Tis nobly done, and since it must be so, *and offers*  
Although my strength and courage call me woman *one to*  
I will not dye like sheepe without resistance, *Call)*  
If innocence be guard sufficient,  
I'me sure he cannot hurt me

*Flo* Are you ready? the fatall Cuckow on yon spreading  
tree  
Hath sounded out your dying knell already

*Cal* I am

*Flo* 'Tis well, and I could wish thy hand  
Were strong enough, 'tis thou deservest the victory,  
Nay, were not th'hope of *Bellula* ingraven  
In all my thoughts, I would my selfe play booty  
Against my selfe, But *Bellula*—come on *Fight*

*Enter Philistus*

This is the wood adjoyning to the Farme,  
Where I gave order unto *Clariana*  
My sister, to remaine till my returne,  
Here 'tis in vaine to seeke her, yet who knowes?  
Though it be in vaine Ile seeke, to him that doth  
Propose no journeyes end, no path's amisse  
Why how now? what doe you meane? for shame part  
Shepheards,

I thought you honest shepheards, had not had *Sees them*  
So much of Court, and Citie follies in you *fighting*

*Flo* 'Tis *Philistus*, I hope he will not know me,  
Now I begin to see how black and horrid  
My attempt was, how much unlike *Florellus*,  
Thankes to the juster Deities for declining  
From both the danger, and from me the sin

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Phi* 'Twould be a wrong to charity to dismisse yee  
Before I see you friends, give me your weapons

*Cal* 'Tis he, why doe I doubt? most willingly,  
And my selfe too, best man, now kill me shepheard—

*Phi* What doe you meane? (*Swounds*)  
Rise, prithee rise, sure you have wounded him

### *Enter Bellula*

Deceive me not good eyes, what doe I see?

My *Callidorus* dead? 'Tis impossible!

Who is it that lyes slaine there? are you dumbe?

Who is't I pray?

*Flo* Faire Mistris—

*Bel* Pish, faire Mistris,—

I aske who 'tis, if it be *Callidorus*—

*Phi* Was his name *Callidorus*? it is strange

*Bel* You are a villaine, and you too a villaine,  
Wake *Callidorus*, wake, it is thy *Bellula*  
That calls thee, wake, it is thy *Bellula*,  
Why Gentlemen? why shepheard? fye for shame,  
Have you no charity? ô my *Callidorus*!  
Speake but one word—

*Cal* 'Tis not well done to trouble me,  
Why doe you envy me this little rest?

*Bel* No, I will follow thee (*Swounds*)

*Flo* O helpe, helpe quickly,  
What doe you meane? your *Callidorus* lives

*Bel* *Callidorus*!

*Flo* And will be well immediatly, take courage,  
Looke up a little wretched as I am,  
I am the cause of all this ill

*Phi* What shall we doe? I have a sister dwells  
Close by this place, let's hast to bring them thither  
But lets be sudden

*Flo* As wing'd lightning is  
Come *Bellula* in spite of Fortune now  
I doe embrace thee

*Phi* I did protest without my *Callidora*  
Ne're to returne, but pittie hath o'recome

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Bel* Where am I?

*Flo* Where I could alwayes wish thee in those armes  
Which would enfold thee with more subtile knots,  
Then amorous Ivy, whilst it hugges the oake

*Cal* Where doe ye beare me? is *Philistus* well?

*Phi* How should he know my name? 'tis to me a riddle  
Nay Shepheard find another time to court in,  
Make hast now with your burthen

*Flo* With what ease should I goe alwaies were I burthened  
(thus! *Exeunt*)

*Enter Aphron*

She told me she was sister to *Philistus*,  
Who having mist the beauteous *Callidora*,  
Hath undertooke a long, and hopelesse journey  
To find her out, then *Callidora's* fled,  
Without her parents knowledge, and who knowes  
When shee'll retorne, or if she doe, what then?  
Lambes will make peace, and joyne themselves with wolves  
Ere she with me, worse then a wolfe to her  
Besides, how durst I undertake to court her?  
How dare I looke upon her after this?  
Foole as I am, I will forget her quite,  
And *Clariana* shall hence-forth—but yet  
How faire she was! what then? so's *Clariana*,  
What graces did she dart on all beholders?  
Shee did, but so does *Clariana* too,  
Shee was as pure and white as *Parian* marble,  
What then? Shee was as hard too, *Clariana*  
Is pure and white as *Ericina's* Doves,  
And is as soft, as gallsse too as they,  
Her pittie sav'd my life, and did restore  
My wandring senses, if I should not love her,  
I were farre madder now, then when she found me,  
I will goe in and render up my selfe,  
For her most faithfull servant  
Wonderfull!

*Exit Enter againe*

Shee has lockt me in, and keepes me here her prisoner  
In these two chambers, what can she intend?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

No matter, she intends no hurt I'me sure,  
I'll patiently expect her comming to me

*Exit*

*Enter Demophil, Spodasia, Clariana, Florellus,  
Callidora, Bellula, Philistus*

*Dem* My Daughter found againe, and son returnd !  
Ha, ha ! me thinkes it makes me young againe  
My Daughter and my Son meet here together !  
*Philistus* with them too ! that we should come  
To grieve with *Clariana*, and find her here  
Nay, when we thought we had lost *Florellus* too  
To find them both, me thinkes it makes me young againe

*Sp* I thought I never should have seene thee more  
My *Callidora*, come wench, now let's heare,  
The story of your flight and life in the woods

*Phi* Doe happy Mistris for the recordation,  
Of forepast ills, makes us the sweetlier relish  
Our present good

*Cal* Of *Aphrons* love to me, and my antipathy  
Towards him, there's none here ignorant, you know too  
How guarded with his love, or rather fury,  
And some few men he broke into our house  
With resolution to make me the prey  
Of his wild lust

*Sp* I, there's a villaine now, oh ! that I had him here

*Gla* Oh ! say not so  
The crymes which Lovers for their Mistris act  
Beare both the weight and stampe of piety

*Dem* Come girle, goe on, goe on His wild lust—

*Gla* What sudden feare shooke me, you may imagine,  
What should I doe ? you both were out of towne,  
And most of the servants at that time gone with you  
I on the sudden found a corner out,  
And hid my selfe, till they wearied with searching,  
Quitted the house, but fearing lest they should  
Attempt the same againe ere your returne,  
I tooke with me money and other necessaries,  
And in a sute my Brother left behind  
Disguis'd my selfe, thus to the woods I went,

## LOVES RIDDLE

Where meeting with an honest merry Swaine,  
I by his helpe was furnisht, and made Shepheard

*Sp* Nay, I must needs say for her, she was alwaye  
A witty wench

*Dem* Pish, pish And made a Shepheard—

*Cal* It hapned that this gentle Shephea[r]desse,  
(I can attribute it to nought in me  
Deserv'd so much) began to love me

*Phi* Why so did all besides Ile warrant you,  
Nor can I blame them, though they were my rivall

*Cal* Another Shepheard with as much desire  
Woored her in vaine, as she in vaine woored me,  
Who seeing that no hope was left for him,  
Whilst I enjoy'd this life t'enjoy his *Bellula*,  
(For by that name she's knowne) sought to take me  
Out of the way as a partition  
Betwixt his love and him, whilst in the fields  
Wee two were strugling, (him his strength defending,  
And me my innocence)

*Flo* I am asham'd to looke upon their faces  
What shall I say? my guilt's above excuse

*Cal* *Philistus*, as if the Gods had all agreed  
To make him mine, just at the nick came in  
And parted us, with sudden joy I sounded,  
Which *Bellula* perceiving (for even then  
Shee came to seeke me) sudden grieve did force  
The same effect from her, which joy from me  
Hither they brought us both, in this amazement,  
Where being straight recover'd to our selves,  
I found you here, and you your dutifull Daughter

*Sp* The Gods be thankt *Dem* Goe on

*Cal* Nay, you have all Sir

*Dem* Where's that Shepheard? *Flo* Here *Dem* Here,  
where?

*Flo* Here, your unhappy sonne's the man, for her  
I put on *Sylvan* weeds, for her faire sake  
I would have stayn'd my innocent hands in bloud,  
Forgive me all, 'twas not a sin of malice,  
'Twas not begot by lust, but sacred love,  
The cause must be the excuse for the effect

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dem* You should have us'd some other meanes, *Florellus*

*Cal* Alas! 'twas the Gods will Sir, without that  
I had beene undiscovered yet, *Philistus*  
Wandred too farre, my Brother yet a Shepheard,  
You groaning for our losse, upon this wheele  
All our felicity is turn'd

*Sp* Alas! you have forgot the power of love, sweet-heart

*Dem* Be patient Son, and temper your desire,  
You shall not want a wife that will perhaps  
Please you as well, I'me sure befit you better

*Flo* They marry not, but sell themselves t'a wife,  
Whom the large dowry tempts, and take more pleasure  
To hugge the wealthy bagges then her that brought them  
Let them whom nature bestowes nothing on  
Seekke to patch up their want by parents plenty,  
The beautifull, the chaste, the vertuous,  
Her selfe alone is portion to her selfe

*Enter Ægon*

By your leave, I come to seeke a Daughter  
O! are you there, 'tis well

*Flo* This is her Father,  
I doe conjure you Father, by the love  
Which parents beare their children, to make up  
The match betwixt us now, or if you will not  
Send for your friends, prepare a coffin for me  
And let a grave be dig'd, I will be happy,  
Or else not know my misery to morrow,

*Sp* You doe not thinke what ill may happen husband,  
Come, let him have her, you have meanes enough  
For him, the wench is faire, and if her face  
Be not a flatterer, of a noble mind,  
Although not stocke

*Æg* I doe not like this stragling, come along,  
By your leave Gentlemen, I hope you will  
Pardon my bold intrusion

*Cl* You're very welcome  
What are you going *Bellula*? pray stay,  
Though Nature contradicts our love, I hope  
That I may have your friendship



## LOVES RIDDLE

*Æg Bellula* !

*Bel* My father calls, farewell, your name, and memory  
In spite of Fate, I'll love, farewell

*Flo* Would you be gone, and not bestow one word  
Upon your faithfull servant? doe not all  
My griefes and troubles for your sake sustaynd,  
Deserve, Farewell *Florellus*? *Bel* Fare you well then

*Flo* Alas! how can I, Sweet, unlesse you stay,  
Or I goe with you? you were pleas'd ere while  
To say you honoured me with the next place  
To *Callidorus* in your heart, then now  
I should be first doe you repent your sentence?  
Or can that tongue sound lesse then Oracle?

*Bel* Perhaps I am of that opinion still,  
But must obey my Father

*Æg* Why *Bellula*? would you have ought with her Sir?

*Flo* Yes, I would have her selfe, if constancy  
And love be meritorious, I deserve her  
Why Father, Mother, Sister, Gentlemen,  
Will you plead for me?

*Dem* Since't must be so, I'll beare it patiently,  
Shepherd you see how much our son is taken  
With your faire Daughter, therefore if you thinke  
Him fitting for her husband speake, and let it  
Be made a match immediatly, we shall  
Expect no other dowrie then her vertue

*Æg* Which only I can promise, for her fortune  
Is beneath you so farre, that I could almost  
Suspect your words, but that you seeme more noble  
How now, what say you Guile?

*Bel* I only doe depend upon your will

*Æg* And Ile not be an enemy to thy good fortune  
Take her Sir, and the Gods blesse you

*Flo* With greater joy then I would take a Crowne

*Al* The Gods blesse you

*Flo* They have don't already

*Æg* Lest you should thinke when time, and oft enjoying  
Hath dul'd the point, and edge of your affection  
That you have wrong'd your selfe and family,  
By marrying one whose very name, a Shepherdesse,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Might fling some spot upon your birth, I'll tell you,  
She is not mine, nor borne in these rude woods

*Flo* How! you speake misty wonders

*Æg* I speake truths Sir,

Some fiftene yeares agoe, as I was walking  
I found a Nurse wounded, and groning out  
Her latest spirit, and by her a faire child,  
And, which her very dressing might declare,  
Of wealthy parents, as soone as I came to them  
I as'kd her who had us'd her so inhumanly  
She answered Turkish Pirats, and withall  
Desired me to looke unto the child,  
For 'tis, said she, a Noblemans of *Sicily*,  
His name she would have spoke, but death permitted not  
Her as I could, I caused to be buried,  
But brought home the little Girle with me,  
Where by my wives perswasions wee agreed,  
Because the Gods had blest us with no issue,  
To nourish as our owne, and call it *Bellula*  
Whom now you see, your wife, your Daughter

*Spo* Is't possible? *Flo* Her manneis shew'd her noble

*Æg* I call the Gods to witnesse, this is true  
And for the farther testimony of it,  
I have yet kept at home the furniture,  
And the rich mantle which she then was wrapt in,  
Which now perhaps may serve to some good use  
Thereby to know her parents

*Dem* Sure this is *Aphrons* sister then, for just  
About the time he mentions, I remember,  
The governour of *Pachinus*, then his Father  
Told me that certaine Pirats of *Argier*  
Had broke into his house, and stolne from thence  
With other things his Daughter, and her Nurse,  
Who being after taken, and executed,  
Their last confession was, that they indeed  
Wounded the Nurse, but she fled with the child,  
Whilst they were busie searching for more prey  
Whom since her father, neither saw, nor heard of

*Cla* Then now I'me sure Sir, you would gladly pardon  
The rash attempt of *Aphron*, for your Daughter,

## LOVES RIDDLE

Since fortune hath joyn'd, both of you by kindred

*Dem* Most willingly *Spo* I, I, alas! 'twas love

*Flo* Where should wee find him out?

*Gla* Ile save that labour

*Exit Clariana*

*Cal* Where's *Hylace* pray shepheard? and the rest

Of my good Silvan friends? me thinkes I would,

Faine take my leave of them

*Eg* I'll fetch them hither

They're not farre off, and if you please to helpe

The match betwixt *Hylace* and *Palæmon*,

'Twould be a good deed, Ile goe fetch them

*Exit*

*Enter Aphron, Clariana*

*Ap* Ha! whether have you led me *Clariana*?

Some steepy mountaine bury me alive,

Or rock intombe me in its stony intrayles,

Whom doe I see?

*Gla* Why doe you stare my *Aphron*?

They have forgiven all

*Dem* Come, *Aphron*, welcome,

We have forgot the wrong you did my Daughter,

The name of love hath cover'd all, this is

A joyfull day, and sacred to great Hymen

'Twere sin not to be friends with all men now

*Sp* Methinks, I have much adoe to forgive the rascall

(*Aside*)

*Ap* I know not what to say, doe you all pardon me?

I have done wrong to yee all, yea, to all those

That have a share in vertue Can yee pardon me?

*All* Most willingly

*Aph* Doe you say so faire Virgin?

You I have injur'd most with love,

With saucy love, which I henceforth recall,

And will looke on you with an adoration,

Not with desire hereafter, tell me, pray,

Doth any man yet call you his?

*Cal* Yes, *Philistus*

*Ap* I congratulate it Sir

The Gods make yee both happy foole, as I am,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

You are at the height already of felicity,  
 To which there's nothing can be added now,  
 But perpetuity, you shall not find me  
 Your rivall any more, though I confesse  
 I honor her, and will for ever doe so  
*Clariana*, I am so much unworthy  
 Of thy love That—

*Cl* Goe no farther Sir, 'tis I should say so  
 Of my owne selfe

*Phi* How Sister? are you two so neere upon a match?

*Ap* In our hearts Sir,  
 Wee are already joyn'd, it may be though  
 You will be loth to have unhappy *Aphron*,  
 Stile you his Brother?

*Phi* No Sir, if you both  
 Agree, to me it shall not be unwelcome  
 Why here's a day indeed, sure *Hymen* now  
 Meanes to spend all his torches

*Dem* 'Tis my Son Sir,  
 New come from travaile, and your Brother now

*Ap* I understand not *Dem* Had you not a sister?

*Ap* I had Sir, but where now she is none knowes,  
 Besides the Gods

*Dem* Is't not about some fiftene yeares agoe  
 Since that the Nurse scap't with her from the hands  
 Of Turkish Pyrats that beset the house?

*Ap* It is Sir

*Dem* Your sister lives then, and is married  
 Now to *Florellus*, this is she, you shall be  
 Inform'd of all the circumstances anon

*Ap* 'Tis impossible  
 I shall be made too happy on the sudden  
 My Sister found, and *Clariana* mine!  
 Come not too thick good joyes, you will oppresse me

*Enter Melarnus, Truga, Egon, Hylace, Palæmon*

*Cal* Shepheards you're welcome all, though I have lost  
 Your good society, I hope I shall not  
 Your friendship, and best wishes

## LOVES RIDDLE

*Ægon* Nay, here's wonders,  
Now *Callidorus* is found out a woman,  
*Bellula* not my Daughter, and is married  
To yonder Gentleman, for which I intend  
To doe in earnest what before I jested,  
To adopt *Palæmon* for my heire

*Mel* Ha, ha, ha !

Come it's no matter for that, doe you thinke  
To cheate me once againe with your fine tricks ?  
No matter for that neither Ha, ha, ha !  
Alas ! shee's married to *Dametas*

*Æg* Nay, that was your plot *Melarnus*,  
I met with him, and he denyes it to me

*Hy* Henceforth I must not love, büt honor you—to  
(*Callidora*)

*Æg* By all the Gods I will

*Tru* He will, he will, Duck

*Mel* Of every thing ?

*Æg* Of every thing, I call

These gentlemen to witnesse here, that since  
I have no child to care for, I will make  
*Palæmon* heire to those small meanes the Gods,  
Have blest me with, if he doe marry *Hylace*

*Mel* Come it's no matter for that, I scarce beleewe you

*Dem* Wee'le be his suretyes

*Mel* *Hylace*

What thinke you of *Palæmon* ? can you love him ?

H'as our consents, but it's no matter for that,

If he doe please you, speake, or now, or never

*Hyl* Why doe I doubt fond Girle ? shee's now a woman

*Mel* No matter for that, what you doe, doe quickly

*Hyl* My duty binds me not to be averse

To what likes you—

*Mel* Why take her then *Palæmon*, she's yours for ever

*Pa* With farre more joy

Then I would doe the wealth of both the *Indyes*,

Thou art above a father to me, *Ægon*

W'are freed from misery with sense of joy,

Wee are not borne so, oh ! my *Hylace*,

It is my comfort now that thou wert hard,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And cruell till this day, delights are sweetest  
When poysoned with the trouble to attaine them

*Enter Alupis*

*For 'tis but a folly, &c*

By your leave, I come to seeke a woman,  
That hath outlived the memorie of her youth,  
With skin as black as her teeth, if she have any,  
With a face would fright the Constable and his watch  
Out of their wits (and that's easily done you'le say) if they  
should meet her at midnight

O! are you there? I thought I smelt you somewhere,  
Come hither my she Nestor, pretty *Truga*,  
Come hither, my sweet Duck

*Tru* Why? are you not asham'd to abuse me thus,  
Before this company?

*Al* I have something more,  
I come to shew the ring before them all,  
How durst you thus betray us to *Melarnus*?

*Tru* 'Tis false, 'twas *Hylace* that over-heard you,  
Shee told me so, but they are married now

*Al* What doe you thinke to flam me? why ho! here's  
newes

*Pa* *Alupis* art thou there? forgive my anger,  
I am the happiest man alive, *Alupis*,  
*Hylace* is mine, here are more wonders too,  
Thou shalt know all anon

*Tru* *Alupis*, give me *Al* Well, rather then be troubled

*Æg* *Alupis* welcome, now w'are friends I hope?  
Give me your hand *Mel* And me

*Al* With all my heart,  
I'me glad to see yee have learn'd more wit at last

*Cal* This is the Shepheard, Father, to whose care  
I owe for many favours in the woods,  
You're welcome heartily, here's every body  
Payr'd of a sudden, when shall's see you married?

*Al* Me? when there are no ropes to hang my selfe,  
No rocks to breake my neck downe, I abhorre  
To live in a perpetuall Belfary,

## LOVES RIDDLE

I never could abide to have a Master,  
Much lesse a Mistris, and I will not marry,  
Because, *I'le sing away the day,*

*For 'tis but a folly to be melancholly,*

*Ile be merry whilst I may*

*Phs* You're welcome all, and I desire you all  
To be my guests to day, a Wedding dinner,  
Such as the sudden can afford, wee'le have,  
Come will yee walke in Gentlemen?

*Dem* Yes, yes,

What crosses have yee borne before yee joyn'd !

What seas past through before yee touch't the port !

Thus Lovers doe, ere they are crown'd by Fates

With Palme, the tree their patience imitates

*FINIS*

## Epilogue

Spoken by *Alupis*

**T**He *Author* bid me tell you—'faith, I have  
Forgot what 'twas, and I'me a very slave  
If I know what to say, but only this,  
Bee merry, that my counsell alwayes is  
Let no grave man knit up his brow, and say,  
'Tis foolish why? 'twas a Boy made the Play  
Nor any yet of those that sit behind,  
Because he goes in Plush, be of his mind  
Let none his Time, or his spent money grieve,  
Bee merry, Give me your hands, and I'le believe  
Or if you will not, I'le goe in, and see,  
If I can turne the *Authors* mind, with mee  
    To sing away the day,  
    For 'tis but a folly  
    To bee melancholy  
Since that can't mend the Play



A  
SATYRE.

---

THE  
PURITAN  
AND THE  
PAPIST.

---

By a Scholler in Oxford

---

[*design*]

---

*Printed in the Year* M DC XLIII

# A Satyre.

---

## THE *PURITAN* AND THE *PAPIST*.

SO two rude *waves*, by stormes together throwne,  
Roare at each other, fight, and then grow *one*  
*Religion* is a *Circle*, men contend,  
And runne the round in dispute without end  
Now in a *Circle* who goe contrary,  
Must at the last *meet* of necessity  
The *Roman* to advance the *Catholicke* cause  
Allows a *Lie*, and calls it *Pia Fraus*  
The *Puritan* approves and does the same,  
Dislikes nought in it but the *Latin name*  
He flowes with these devises, and dares *ly*  
In very *deed*, in *truth*, and *verity*  
He whines, and sighes out *Lies*, with so much ruth,  
As if he griev'd, 'cause he could ne're speake truth  
*Lies* have possesst the *Presse* so, as their due,  
'Twill scarcely, 'I feare, henceforth print *Bibles* true  
*Lies* for their next strong Fort ha'th' *Pulpit* chose,  
There throng out at the *Preachers* mouth, and nose  
And how e're grosse, are certaine to beguile  
The poore *Booke-turners* of the *middle Isle*  
Nay to th' *Almighty's* selfe they have beene bold  
To *ly*, and their blasphemous *Minister* told  
They might say false to *God*, for if they were  
Beaten, he knew't not, for he was not there  
But *God*, who their great *thankfulnessse* did see,  
Rewards them straight with another *Victorie*,  
Just such another at *Brainceford*, and san's doubt  
Will *weary* er't be long their *gratitude* out

## THE PURITAN AND THE PAPIST

Not all the *Legends* of the *Saints* of old,  
Not vast *Baronius*, nor sly *Surius* hold  
Such plenty of apparent *Lies*, as are  
In your one *Author*, *Jo Browne Cleric Par*  
Besides what your small *Poets* have said, or writ,  
*Brookes*, *Strode*, and the *Baron* of the *Saw-pit*  
With many a *Mentall Reservation*,  
You'll maintaine *Liberty*, *Reserv'd* [your owne]  
For th' publique good the summes rais'd you'll disburse,  
*Reserv'd*, [The greater part for your owne purse]  
You'll root the *Cavaliers* out, every man,  
Faith, let it be *reserv'd* here, [If yee can]  
You'll make our gracious *CHARLES*, a *glorious King*,  
*Reserv'd* [in *Heaven*,] for thither ye would bring  
His Royall Head, the onely secure roome  
For *glorious Kings*, whither you'll never come  
To keepe the estates o'th' Subjects you pretend,  
*Reserv'd* [in your owne *Trunkes*,] you will defend  
The *Church of England*, 'tis your *Protestation*,  
But that's *New-England*, by'a small *Reservation*  
Power of dispensing *Oaths* the *Papists* claime,  
*Case* hath got leave o' *God*, to doe the same  
For you doe hate all *swearing* so, that when  
You have sworne an *Oath*, ye breake it streight agen  
A Curse upon you! which hurts most these Nations,  
*Cavaliers swearing*, or your *Protestations*?  
Nay, though *Oaths* by you be so much abhorr'd,  
Ye allow *God damne me* in the *Puritan Lord*  
They keepe the *Bible* from *Lay-men*, but ye  
Avoid this, for ye have no *Laytie*  
They in a forraigne, and unknowne *tongue* pray,  
You in an unknowne *sence* your prayers say  
So that this difference 'twixt ye does ensue,  
*Fooles* understand not *them*, nor *Wise men* you  
They an unprofitable zeale have got,  
Of invoking *Saints* that heare them not  
'Twere well you did so, nought may more be fear'd  
In your fond prayers, then that they should be heard  
To them your *Non-sence* well enough might passe,  
They'd ne're see that i'th' *Divine Looking-glasse*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Nay, whether you'de worship *Saints* is not yet knowne,  
For ye have as yet of your *Religion* none

They by *good-workes* thinke to be *justified*,  
You into the same errorr deeper slide,  
You thinke by *workes* too *justified* to be,  
And those *ill workes*, *Lies*, *Treason*, *Perjury*  
But oh your *faith* is mighty, that hath beene,  
As true *faith* ought to be, of things *unseene*  
At *Worc'ster*, *Brainceford*, and *Edge hill*, we see,  
Onely by *faith* you have gotten *victory*  
Such is your *faith*, and some such *unseene* way  
The *publique faith* at last your *debts* will pay

They hold *free-will* (that nought their *soules* may bind)  
As the great *Priviledge* of all *mankind*  
You're here more *moderate*, for 'tis your intent,  
To make't a *Priv'ledge* but of *Parliament*  
They forbid *Priests* to marry, you worse doe,  
Their *Marriage* you allow, yet punish too  
For you'de make *Priests* so poore, that upon all  
Who marry, *scorne* and *beggery* must fall

They a bold power o're sacred *Scriptures* take,  
Blot out some *Clauses*, and some new ones make  
Your great Lord *Jesuite Brookes* publicly said,  
(*Brookes* whom too *little learning* hath made *mad*)  
That to correct the *Creed* ye should doe well,  
And blot out *Christs descending into Hell*  
Repent wild man, or you'le ne're change, I feare,  
The *sentence* of your owne *descending there*

Yet modestly they use the *Creed*, for they  
Would take the *Lords prayer Root and Branch* away  
And wisely said a *Levit* of our nation,  
The *Lords Prayer* was a *Popish Innovation*  
Take heed, you'le grant ere long it should be said,  
An't be but to desire your *daily Bread*

They keepe the *people ignorant*, and you  
Keepe both the *People*, and yourselves so too  
They *blind obedience* and *blind duty* teach,  
You *blind Rebellion* and *blind faction* preach  
Nor can I blame you much, that yee advance  
That which can onely save yee, *Ignorance*,

## THE PURITAN AND THE PAPIST

Though Heaven be prayed, t'has oft beene proved well  
Your *Ignorance* is not *Invincible*

Nay such bold lies to God him selfe yee vaunt,  
As if you'd faine keepe him too *ignorant*

*Limbus* and *Purgatory* they beleive  
For lesser *sinner*s, that is, I conceive,  
*Malignants* onely, you this Tricke does please,  
For the same Cause ye've made new *Limbo*s,  
Where we may ly imprison'd long ere we  
A day of *Judgement* in your Courts shall see  
But *Pym* can, like the *Pope* with this dispenſe,  
And for a *Bribe* deliver *Soules* from thence

Their *Councels* claime *Infallibility*,  
Such must your *Conventicle-synod* be,  
And Teachers from all Parts of th' Eaith yee call,  
To mak't a *Councell Oecumenicall*

They sev'rall times appoint from meats t'abstaine,  
You now for th' *Irish* warres a *Fast* ordaine,  
And that that Kingdome might be sure to *fast*  
Yee take a Course to *sterve* them all at last  
Nay though yee keepe no *Eves*, *Fridayes*, nor *Lent*,  
Not to dresse meate on *Sundayes* you're Content,  
Then you repeat, repeat, and pray, and pray,  
Your *Teeth* keepe *Sabboth*, and *Tongues working day*

They preserve *Reliques*, you have few or none,  
Unless the *Clout* sent to *John Pym* be one  
And *Hollises* rich *Widow*, Shee who carryed  
A *Relique* in her wombe before she married

They in succeeding *Peter* take a *Pride*,  
So doe you, for your Master ye've denied  
But chiefly *Peters Priviledge* yee choose,  
At your own wills to *bind* and to *unloose*  
He was a *Fisherman*, you may be so too,  
When nothing but your *ships* are left to you  
He went to *Rome*, to *Rome* you *Backward ride*,  
(Though both your goings are by some denied)  
Nor i'st a *Contradiction*, if we say,  
You goe to *Rome* the quite *Contrary way*,  
He dy'd o'the *Crosse*, that death's unusuall now,  
The *Gallowes* is most like't, and that's for you

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

They musicke love i'th *Church*, it offends your sence,  
 And therefore yee have *sung* it out from thence,  
 Which shewes, if right your mind be understood,  
 You hate it not as *Musicke*, but as *Good*  
 Your madnesse makes you *sing*, as much as they  
*Dance*, who are bit with a *Tarantula*  
 But do not to your selves (alas) appeare  
 The most *Religious Traitors* that ere were,  
 Because your Troopes *singing* of *Psalmes* do goe,  
 Ther's many a Traytor has marcht *Holbourn* so  
 Nor was't your wit this holy project bore,  
*Tweed* and the *Tyne* has seene those Tricke before

They of strange *Miracles* and wonders tell,  
 You are your selves a kind of *Miracle*,  
 Even such a miracle as in writ divine  
 We read o'th *Devills* hurrying downe the *Swine*  
 They have made *Images* to *speake*, 'tis said,  
 You a dull *Image* have your *Speaker* made,  
 And that your bounty in *offerings* might abound,  
 Y'have to that *Idoll* giv'n six thousand pound  
 They *drive out* *Devills*, they say, here yee begin  
 To differ, I confesse, you *let them in*

They maintaine *Transubstantiation*,  
 You by a *Contrary Philosophers* stone,  
 To *Transubstantiate* *Mettalls*, have the skill,  
 And turne the Kingdomes *Gold* to *I'ron* and *Steele*  
 I'th' *Sacrament* yee agree not, but 'tis noted,  
*Bread* must be *Flesh*, *Wine* *Bloud*, if ere't be *voted*

They make the *Pope* their *Head*, you'exalt for him  
*Primate* and *Metropolitane*, Master *Pym*,  
 Nay, *White*, who sits in the *Infallible Chaire*,  
 And most *Infallibly* *speakes Non-sence* there  
 Nay *Cromwell*, *Pury*, *Whistler*, Sir *John Wray*,  
 He who does say, and say, and say, and say  
 Nay *Lowry*, who does new *Church-Gover'nment* wish,  
 And *Prophecies*, like *Jonas*, midst the *Fish*  
 Who can such various businesse wisely sway,  
 And handle *Herrings*, and *Bishops* in one day  
 Nay all your *Preachers*, Women, Boyes, or Men,  
 From *Master Calamy*, to *Mistresse Ven*,

## THE PURITAN AND THE PAPIST

Are perfect *Popes* in their owne *Parish* growne,  
 For to outdoe the story of *Pope Jone*  
 Your *Women* preach too, and are like to bee  
 The *Whores* of *Babylon*, as much as *Shee*

They *depose Kings* by force, by force you'de doe it,  
 But first use faire meanes to *perswade* them to it  
 They dare *kill Kings*, now 'twixt ye here's the strife,  
 That you dare *shoot at Kings*, to *save* their *life*  
 And what's the difference, 'pray, whether he fall  
 By the *Popes Bull* or your *Oxe Generall*?  
*Three Kingdomes* thus ye strive to make your owne,  
 And, like the *Pope*, usurpe a *Triple Crowne*

Such is your *Faith*, such your *Religion*,  
 Let's view your *manners* now, and then I ha' done  
 Your *Covetousnesse* let gasping *Ireland* tell,  
 Where first the *Irish Lands*, and next ye *sell*  
 The *English Bloud*, and raise *Rebellion* here,  
 With that which should suppress, and quench it there  
 What mighty summes have ye squeez'd out o'th' *Citty*?  
 Enough to make 'em *poore*, and *something witty*  
*Excise*, *Loanes*, *Contributions*, *Pole-moneys*,  
*Bribes*, *Plunder*, and such *Parliament Priviledges*,  
 Are words which you'le ne're learne in holy Writ,  
 'Till the *Spirit* and your *Synod* ha's mended it  
 Where's all the *Twentieth* part now, which hath beene  
 Paid you by some, to forfeit the *Nineteene*?  
 Where's all the *Goods distrain'd*, and *Plunders* past?  
 For you're growne wretched, *pilfering* knaves at last,  
 Descend to *Brasse* and *Pewter*, till of late,  
 Like *Midas*, all ye *toucht*, must needs be *Plate*

By what vast hopes is your *Ambition* fed?  
 'Tis writ in *bloud*, and may be plainly read  
 You must have *Places*, and the *Kingdome* sway,  
 The *King* must be a *Ward* to your *Lord Say*  
 Your innocent *Speaker* to the *Rolles* must rise,  
 Six thousand pound hath made him *proud* and *wise*  
*Kimbolton* for his *Fathers* place doth call,  
 Would be *like* him, would he were, *face* and all  
*Isaack* would alwayes be *Lord Mayor*, and so  
 May alwayes be, as much as he is now

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

For the *Five Members*, they so richly thrive,  
 They'le but continue alwayes *Members Five*  
 Onely *Pym* doth his *naturall right* enforce,  
 By the *Mothers* side he's *Master* of the *Horse*  
 Most shall have *Places* by these popular tricks,  
 The rest must be content with *Bishopricks*

For 'tis 'gainst *Superstition* your intent,  
 First to root out that *great Church Ornament*,  
*Money* and *Lands*, your swords, alas, are drawne,  
 Against the *Bishop*, not his *Cap*, or *Lawne*

O let not such loud *Sacriledge* begin,  
 Tempted by *Henries* rich successefull sinne  
*Henry* the *Monster King* of all that age,  
 Wilde in his *Lust*, and wilder in his *Rage*  
 Expect not you his Fate, though *Hottham* thrives  
 In imitating *Henries* tricke for *Wives*,  
 Nor fewer *Churches* hopes then *Wives* to see  
*Buried*, and then their *Lands* his owne to bee

Ye boundlesse *Tyr[an]ts*, how doe you outvy  
 Th' *Athenian Thirty*, *Romes Decemviri*?  
 In *Rage*, *Injustice*, *Cruelty* as farre  
 Above those men, as you in *number* are  
 What *Mysteries* of *Iniquity* doe we see?  
 New *Prisons* made to defend *Libertie*,  
 Where without cause, some are undone, some dy,  
 Like men bewitcht, they know not *how*, nor *why*  
 Our *Goods* forc'd from us for *Propriety's* sake,  
 And all the *Reall Non-sence* which ye make  
*Ship-money* was unjustly ta'ne, ye say,  
 Unjustlier farre you take the *Ships* away  
 The *High-Commission* you calld *Tyrannie*,  
 Ye did, Good God! what is the *High-Committee*?  
 Ye said that *gifts* and *bribes* *Preferments* bought,  
 By *Money* and *Bloud* too, they now are sought  
 To the *Kings will* the *Lawes* men strove to draw,  
 The *Subjects will* is now become the *Law*  
 'Twas fear'd a *New Religion* would begin,  
 All new *Religions* now are entred in  
 The King *Delinquents* to protect did strive,  
 What *Clubs*, *Pikes*, *Halberts*, *Lighters*, sav'd the *Five*?



## THE PURITAN AND THE PAPIST

You thinke the *Parliament*, like *your State of Grace*,  
What ever sinnes men doe, they keepe their place  
*Invasions* then were fear'd against the *State*,  
And *Strode* swore that last yeare would be '*Eighty-Eight*  
You bring in *Forraine* aid to your designs ,  
First those great *Forraine Forces* of *Drivnes*,  
With which Ships from *America* were fraught ,  
Rather may *stinking Tobacco* still be brought  
From thence, I say , next ye the *Scots* invite,  
Which ye terme *Brotherly Assistants* right ,  
For with them you intend *England* to share  
They, who, alas, but *younger Brothers* are,  
Must have the *Monies* for their *Portion* ,  
The *Houses* and the *Lands* will be your *owne*  
We thanke ye for the *wounds* which we endure,  
Whil'st *scratches* and slight pricks ye seeke to *cure*  
We thanke ye for *true reall feares* at last,  
Which free us from so ma[n]y *false ones* past  
We thanke ye for the *Bloud* which *fats* our *Coast*,  
(That *fatall* debt paid to great *Straffords Ghost* )  
We thanke ye for the ills receiv'd, and all  
Which by your *diligence* in good time we shall  
We thanke ye, and our *gratitude's* as great  
As *yours*, when you thank'd *God* for being *beat*

A C

FINIS



THE  
GUARDIAN;

A  
COMEDIE.

Acted before

Prince CHARLS

H<sup>is</sup> *HIGHNESS*

At Trinity-Colledg in *Cambridge*,  
upon the twelfth of *March*, 1641.

---

Written by  
ABRAHAM COWLEY

---

LONDON,  
Printed for *JOHN HOLDEN* at the  
Anchor in the New-Exchange,  
1650

## The Actors Names

Captain Blade the Guardian  
Old Truman, a teasty old man  
Young Truman his Son, in love with Lucia  
Col Cutter a sharking Souldier } Lodgers at the Widows house  
Dogrel a sharking Poetaster }  
Puny a young Gallant, a pretender to wit

Lucia Neece and Ward to Captain Blade, in love with young  
Truman

Aurelia daughter to Blade

Widow, [an] old Puritan, Landlady to Colonel Cutter and Dogrel

Tabytha her Daughter

Jaylors, Servants, and Fidlers

The Scene London

## The PROLOGUE.

**W***Ho says the Times do Learning disallow?  
[T]is false, 'twas never honour'd so as now  
When you appear, great Prince, our night is done  
You are our Morning-star, and shall b'our Sun  
But our Scene's London now, and by the rout  
We perish if the Roundheads be about  
For now no ornament the head must wear,  
No Bays, no Mitre, not so much as Hair  
How can a Play pass safely, when we know,  
Cheapside-Cross falls for making but a show?  
Our onely hope is this, that it may be  
A Play may pass too, made ex tempore  
Though other Arts poor and neglected grow,  
They'll admit Poetry, which was always so  
Besides, the Muses of late times have bin  
Sanctifi'd by the Verse of Master Prin*

*But we condemn the fury of these days,  
And scorn as much their Censure as their Praise  
Our Muse, blest Prince, does onely on you relie,  
Would gladly live, yet not refuse to die  
Accept our hastie zeal, a thing that's play'd  
Ere 'tis a Play, and acted ere 'tis made  
Our Ignorance, but our Duty too, we show  
I would all ignorant people would do so  
At other times, expect our Wit and Art,  
This Comedy is acted by the Heart*

# The Guardian.

## Act. I. Scæn. I.

*Widow, Tabytha, Colonel Cutter, Dogrel*

*Cutter* **P**Rithee widow be not incens'd, we'll shew our selves  
like yong Lords shortly, and you know, I Hope,  
they use to pay their debts

*Wid* I, you talk of great matters, I wis, but I'm sure  
I could never see a groat yet of your money

*Dog* Alas, we carry no silver about us,  
That were mechanical and base,  
Gold we about us bring  
Gold, thou art mighty in each place,  
Of Metals Prince and King

Why I tell you my pockets have not been guilty of any small  
money in my remembrance

*Wid* I know not, but all things are grown dear of late,  
our Beef costs three shillings a stone, and the price of corn is  
rais'd too

*Taby* Nay, mother, coals are rais'd too, they say These  
things you think cost nothing

*Dog* Nay, *Tabytha*, Mistress *Tabytha*! ifaithlaw now I'll  
make a Psalm for you, and be but peaceable

Contain thy tongue, and keep it in  
Within thy mouths large prison  
Both jars, and also many a sin  
From out the mouth has risen

I'm onely for Odes, by the Muses, and the quickest for them,  
I think, in the Christian world, take in Turks, Infidels, Jews  
and all.

## THE GUARDIAN

*Cutt* Have but a little patience, widow, well—I'll say this for thee, thou art the honestest Landlady upon the face of the earth, which makes me desire to live in your house, and you shall not lose by't do but mark the end

*Wid* I stand not so much upon that, but I use to ha' Lawyers in my house, such civil compleat gentlemen in their Sattin doublets (I warrant you) and broad ruffs, as passes, and Courtiers, all to be lac'd and slasht, and fine fellows as you shall see in a summers day, they would not say Why do ye this? to a woman and then Knights

*Tab* I, and Gentlemen too, mother

*Wid* But you, forsooth, come in drunk every night, and fall a swearing as if you would rend the house in two, and then mumble and tumble my daughters cloathes, she says

*Tab* I, and would have——

*Cutt* What would we have done?

*Tab* Nay no good, I warrant you

*Wid* And then you drink up a kilderkin of small beer next morning

*Dog* All this shall be corrected and amended, Landlady yes faith, *Cutter*, thou must repent, thou hast been to blame sometimes

*Wid* Besides, you are always so full of your fripperies, and are always a grinning and sneering at every thing I was wont to have sober boorders in my house, and not such hee-hee-heeing fellows

*Tab* Nay, they mock'd and fleer'd at us as we sung the Psalm the last Sunday-night

*Cutt* That was that mungrel Rhymers, by this light, he envies his brother Poet honest *John Sternhold*, because he cannot reach his heights

*Wid* O the father! the Colonel's as full of waggery as an egge's full of meat I warrant, M *Dogrel*, what you get by him you may e'en put i' your eye, and ne'er see the worse for't

*Cutt* Well, and how dost ifaith now, honest Landlady? when shall we walk again into Moor-fields, and rejoyce at the Queens Cake-house?

*Dog* I'll bespeak Cakes and Ale o'th' purpose there, and thou shalt eat stew'd Prunes, little *Tabytha*, till thy smock drop

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

again A word i' you[r] ear, Landlady Can you accommodate us with two shillings?

To morrow ere the rosie finger'd morn  
Starts from *Tithonus* bed, as Authors write,  
Ere *Phœbus* cry Gee-hoe unto his team,

We will restore again, and thank you for your pain

*Cutt* I'll tell you a secret, Landlady Captain *Blade* and I shall be call'd shortly to the Court, the King has taken notice of our deserts I say no more though yet thou scorn'st me, *Tabytha*, I'll make thee a Lady one day Will you lend, widow? Great affairs bid me make haste

*Wid* I care not much if I trust you for once Come in and take it

*Dog* Then M<sup>st</sup>ress let me lead you thus,  
And as we go let's buss

*Tab* Buss me no bussings O lord, how you tumble my gorget!  
*Exeunt*

## Act. I. Scæn. 2.

*Captain Blade*, solus

I could now be as melancholy as an old scabbie Mastiff, or the Lions in the Tower 'twere a good humour to repent Well, Captain, something must be done, unless a man could get true gems by drinking, or, like a mouse in a cheese, enlarge his house-room by eating Four hundred pound a yeer cashier'd? Four hundred, by this light, Captain All my comfort is, that now the usurer's damn'd, and now that nig-gardly threescore and ten wither'd chap-faln Puritanical thing, his wife, refuses to marry me I would see her burnt for an old witch before I'd take her for a wife, if she had not Agues, Squinancies, Gouts, Cramps, Palsies, Apoplexies, and two dozen of diseases more then S<sup>t</sup> *Thomas* Hospital, and if she live long with all these, I'm sure she'll kill me quickly But let her be damn'd with her husband Bring some drink, boy, I'm foxt, by this light, with drinking nothing yet



# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 1. Scæn. 3.

*Blade, Cutter, Dogrel*

*Blade* What are ye come? Bring us a Tun then, and that so big, that that of Heidelberg may seem but like a barrel of pickl'd Oysters to't Welcome Snapsack, welcome little vermin of *Parnassus* how is't, my Laureate Rhymer? dost thou sing *Fortune my foe* still with thy brother Poet?

*Dog* Ye Muses nine assist my verse,

That dwell by *Helicon* along,

Captain *Blades* praise I will rehearse,

With lyre and with song

*Bla* Why this right Ballad, and they hobble like the fellow with the wooden leg that sings them And how dost, man o' blood?

*Cutt* As well as a man of worth can do in these days, where deserts are so little regarded if Wars come once, who but *Cutter*? who else but Colonel *Cutter*? God save you, Colonel *Cutter*, cry the Lords, the Ladies they smile upon Colonel *Cutter*, and call Colonel *Cutter* a proper Gentleman every man strives who shall invite Colonel *Cutter* to dinner not a Cuckoldly creditor dares pluck me by the cloak, and say, Sir, you forgot your promise, I'm in a strait for moneys, my occasions force me, or the like

*Bla* Cheer up, my *Hercules* upon a signe, I have a plot for ye, which if it thrive, thou shalt no more lie sunning in a bowling-alley, nor go on special holidays to the three-peny Ordinary, and then cry It pleases my humor better then to dine at my Lord Maiors

*Cutt* Would we had some drink here to stop your mouth

*Bla* No more be sick two or three days while thy boots are vamping no more outswear whores in a reckoning, and leave the house in an anger

*Cut* Ha' you done?

*Bla* Nor sup at Taverns with Radishes nor for a meals meat o'erthrow the King of Spain of the Hollanders when you

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

please nor when you go to bed produce ten several Tavern  
snuffs to make one pipe of Tobacco

*Cut* 'Shd would I had one here

*Bla* Nor change your name and lodging as often as a  
whore, for as yet, if you had liv'd like a Tartar in a cart, (as  
you must die, I fear, in one) your home could not have been  
more uncertain Your last Gests were these From a Water-  
mans house at the Banks side, (marry you stay'd there but a  
small while, because the fellow was jealous of his wife) passing  
o'er like great King *Xerxes* in a Sculler, you arriv'd at a  
Chandlers house in Thames-street, and there took up your  
lodging The day before you should have paid, you walkt  
abroad, and were seen no moie, for ever after the smell of the  
place offended you Next, you appear'd at an Ale-house i'th'  
Covent-Garden, like a Duck that dives at one end of the pond,  
but rises unexpectedly at the other But that place (though  
there was Beer and Tobacco there) by no means pleas'd you,  
for there dwelt so many cheaters thereabouts, that you could  
not live by one another, they spoil'd your trade quite Then  
from a Shoo-makers, (as you entitl'd him, marry some authors  
call him a Cobler) to a Basket-makers, from thence to the  
Counter from thence, after much benevolence, to a Barbers,  
changing more lodgings then *Pythagoras* his soul did At  
length, upon confidence of those new breeches, and the scour-  
ing of that everlasting Buff, you ventur'd upon the widows,  
that famous house for boorders, and are by this time hoysing up  
your sails, I'm sure, the next fair winde y'are gone

*Cut* I wonder, Captain, among so many rascally houses,  
how I happen'd to miss yours 'Tis true, I have not lien leaguer  
always at one place Souldiers must remove their tents  
*Alexander* the Great did it an hundred times

*Bla* Now to the words of comfort—drink first—then  
Lordings listen all

*Dog* We do, both great and small

O my conscience this cup of wine has done my genius good

*Bla* When first my brother departed—

*Dog* 'Twas poorly spoken, by this day

*Bla* He committed his daughter and estate to my care,  
which if she either di'd, or married without my consent, he  
bequeath'd all to me Being five yeers gone, he died

## THE GUARDIAN

*Dog* How frail is humane life! Well sung the divine Poet  
*Like to the damask rose you see,*  
*Or like the blossom on the tree,*  
*Or like, &c*

*Cutt* Sirrah, Trundle, either hear out peaceably, or I shall cut your ears off Proceed, Captain

*Bla* I falling into ill company, yours, or some other such idle fellows, began to be misled, could drink and swear, nay, at last, where sometimes too, which courses having now at last made me like *Job* in every thing but patience, your Landlady (for to her husband my estate was morgag'd) I have sought all means to marry

*Dog* That *Niobe*! that *Hecuba*!

*Bla* Pish! I could have lien with either of the two, so't had been before *Hecuba* was turn'd into a bitch, or t'other into a stone for though I hate her worse then small beer

*Cutt* Or pal'd wine

*Dog* Or proverbs and Latine sentences in discourse

*Cutt* Or a Sermon of two hours long

*Bla* O! *Dogrels* verses, or what you will else, yet she has money, blades, she would be a Guiana or Peru to me, and we should drink four or five yeers securely, like Dutchmen at a Wedding But hang her, let her die and go to hell, 'tis onely that can warm her she scorns me now my money's gone

*Dog* Thus Pride doth still with Beauty dwell,  
And like the Baltick ocean swell

*Bla* Why the Baltick, *Dogrel*?

*Dog* Why the Baltick? This tis not to have read the Poets

*Bla* Now if my neece should marry, *præsto*, the means are gone, and I must, like some Gentleman without fear or regard of the gallows, betake my self to the high-way, or else cheat like one of you, and tremble at the sight of a pillory Therefore—(prick up your ears, for your good angel speaks) upon conditions of share, I marry her to one of you

*Both* I but how, Captain? how?

*Bla* Why either she shall have one of you, or no body, for if she marry without my consent, the money's mine own and she'll be hang'd first i'th' Friers rope, ere she turn Nun

*Cutt* I'll be a Franciscan, if she do

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bla* Not a Carthusian, I warrant thee, to abstain from flesh Thou mightst well have taken holy Orders, if it were not for chastity and obedience then other vow of never carrying money about thee, thou hast observed from thy youth up

*Dog* I'll have her, by *Mercury*, I have two or three Love-odes ready made, they can't chuse but win her *Cutter*, adore me, *Cutter*, thou shalt have wine thy fill, though thou couldst out-drink *Xerxes* his army

*Cutt* You get her? what with that Ember week-face of thine? that Razor of thy nose, those ears that prick up like a Puritanical button-makers of *Amsterdam*? thou lookst as if thou never hadst been fed since thou suck'dst thy mothers milk thy cheeks begin to fall into thy mothers mouth, that thou mightst eat 'em Why thou very lath with a thing cut like a face atop, and a slit at the bottom! I am a man, and can do her service, here's metal, boy

*Dog* 'Tis i' your face then

*Cutt* I can fight her quannels, boy, and beget on her new *Achilleses*

*Dog* Yes—thou art a very *Achilles*—in the swiftness of thy feet but thou art a worser coward than any of the Train'd Bands I'll have a school-boy with a cat-stick take away thy Mistress from thee Besides, what parts hast thou? hast thou scholarship enough to make a Brewers clerk? Canst thou read the Bible? I'm sure thou hast not Canst thou write more than thine own name? and that in such vile characters, that most men take them for Arabian pot-hooks, and some think thou dost but set thy mark when thou writest thy name I'm vers'd, *Cutter* in the whole Encyclopædie, a word that's Greek to you I am a Wit, and can make Greek verses *ex tempore*

*Bla* Nay not so, for if you come to your verses, *Dogrel*, I'm sure you ha' done with wit He that best pleases her, take her a Gods name, and allow the tother a pension What think you, gallants?

*Cutt* Agreed, thou shalt have three pound and a cloak

*Dog* Away, you puff, you kickshaw, you quaking custard

*Cutt* Prethee be patient, thou shalt have lace to't too

*Bla* Pox take you both, drink and be friends

*Dog* Here's to you, *Cutter* I'm something cholerick, and given to jeering but what, man? words are but winde

## THE GUARDIAN

*Bla* I'll call her in Why boy within th[er]e, call my neece quickly hither

*Dog* I'm undone, I ha' left my Ode at home undone, by *Mercury*, unless my memory help me

*Cutt* Thus and thus will I accoast her I'm the man, *Dogrels* clothes will cast him

### ACT. I. Scæn. 4.

*Blade, Cutter, Dogrel, Lucia*

*Bla* When she has seen you both, one void the room, and so woove by turns

*Dogrel* I'll go out first, and meditate upon my Ode

*Bla* Welcome, dear neece, I sent for you to entertain these Gentlemen my friends and heark you, neece, make much of them, they are men of worth and credit at the Court, though they go so plain, that's their humour onely And heark you, neece, they both love you, you cannot chuse amiss I ha' some business—Your servant, Gentlemen

*Luc* Not chuse amiss? indeed I must do, Uncle, f I should chuse again Y'are welcom, Gentlemen

*Cutt* I thank you, fairest Lady I am a Souldier, Lady, and cannot complement, but I ha' travell'd over all the world, Germany, Morocco, Swethland, Persia, France, Hungary, Caleput, Peru

*Dog* 'Slid, how he shuffles all the Countries together like lots in a hat!

*Cut* Yet I never saw before so fair a Lady I cannot complement i' faith

*Luc* Y'have taken a long journey, Sir, 'twere best To rest your self a little Will you sit?

Will you, Sir, take a seat too?

*Dog* 'Slife I can't say my Ode now I'll wait upon you presently

*Exit*

*Cutt* Fair Lady—(This 'tis to converse with none but whores I know not what to say to her)

You are the onely mistress of my thoughts

My service to you, Lady

*Drinks to her*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Luc* To me, Sir, do you speak, or to the wine?

*Cutt* To you, by *Mars* Can you love me, Beauty? I'm sure your uncle prefers no man under the cope—

*Luc* Soft, Sir, d'ye use to take in Towns so soon?  
My uncle gave an equal commendation  
To both of you

*Cutt* What? to that mole-catcher i'th' old Serge? he brought him in for humour, to make you sport I'll tell you what he is

*Luc* Pray do, Sir

*Cutt* The very embleme of poverty and poor poetry the feet are worse patcht of his Rhymes, then of his Stockings if one line forget it self, and run out beyond his elbow, while the next keeps at home (like him) and dares not shew his head, he calls that an Ode Your uncle and I maintain him onely for sport I'll tell you how I found him, marry walking in Moorfields cross arm'd he could not pluck his hat over his eyes, there were so many holes in it he had not so much linen about him as would make a cuff for a Bartlemew-fayr-baby Marry the worst I like in him is, he will needs sometimes, in way of gratitude, present me with a paper of Verses Here comes the vermin

### Act. I. Scæn. 5.

*Cutter, Dogrel, Lucia*

I'll leave him alone with you, that you may have the better sport he'll not shew half his tricks before me I think I ha' spoil'd his markets Now will I stand behinde the hangings, and hear how she abuses him I know by her eye she loves me  
*Cutter*, thou'rt blest *Exit*

*Dog* Fairer, O fairer then the Lilly,  
Then Primerose fair, or Daffa[d]illy,  
Less red then thy cheeks the Rose is,  
When the Spring it doth disclose his  
Leaves, thy eyes put down the star-light,  
When they shine, we see afar—light  
O these eyes do wound my heart  
With pretty little *Cupids* dart,

## THE GUARDIAN

Wounded I am with deadly smart,  
The pain reigns in every part  
Thy beauty and thy great desert  
Draw me as horses draw a Cart  
O that I had Rhetoricks art—impart—fart—mart—start  
To move thee, for I would not start  
Till I—

*Luc* Take heed, Sir, you'll be out of breath anon  
Y'ha' done enough for any honest Poet

*Dog* Fairest nymph, I swear to thee,  
The later part was made *ex tempore*!  
Not a bit of prose goes down with me

*Luc* (I must know't)  
May I be so bold as to enquire of you •  
Your friends name that was here, he seems to be

A man of worth and quality *Cut* That's I

*Dog* Quality? yes? *Cut* That's I again  
If whoring, drinking, cheating, poverty and cowardice be  
qualities, he's one of the best qualified men in the Christian  
world *Cut* O the devil!

*Luc* He's a great traveller

*Dog* In suburbs and by-lanes, he never heard a gun but  
in Moor-fields or Finsbury at a mustering, and quak'd then as  
if they had been the Spaniards I'll undertake a Pot-gun shall  
dismay him

*Cutt* A plague upon him—

*Dog* Those breeches he wears, and his hat, I gave him  
till then, he went like a Paper-mill all in rags, and like some  
old statue in a ruin'd Abbey About a month ago, you might  
ha' seen him peep out at a grate, and cry, *Kinde merciful Gentle-*  
*men, for the Lords sake, poor prisoners undone by suretiship,* and  
the like

*Cut* Contain thy self, great spirit, keep in a while

*Dog* We call him Colonel in an humour onely The  
furniture of his chamber (for now, at mine and some other  
Gentlemens charges, he has got one) is half a chair, and an  
earthen chamber-pot, the bottom of an inkhorn for a candle-  
stick, and a dozen of little gally-pots with salve in 'um, for he  
has more diseases—

*Cut* I can endure no longer

*Enters*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dogrel*, thou lyest, there's my glove, meet me an hour hence

*Dog* And there's mine I'll put a good face on't, he dares not fight, I'm sure

*Cut* Two hours hence  
Expect the Saracens head, I'll do't, by heavens  
Though hills were set on hills, and seas met seas, to guard thee,

I'd reach thy head, thy head, proud *Dogrel* *Exit*

*Luc* Nay, y'are both even just such an ex'lent character  
He did bestow on you Why thou vile wretch  
Go to the stews, the gaole, seek there a wife,  
Thou'lt finde none there but such as will scorn thee  
Was thy opinion of my birth or fortune,  
My chastity or beauty (which I willingly  
Confess to be but small) so poor and lowe,  
That thou couldst think thy self a match for me?  
I'll sooner marry with my grave, for thou  
Art worser dirt then that See me no more *Exit*

*Dog* Scorn'd by a mistress? with a friend to fight?  
Hence, lighter Odes, I'll biting Satyrs write *Exit*

## Act. I. Scæn. 6.

*Truman* filius, *Lucia*

*Tru* I must be gone, my *Lucia*, I must leave  
My self, and thee, more then my self, behinde me  
Thus parts the greedy usurer from his bags,  
With an heart heavier then those he fixes  
His covetous eye upon the charming metal,  
As if he meant to throng those many pleasures  
Which several times would yeeld, into one minute  
With as much joy he kisses his lov'd Idol,  
As I do thee, to whom all gold compar'd,  
Seems but like Pebbles to the Diamond  
And then he sighs, my *Lucia*

*Luc* And weeps too, if, like us, he bid farewell  
Why should your father be so cruel?



## THE GUARDIAN

*Tru* He's old and angry, *Lucia*, very angry,  
And either has forgot his youthful days,  
Or else I'll swear he did not love my mother  
With half that noble heat that I do thee  
For when he heard your uncles resolutions,  
Doubting your portion if we two should marry,  
He forc'd me to an oath so strange, which though  
I then durst swear, I scarce dare now repeat,  
An oath ne'er more to see nor hear thee, *Lucia*,  
After the envious shortness of this hour,  
Without his leave

*Luc* You will forget me quite then

*Tru* Forget thee, *Lucia*? 'tis not death it self  
Has so much Lethe in't I shall not chuse  
In the long sleep o'th' grave, but dream of thee,  
If it be true that souls which leave hid treasures  
(Being buried far less peaceable then their gold)  
Walk up and down, and in their urns want rest,  
How will my ghost then wander, which has left  
Such precious wealth behinde it? Sure it will  
Desire to see thee, and I fear will fright thee  
I would say more, but I shall weep anon

*Exit*

*Luc* So quickly gone! he might have staid, me thinks,  
A little longer, and I ow'd that happiness  
To the misfortune of his future absence  
Why did he swear to's father? I'm a fool,  
And know not what to say

## Act I. Scæn. 7.

*Truman filius, Lucia*

*Tru* Stay, *Lucia*, prithee stay, I had forgot  
The business which I came for

*Luc* I owe much  
To your forgetfulness, my *Truman* if  
It be such always, though you forget me,  
I'll pardon you What was your business, pray?

*Tru* To kiss your hand, my dearest

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Luc* Was that all?

I'm glad to see your grief so small and light,  
That it can finde leasure to complement  
'Tis not like mine, believe me

*Tru* Was not that business, *Lucia*?

In my opinion now, th'affairs of Kings,  
The honourable troubles of a Counsellor,  
Are frivolous and light, compar'd to this  
May I not kiss your lips too, dearest *Lucia*?  
I have an inward dropsie, and my remedy  
Enflames my thurst 'tis that best Nectar onely  
Which has the power to quench it

*Luc* If there be Nectar there,

It was your lip that brought it thither first,  
And you may well be bold to claim your own  
Shall we sit down and talk a little while?

They will allow us sure a parting-time

*Tru* And that I would not change, not this poor minute

In which I see, and hear, and touch thee, *Lucia*,  
For th'age of Angels, unless thy lov'd presence  
Make a heav'n there for me too

What shall I do to bring the days t'an end?

Sure they'll be tedious when I want thy company

*Luc* I'll pray for the success of our chaste loves,  
And drop down tears for beads

*Tru* I'll read o'er the large volume of the creatures,  
And where I finde one full of grace and beauty,  
I'll gaze and think on that, for that's thy picture

*Luc* Whatever kinde of Needle-work I make,  
Thy name I'll intermingle, till at last,  
Without my mindes conjunction and consent,  
The needle and my hand shall both agree  
To draw thy name out

*Tru* I will gather flowers,  
Turn wanton in the truness of my love,  
And make a posie too, where *Lucia*  
Shall be mysteriously writ in flow'rs  
They shall be fair and sweet, such as may paint  
And speak thee to my senses

*Within* Mistress *Lucia*, *Lucia*

*Luc* I am call'd farewell

# THE GUARDIAN

## ACT. I. Scæn. 8.

*Truman filius, Lucia, Aurelia*

*Aur* My father, cousin, would speak with you

*Luc* I'll wait upon him *Exit*

*Aur* Will you be gone so soon, Sir?

*Tru* I must offend your father else

*Aur* You would have stay'd longer with her, I'm sure

*Tru* It may be so Your servant, Lady *Exit*

*Aur* Contemn'd by all? while my proud cousin walks

With more eyes on her then the moon but I,

Like some small petty star without a name,

Cast unregarded beams

It must not be, I snatch of all those glories

Which beauty or feign'd vertue crown her with,

Till her short light confess her but a Comet

I love thee, *Truman*, but since 'tis my fate

To love so ill, I'll try how I can hate

*Finis Actus primi*

## ACT. 2. Scæn. 1.

*Cutter, Dogrel*

*Cut* Come on, *Dogrel*, now will I cut your throat

*Dog* You'll be hang'd fust

*Cut* No, by this light

*Dog* You'll be hang'd after then

*Cut* I'll slice thee into steaks

*Dog* I believe indeed thou art so hungry, thou couldst feed like a *Cannibal*

*Cut* No, thou'lt be a dish for the devil, he'll dress thee at his own fire You call'd me Coward hadst thou as many lives as are in *Plutarch*, I'd make an end of 'um (I must daunt him, for fear he should fight with me) I will not leave

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

so much blood in thee as will wet my nail and for thy flesh,  
I'll mangle it in such manner, that the Crowes shall not know  
whether it were a mans body or no

*Dog* (He was once a Coward, and I never heard yet of his  
reformation)

Hear thou altitonant *Jove*, and Muses three  
(Muses? a plague upon 'um, I meant Furies)

Hear, thou altitonant *Jove*, and Furies three

*Cut* Nay then

Leap from the leathern dungeon of my sheath,

Thou *Durindana* brave

(Will nothing do?) Come on, miscreant *They draw*

*Dog* Do, do, strike if thou dar'st

*Cut* Coward, I'll give thee the advantage of the first push

*Dog* I scorn to take any thing of thee, I

*Cut* Thou hadst better eat up thy mothers soul, then  
touch me

*Dog* If thou wilt not strike first, take thy life

*Cut* I had rather die then give the first blowe, since thou  
hast said it

*Dog* I see this quarrel, *Cutter*, will come to a quart of  
wine shall's go?

*Cut* How rash is anger! had not reason check'd me,  
I should have kill'd my Poet for a woman,  
A very woman Let's sheath, *Dogrel*—

## Act. 2. Scæn. 2.

*Cutter, Dogrel, Puny*

Here's company, 'slid I'll fight then

*Pun* How now, Paynims? fighting like two sea-fishes in  
a map? slaying and killing like horse-leaches? Why my little  
gallimaufry, what Arms and Arts?

*Dog* *Tam Marti, quam Mercurio*, I 'Slife, outbrav'd by  
a fellow that has no more valour in him then a womans Tailor?

*Cutt* By my fathers Soul, I'll kill him an he were an  
Army

## THE GUARDIAN

*Pun* Hold! stop! this Colonels spirit's all flame

*Dog* 'Tis the flame of a flap-dragon then, for 'twill hurt no body

*Cutt* Mr *Puny*, you do me wrong

*Pun* What do ye mean buflies?

*Cutt* 'Slife, an you hinder me *Puny*—

*Pun* Pox take you, kill one another and be hanged then, doe, stab, why don't ye?

*Cutt* At your command Mr *Puny*? I'll be forc'd by no man, put up *Dogrel*, wee'll fight for no mans pleasure but our own

*Dog* Agreed, I'll not make another sport by murdering any man though he were a Tinker

*Pun* Why now you speak like righteous Homuncles, ye ha' both great spirits, as big as Indian-whales, for wit and valour a couple of Phoenixes

*Cut* 'Tis my fault *Puny*, I'm the resoluteest man if I be but a little heated Pox take't, I'm a fool for't

*Dog* Give me thy hand

*Cutt* I did not think thou hadst been so valiant, i'faith I should have killed my self, if I had hurt thee in my fury

*Dog* So should I by this hand

*Pun* This is rare! up and down like a game at chess

*Dog* Why a game at chess more then any other?

*Pun* A game at chess? why-pox thou'rt a kinde of Poet I confess, but for wit you shall pardon me—ther's as much in *Tom Coriats* shooes But prithee, why did you two Pythagorians fall out?

*Dog* A trifle, onely a Mistris

*Cutt* A pox take her, I woo'd her in an humor onely, I had rather marry a wench of ginger-bread, they're both of a Complexion

*Dog* And then her mouth's as wide as a Crocodiles, her kisses devour a man

*Cutt* Her eyes are like the eyes of a needle, and her nose pointed like that, I wonder her face is no cleaner, for those two perpetually water it As for her lower parts, blessed are they that live in ignorance

*Pun* What an Heliogabalus make you of this wench? would I could see this Barbara Pyramidum

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dog* Hang her, she looks like a gentlewoman upon the top of a ballad

*Cutt* Shavers, who i'the divels name would you guess to be my Mistris?

*Pun* Some wench at a red lattice

*Dog* Some beast that stincks worse then Thames-street

*Pun* And looks like a shoulder of mutton stufft with parsly

*Cutt* 'Faith guess who

*Pun* 'Tis impossible among so many whores

*Cutt* 'Faith *Tabitha*, none but gentle Mistris *Tabitha*

*Dog* We shall have him turn Brownist now, and read Comments upon the Revelations

*Cutt* Thou hast hit it *Dogrel* I'll put my self into a rare garbe, Buffe, thou must off, truly Buffe thou must

*Pun* 'Slid a good humour, I could find in my heart to change religion too

*Dog* Pox! no body will change with me, I'm sure But canst thou put off swearing with Buffe? canst thou abstain in the middle of long giace from crying a plague upon him, the meats cold? canst thou repeat scripture enough to make a Puritan? I'me sure for understanding thou'lt be like enough to any of 'um

*Cutt* Let me alone, I'll deal with no oath above gods fatlikins, or by my truly exclaim upon the sickness of drinking healths, and call the Players rogues, sing psalms, hear lectures, and if I chance to preach my self, woe be to the act, the object, the use, and application

*Pun* Thou art an everlasting stinker Colonel, 'tis a most potent humour, ther's mustard in't, it bits i'the nose

*Cutt* *Dogrel*, take heed of swearing before *Tabitha*

*Dog* If I look not as grave as a Judge upon the bench, let me be hanged for't

*Pun* Come away Physitians, 'slid I'll be of some Religion ere't be long too

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act 2. Scæn. 3.

*Truman pater, Truman filius*

*Tru p* You hear me—

*Tru f* Sir—

*Tru p* Sir me no sirs I say you shall marry Mistris  
*Tabitha*

*Tru f* I hope sir—

*Tru p* I, when I bid you do any thing, then you are a  
hoping, well, what do you hope sir?

*Tru f* That you'd be pleas'd—

*Tru p* No, I will not be pleas'd till I see your manners  
mended marry gap, you'le be teaching your father

*Tru f* I am—

*Tru p* Go to, you're a foolish boy, and know not what's  
good for your self you are? what are you, pray? we shall ha'  
you crow over your father

*Tru f* I shall observe—

*Tru p* You will not sure? will you observe me? 'tis  
very well if my son come to observe me i' my old days, you will  
observe me? will ye?

*Tru f* I mean sir—

*Tru p* You shall mean what I please, if you be mine  
I must be bound to your meaning?

*Tru f* It may be—

*Tru p* You'll teach me what may be, will you? do not  
I know what may be? 'tis fine, 'tis very fine now i' your  
wisdom, now what may be?

*Tru f* That Captain *Blade*—

*Tru p* That what? what can he do? I'll see his nose  
cheese before you shall marry his neece Captain *Blade's* a  
swaggering companion, let 'um swagger, and see what he gets  
by his swaggering, I would have swaggered with him for his  
ears when I was a young man And though I ha' done  
swaggering—well—I shall meet with Captain *Blade*, I hold him  
a tester on't—

*Tru f* (Would he were gone) I shall obey—

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru p* Obey me no obeyings, but do what I command  
you I'll to the Widow, and talk about her portion stay!  
I had almost forgot to tel you, oh—Mistris *Tabitha's* a ver-  
tuous maid, a very religious wench, I'll go speak concerning her  
portion

*Tru f* It may be sir—

*Tru p* You'll never leave this trick, you'll be at your  
may-bees, take heed boy, this humour will undoe thee—she  
cannot have less then three thousand pounds well—I'll go see—  
and d'ee hear? she goes plain, and is a good huswife, which of  
your spruce mincing squincing dames can make bone-lace like  
her? o tis a notable, apt, quick, witty gire—I'll goe to her  
mother about the portion *Exit*

*Tru f* About this time her letter promis'd me a meeting  
here destiny it self will sooner break its word then she Dear  
Mistris, there's none here besides your vassal She's ready—

### Act. 2. Scæn. 4.

*Truman filius, Lucia veil'd*

Ha! why this covering?  
This is mistery darker then the veile  
That clouds thy glorious face, unless t'encrease  
My desire first, and then my joy to see thee,  
Thou cast this subtler night before thy beauty  
And now like one scorched with some raging feaver,  
Upon whose flames nor dew nor sleep hath faln,  
I could begin to quarrel with the darkness,  
And blame the slothful rising of the morn,  
But with more gladness entertain't, then they,  
Whose icy dwellings the cold Bare orelooks,  
When after half the yeers continued night,  
And the most tedious night of all but death,  
A sudden light shot from their horizon,  
Brings the long wisht-for day, which with such glory  
Leaps from the East, as doth thy mateless beauty  
When thus the mist departs—  
Why shunkst thou back?  
I prithee let me see thee, *Lucia*

*Offers to pull  
away the  
veil*



## THE GUARDIAN

I'd rather some good power would strike me blinde,  
Then lose the cause for which I love mine eyes  
At least speak to me well may I call it night,  
When silence too has joyn'd it self to darkness  
And did I not swear I would not—  
Thy witty goodness can save others too  
From sinning I had quite forgot my oath  
Yet sure an oath forc'd from a lovers tongue  
Is not recorded in heav'ns dreadful book,  
But scatter'd loosely by that breath that made it  
However thy blest Letter makes me patient  
Thou giv'st all vertues I can love thee thus  
And though thy skin were such, that it might seem  
A black veil cast by nature o'er thy body,  
Yet I would love thee, *Lucia* every night,  
Which is the harvest-time of all our hopes,  
Will make thee as th'art now, and dost thou think  
I shall not love thee most then?  
We trifle here I'll follow thee, O heaven,  
Prosper the wise invention which it hath taught thee

*Exeunt*

## Act. 2. Scæn. 5.

*Captain Blade, Servant*

*Bla* Is he carried to prison? that damn'd Urinal-monger,  
that stinking Clyster-pipe-rogue! that ignorant Sattin cap! He  
has not so much physick as would cure the tooth-ach A slave  
that poisons Gentlemen, to keep his hand in ure Must a slave  
come up stairs, mount the bank for money, and not be dis-  
honoured down? He look'd as patiently then, as any Fidler  
need to do Give me some small beer, and the godly book,  
I must not go to hell, there are too many Physitians there  
I was never in a worse disposition to die, in my life my guts  
begin to squeak already Nothing vexes me now, but that  
I shall stand pictur'd in a Ballad, with *Beware the physitian*, or  
some such sentence, coming out of my mouth I shall be sung  
in Smithfield not a blinde Ale-house, but *the life and miserable*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*death of captain Blade* shall be pasted up in there shall I be brought confessing my sins at the later end, and giving good counsel (You will be jumbling still) Ten to one but *Dogrel* makes an Epitaph, there's another mischief Here, take the book again, I'll not trouble my brain now I'm a dying

*Serv* Here's the widow, Sir, and her daughter, come to see you, and they have brought M *Knockdown* to comfort you

*Bla* How? everlasting *Knockdown*? 'Slid, will they trouble a man when he's a dying? Sirrah, blockhead, let in *Knockdown*, and I'll send thee to heaven before me I ha' but an hour to live, my Physitian says, and that's too little for him to preach in

*Serv* Shall I let the widow come in?

*Blade* That's a she-*Knockdown* too Well, let her come in, I must bear all torments patiently now But, rogue, take heed of *Joseph Knockdown* thou shalt not live with ears, if *Joseph Knockdown* enter A plague upon all Physicians

## Act. 2. Scæn. 6.

Capt *Blade*, *Widow*, *Tabytha*

*Wid* How do you? how is't, Sir?

*Bla* Cut off i'the flower o' my age, widow

*Wid* Not so, Sir, you are old, neighbour, God he knows

*Bla* I' the very flower, i'faith That damn'd quacksalver

*Tab* He look'd like a rogue, a man might know him for a rogue, by his very eyes Take comfort, Sir, ye know we must all die sooner or later Our life is compared to a flower, and a flower is subject to uncertainty, as M *Knockdown* observes

*Bla* O the torture of such a tongue! Would I were dead already

*Wid* Alas, good man! his tongue, I warrant ye, is hot look how he raves, daughter! I have heard, indeed, that many rave when they are poison'd Think o' your sins, Sir

*Bla* I prithee molest me not, there's none of 'um worth thinking of I'm hotter then a dozen of Fevers give me a cup of Sack there Shall I die thirsty?

## THE GUARDIAN

*Wid* By no means, M *Blade* Fellow, take heed what ye give him he must ha' none, it breeds inflammations

*Bla* I'll never repent without a cup of Sack Do, do, chuse whether you'll ha'me sav'd or no

*Wid* For his souls sake then, I'll drink to him in a cup of Sack *Drinks*

*Bla* To my good journey, widow Sirrah, fill me a brimmer Here, *Tabytha* *Drinks*

### Act. 2. Scæn. 7.

*Blade, Widow, Tabytha, Aurelia, Cutter, Dogrel*

*Aur* Stand to 't now

*Dog* I'll warrant you I'll stand like a knight o'the post I'll forswear with the devil As for *Cutter*, he has don't fourty times before a Judge already

*Aur* My dearest father, though we cannot call The sentence of fate back that's past upon you, Yet heav'n has mixt some mercy with its anger, And shewn us the curst plotters of your ruine

*Bla* How now, varlets? ye see I'm going to heaven, and ye must follow, but the Captain must be sav'd before the Colonel Who art thou? a godly Weaver?

*Cut* I am not he that I was of old what hath passed, is gone and vanisheth, but what is now, remaineth

*Wid* No I'll besworn is he not, never was Christian creature so alter'd, as they say

*Tab* He said a prayer last night so zealously, that all the house heard him, did they not? Brother M *Cutter*

*Cut* Sister, I did pour out my self last night Captain, y'are abus'd

*Bla* A small abuse, nothing but onely poison'd

*Dog* Yes 'faith, we saw the Physitian, Mistress *Lucia* and *Truman* consulting all together the Physitian pluck'd a box out, shew'd it them, they seem'd to approve an oath of secresie we heard them take, but suspected nothing, by this hand We honest men do seldom suspect others

*Bla* Is this true, Colonel?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* Should I say it is not true, I should not tell the truth  
if I should say so

*Bla* You swear 'tis true?

*Cut* Before an Elder I shall swear

*Bla* *Aurelia*, send for 'um immediately, as if I meant to see  
'um contracted, and bid the servants be ready to carry 'um  
away I'll see 'um clapt up close before I die

*Aur* I go, Sir

*Exit*

### Act. 2. Scæn. 8.

*Blade, Widow, Tabytha, Cutter, Dogrel, Lucia*

*Luc* Dearest Uncle,

I come to beg one boon of you, the last  
Which you can grant me, or I need to wish

*Bla* Speak, gentle Neece

*Luc* That since the love 'twixt *Truman* and my self  
Hath been so fixt, and (as our fortunes) equal,  
You will be pleas'd to seal with youi last breath  
The confirmation of our loves, our Contract  
And when your soul shall meet in heav'n my fathers,  
As foon as he has bid you welcome thither,  
He'll thank you for our marriage

*Bla* Oh by all means where's gentle M *Truman*? He's  
sorry for my death, good man, I warrant ye Weep not for  
me, dear Neece, I know it greives you Where's loving Mr  
*Truman*?

*Luc* Without Sir, waiting on your will, as on the voice of  
his good fate

*Bla* Pray call him in *Exit Luc*  
Sirrah, fetch two or three more of my knaves in

*Dog* Oh the dissembling of these women, they're like a  
folded picture, that every diversity of light represents diversly

*Bla* Hang all women beside you and your daughter, widow  
I could almost like *Mahomets* religion, for turning all the sex out  
of Heaven

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 2. Scæn. 9.

*Blade, Cutter, Dogrel, Widow, Tabitha, Truman filius,  
Lucia veil'd*

*Tru* 'Tis as we wisht, dear Lady, O this blest hour!

*Bla* Away with 'um immediately, let 'um be sent to prison  
straight

*Tru* What means this rudeness? I understand not this  
incivility

*Cutt* Ungratious children, ye have poysoned a most vertuous  
Souldier here

*Tru* I poysoned? what d'ye mean?

*Bla* Away with 'um I say, they shall finde another place to  
answer for't *Exeunt Servants, with Truman and Lucia*

*Wid* Hei ho! what pitty 'tis

*Cutt* Captain, prithee away with these two impertinences,  
since you must dye, let's have a parting cup for shame

*Bla* But thou art turn'd Apostate

*Cutt* I did but fain all this, I'm as very a Rogue as ever  
I was

*Bla* Thou speakst righteously, we will not make a dry far-  
wel on't *Widow*, I have some business with these two, shall  
I desire privacy a little while?

*Wid* Fare ye well *Mr Cutter*, you can speak comfortably  
to him I'll see you again anon Oh the wickedness of these  
worldlings? Come *Tabitha* *Exeunt Widow and Tabitha*

*Bla* The Doctor says, I shall dye without pain, therefore  
my sparks of Asia, let's be merry for a while Boy, fetch some  
wine and an hour-glass

*Cutt* An hour-glass! what emblem shall we have? bring a  
sithe too, and this same lean, greedy, hungry Poet, shall act  
Time here *Enter boy with wine, and an hour glass*

*Bla* Well said my little Pawn So, thus I'll husband my  
time According to my Emperick's computation I am to live  
an hour, half which I do allot to drink with you, a quarter to  
settle some business, and the rest, to good meditations and  
repentance How like ye this my gallants?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cutt* Most Logically divided, never Scholer divided mess  
better *The boy fils wine*

*Bla* How it sparkles! Never be drunk again? My *Homer*  
junior, have at thee, this will string up thy Muse rejoyce young  
frog of *Hellicon* *Drinks*

*Dog* No, rather let me weep, diop briny tears,  
Till I like *Niobe*—

*Cutt* There's a piece of her sticks in his throat still, drink  
it down *Dogrel*

*Bla* Do, for when I am once gone, ye must e'en like  
*Mahumetans*, count wine a thing forbidden

*Cutt* Let's drink, let's drink, whilst life we have  
You'll finde but cold drinking, cold drinking in the grave

*Dog* A catch i'faith  
Boy go down,  
And fill's the tother quart,  
That we may drink the Captains health,  
Before that we do part

*Cutt* Why dost thou frown, thou arrant Clown &c

*Bla* Ha hei boy's! anothei catch i'faith  
And all our men were very very merry  
And all our men were drinking,

*Cutt* One man o' mine,

*Dog* Two men o' mine,

*Bla* Three men o' mine,

*Cutt* And a man o' mine,

*Om* As we went by the way, were  
Drunk, Drunk, Damnable Drunk,  
And all our men were very very merry &c

*Bla* Hei brave boys! now, *Cutter*, thou art a pretious  
Puritan

*Cutt* And thou a puissant Captain Some wou'd ha' pin'd,  
and kept a quarter, and howl'd at their death, and ha' been  
more froward and troublesome then a Citizens wife when she  
takes Physick This is true valour

*Dog* Sure he has dy'd before, he's so expert at it

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act 2. Scæn. 10.

To these, old *Truman*

*Bla* What says old Priam to *Achilles* great?

*Tru* 'Tis well, I'm glad to see you in you[r] Priams, but for all your Priams, and your Killisses, what ha' you done with my Son?

*Bla* Thrice was thy *Hector* drawn about the walls

*Cutt* *Xanthus* and *Simois*, with his purple gore

*Dog* Alas, and welladay! we are stain'd all o're

*Om* Ha, ha, ha

*Tru* 'Tis very well, excellent well, all's well that ends well, I say—I shall finde Law I hope My Son *Dick* in prison, and old *Dick* laughed at here by Raggamuffins 'Tis very excellent well, I thank you gentlemen, I thank you heartily

*Bla* 'Tis not so much worth i'faith Sir, what do you mean Sir? pray spare your courtesie, nay, I pray be covered Sir

*Tru* It may be so, 'tis very likely Sir, an there be Law in Westminster—

*Cutt* —And what dost thou mean, old man?

*Dog* —And what dost thou mean, old man?

*Cutt* —If thou mean'st to live long, plump, lusty, and strong,

*Dog* —Then take of the cup and the Can

*Om* Ha, ha, ha

*Tru* Well, I'm made a laughing stock, it seems

*Bla* And good Sir—

*Tru* Yes, I am made the laughing stock, I shall take some other course, I hold you a groat Rest ye merry Gentlemen, I pray be merry, very very merry

*Dog* Nay, you shall stay and drink first

*Tru* Shall I, *Jacksauce*?

*Strikes off  
his hat*

Pray Sir, be you covered too

*Bla* Come old *Fethro*, here's a cup of wine will stir thy brains again, they're mouldy now

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru* I, you'd poyson me, wou'd you? 'tis very well if a man may be suffered to poyson whom he pleases

*Breakes the glass*

*Bla* No, your good Son has got the art of poysoning

*Tru* My Son? Thou liest My Son?

*Bla* If ye be raging Lyon-mad, d'ye see that door? Be gone to your Son, and take some juice of Opium Thou wants sleep, *fethro*

*Truman offers to go out,  
and turns back again*

*Tru* There's Law, Captain

*Bla* There is so, wou'd you'd go fetch it

*Tru* Nay, there's none it seems

*Bla* True, there shall be no Law, so you'll be gone

*Tru* There shall be no Law, say you? I desire no more, 'tis very exceeding dainty There shall be no Law, I desire no more, 'tis a kinde of petty Treason You'll remember, Sir, that there shall be no Law That's enough, I pray remember Sir and so farewell There shall be no Law *Exit*

*Bla* This worm-eaten old fellow has spoil'd our sport And what says my hour-glass now? Time was i'faith

*Cutt* How do you feel your self?

*Bla* As hot as Hell Come wee'l take our last farewell within, and farwel here all drinking God send me a good journey, I say

*Dog* Then briny tears come tickling down apace,  
For loss of him—

*Cutt* And what?

*Dog* Nay, ye put me out

*Exeunt*

*Finis Actus Secundi*

## Act. 3. Scæn. 1.

*Dogrel, Aurelia*

*Dog* Not poysoned you say?

*Au* No, he's as well as we

*Dog* It may be he has more lives then one, or used himself to poyson, as we now, that are Scholars, and Poets read, of one *Mithdrates*



## THE GUARDIAN

*Au* He was never sick

*Dog* Yes, very hot

*Au* I, as a painted fire, his fancy made him so, I smell a plot in't *Lucia*, you say, urged him then for *Truman* 'Twas a meer plot, I doubt, to put him in fear of death

*Dog* I shall be taken for a kind of Rogue then, for bearing false witness

*Au* You shall not be mistaken, Sir, at all

*Dog* Pillory'd, and whipt, with my godly brother *Cutter*

*Au* Abus'd by the Prentices as you walk in the streets, and have rotten apples flung at you

*Dog* Have a hundred blustering oaths o' mine no more believed, then when I swear to my Creditors, I'll pay all

*Au* Be abandon'd by all men above a Tapster, and not dare to looke a gentleman i'the face, unless perhaps you sneak into a Play-house, at the fifth Act

*Dog* If ever I have to do with women again, but i'the way of all flesh, may I dye an *Eunuch* I'll never lye or swear hereafter, but for my self Were not you the vertuous gentlewoman, with the brown paper-face, that perswaded me to it?

*Au* The very same, Sir, and I ha' just such another exploit here to imploy thee in therefore be secret, close as a cokle, my good Rymer

*Dog* To imploy me in!

*Au* Nay, you must do't i'faith, I ha' sworn first, *Dogrel*

*Dog* By this good light, I will do nothing at thy intreaty not if thou shouldst intreat me to lye with thee Must Poet *Dogrel*?

*Au* I, must, if he intend e're to drink Sack again, or to make more use of his little-pocket, then to carry Tavern-bills in't, must do't, unless he intend to die without a shirt, and be buried without a winding-sheet

*Dog* I like thy wit yet wench, what is't?

*Au* I would marry *Puny*, he's rich you know, and a bravery, and a wit

*Dog* He says himself he is so, but few are of his faith

*Au* He dances too, and courteth the Ladies

*Dog* Yes, in more postures then a dozen of Bowlers

*Au* But he's rich, *Dogrel*, and will be wise enough, when I have got 'um knighted, then I shall be a Lady, *Dogrel*, have

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

a dozen of French-Taylors, Doctors, Jewellers, Perfumers, Tyre-women, to sit in consultation every morning, how I shall be drest up to play at Glee, or dance, or see a Comedy, or go to the Exchange i'the afternoon, send every day my Gentleman, to know how such a Lady slept, and dream'd, or whether her dog be yet in perfect health Then have the young smelling braveries, all adoe me, and cut their arms, if I be pleased to be angry Then keep my close and open Coaches, my yellow sattin Pages, Monkies, and women, or (as they call 'um) creatures

*Dog* Be then a politick, Lady, keep none but ugly ones, you'll ne'er be handsome else But suppose all this, what's this to *Dogrel*?

*Au* *Dogrel* shall be maintain'd by me, he shall ha' fine new Serge, and every day more wine then's drunk at a Coronation

*Dog* This qualifies And when the good Knight's dicing, or at bowls, or gathering notes in private out o' Romances, might not *Dogrel* have a bit?

*Au* Yes, like enough your Poetry might tempt some of my under-women to't But are you prepar'd to cheat, in your own behalf, and mine?

*Dog* I, but how must this be done?

*Au* Why thus briefly First read this Letter

*Dog* (*reads*) Dearest *Truman*,

We have long desired to be contracted together, that nothing might be wanting to our Loves, but Ceremony To night about nine a clock, I shall finde opportunity to meet you at the garden dooi, and let you in, silence, and the help of veiles, will save the violating of your oath Farewel

Yours, *Luc Blade*

I'faith, was this her writing?

*Au* No, but the hand's as like hers as the left is to the right This you shall shew to *Puny*, and tell him that you found or stole it from *Truman* I need not I suppose instruct you, to polish over a lye, he knows their love, and cannot suspect any thing, perswade him to make use of the occasion, and come himself

*Dog* And you'll meet him vail'd

*Au* Hast thou found it out? thou hast shrew'd reaches  
*Dogrel*

## THE GUARDIAN

*Dog* I'll do't Thou shalt be blest I'll do't i'faith  
*Au* About it then, I'll leave you and fail not, *Dogrel*,  
remember wine and serge But first, I have another way t'  
undoe thee, *Lucia* And that I'll try too *Exit*

*Dog* Go thy ways girl for one, and that's for *Puny* I hope,  
I see thou'lt ne'er turn Semstress, nor teach gills, thou'dst be  
a rare wife for me, I should beget on thee *Donnes*, and *Johnsons*  
but thou art too witty We men that are witty, know how to  
rule our selves, can cheat with a safe conscience, 'tis charity to  
help thee, *Aurelia*, and I will do't, and merit

*Exit*

### Act. 3. Scæn. 2.

*Truman* filius, *Solus*

*Tru* Our minds are like the Sea, and every Passion  
Like some fierce Tempest stricken from the North,  
Disturbs the Peaceful calmness of our thoughts  
Custom of anger drives us from our selves,  
The *Adrian* Gulf a milder fury hurries,  
Those Waves touch Heaven, but these arise to Hell  
Sometimes the winged whirlwind of blind Avarice  
Shoots it self forth, and sweeps up all before it  
Now we with greedy hope, knock at the Sphears,  
Anon the deadly hand of cold despair  
Throws us beneath the grave and midst these dangers  
The flame of Love appears in stead of lightning,  
And with sad glory frights the night it self  
Oh! 'tis a subtil fire! and kills, but wounds not  
Good God! What more then man can safely pass  
The Billows, Rocks, and Monsters of this Ocean,  
Unless some pow'r Divine, become his Pilot?  
For then the windes would scatter, the waves shrink,  
And th'outworn storm suffer it self a shipwrack

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Act 3. Scæn. 3.

*Aurelia, Taylor, Truman filius*

*Au* Thanks good Taylor, now I'll onely beg that I may  
buy your secrecy Fare thee well, Friend *at the door*

*Tru* Ha! I did but speak just now of Heav'nly pow'rs,  
And my good Angel enters! welcome

*Lucia*, I can scarce say so here, yet welcome heartily

You see how ill our honest Plot succeeds,

I see we must out-weary fortunes anger,

And I have arm'd my self for't—ha!

*She gives him a note, and imbraces him He reads*

I have with much ado gotten to you, and can stay with you  
to night (Ha!) Why should we defer our joys longer, since  
we are married in heart? The opportunity, and impatience of  
such delays, forc'd me to desire that which else my modesty  
would not suffer me—(Modesty?)—Your desires—to your bed—  
long wisht-for—(why this is strange) hum—hum—hum—

*Yours, Lucia*

No, no, thou art not *Lucia* If thou dost

(As thou saist) love me, do not use that name *She embraces,*  
Some devil has chang'd thee— *and goes to kiss him*

This is worse stil—with much ado—to night—joys longer—  
opportunity— *Reads then walks*

*about the room, goes to the  
Candle, and burns the Letter*

May all remembrance of thee perish with thee,  
Unhappie paper, made of guilty linen,  
The menstruous reliques of some lustful woman  
The very ashes here will not be innocent,  
But flie about, and hurt some chaste mens eyes,  
As they do mine

*Weeps*

Oh thou that once wert *Lucia*! thy soul  
Was softer then, and purer then swans feathers,  
Then thine own skin Two whitest things, that paper,  
And thine own self, thou didst at once defile

## THE GUARDIAN

But now th'art blacker then the skin that covers thee  
And that same gloomy shade not so much hides  
Thy Bodies colour, as it shews thy Mindes *She kneels*  
Kneel not to me, fond woman, but to heav'n,  
And prithee weep tears will wash cleaner Ethiops—  
Wouldst thou have had me been mine own adult'rer?  
Before my Marriage too? Wouldst thou ha' giv'n me  
An earnest of the horns I was to wear?  
Is Marriage onely a Parenthesis  
Betwixt a maid and wife? Will they remain  
Entire without it? Go, pray go back,  
And leave me too, since thou hast left thy self  
When peace is made with heav'n, 'tis made with me  
*Exit Aurelia*

What are these women made of? Sure we men  
Are of some better mold Their vows and oaths  
Are like the poisonous Spiders subtil net,  
As dangerous to entrap, and broke as soon  
Their love, their faith, their selves enslav'd to passion  
Nothing's at their command, except their tears,  
And we frail men, whom such heat-drops entice  
Hereafter I will set my self at liberty,  
And live more free then is the air I breathe in  
And when I sigh, henceforth, it shall not be  
For love of one, but pity of all the Sex *Exit*

### Act. 3. Scæn. 4.

*Dogrel, Puny*

*Pun* But how shall I represent this Anthropophagus?

*Dog* Onely speak softly, lest she chance to know your  
voice

*Pun* I warrant you I'll whisper like wet wood in a Justices  
chimney at Christmas

*Dog* But of all things, take heed of too much wit, that's  
always dangerous, but especially now *Truman*, you know, is  
an honest harmless fellow, and is contented to speak sense

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Pun* I, hang him, there's clotted cream in his head in stead of brains, and no more o' that then will compleatly serve to fill the eye of a needle But I shall ne'er abstain from these fine things, hyperboles and similitudes my nature stands a tiptoe *Truman* has got the cramp, his genius is like some gouty Alderman's that sits in a chair An' I were in *Phalaris's* Bull, I think I should be witty

*Dog* Nay, I know't, a man may as well keep a prentice from Moor-fields on a holiday, as you from your Muses, and C[o]nundrums, they're meat and drink to you

*Pun* No, my good bag-pipe, they're meat and drink to you, that feed by 'um

*Dog* I see you're ashamed of the Muses, and I hope they're even with you Bût so much for this you'll finde wine, I hope, when I have found you the wench

*Pun* Though thou wouldst drink cups bigger then Pauls-steeple, or the great bell at Westminster, thou shouldst have 'um How long dost thou think has this night worn her mourning-gown, and lookt like a funeral?

*Dog* Indeed, she has many torches Why sure, 'tis just about the Critical time which she appointed You know your business First break a piece of Gold, profess before Heav'n and Angels, you take her for your wife, then give her half of it and after that, somewhat as you understand me

*Pun* Will she be malleable, d'ye think? Shall I stamp *Puny* on her?

*Dog* There's a Metaphor indeed! It seems 'tis the fashion, you take your wife for Gold Hark! the door opens, use your fortune well *Exit*

*Pun* Now, if my Alcocadin be right, I'm sure, I am made  
*She opens the door, and lets him in*

## Act. 3. Scæn. 5.

*Captain Blade, Servant*

*Bla* Pox upon 'um, they put me into a horrible fear, but I am glad I am so happily cheated, for all that Well, I must devise some horrible lye, to justifie my fears, some trick must

## THE GUARDIAN

be thought upon to gull *Truman* How now? What news from *Tripoly*

*Serv* Sad news, my Lord, here's an Army at the door, to speak with you

*Bla* Who are they? Creditors? a Merchant, a Mercer, a Scrivener, a Taylor, a Butcher, Six Cookes, a dozen of Vintners, and the rest? Ha? Tell 'um I am sick, taking Physick, or else abroad, hang 'um Rogues, come like quotidian Agues on a man

*Serv* No, Sir, 'tis old Mr *Truman*, the Widow, and her daughter, and Mr *Dogrel*, and I know not who, there's a stock of 'um

*Bla* They are those I wisht for, let 'um in *Exit Serv*  
Now, Signior *Blade*, If ever thou wouldst see the golden age of yore, this is the time

### Act. 3. Scæn. 6.

*Blade, Truman Pater, Widow, Dogrel*

*Tru* O Sir, my Son has poyson'd you, I see, there's no Law yet, is there?

*Bla* Mr *Truman*—

*Tru* True me no more then I true you Come, Captain *Blade*, I know what you are, and so shall others too

*Bla* You'll hear me, Sir, I hope—

*Tru* And so shall you hear me, Sir, I can be heard, I would you should know, in as good a place as this is, and before as good as you are, Captain *Blade*

*Bla* First leave your raging, Sir for though you should roar like *Tamerlin* at the Bull, 'twould do no good with me

*Tru* I *Tamerlin*? I scorn him, as much as you do, for your ears I'll have an action of slander against you, Captain, you shall not miscall me at your pleasure remember you call'd me *Fetbro* once before

*Wid* O the Father! little did I think, I wuss, to see you ever with these eyes again

*Bla* Pray, Sir, hear me, The wrong I did you, when you were last here, came from distraction onely, and not my will,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

and therefore deserves pardon    The business, if you please, I'll relate truly to you, and by what special providence I escap'd the danger *they whisper*

*Tru*    Well, Sir, I'm not angry, but I'll not be call'd *Tamerlin* by any man

*Bla*    Upon my faith, Sir, it was an Antidote, I vomited up more then any whale could have done, things of more colours then twenty Rhetoricians were ever able to invent

*Tru*    I shall teach my son—

*Bla*    No, good Sir, I forgive him with all my heart but for my Neece—You remember, Sir, the Will my brother left, you were witness to it For this her disobedience, the means are fa'n to me Now if you please to marry *M Richard* to my daughter, *Lucia's* portion shall all be his

*Tru*    Thank you good Captain *Blade*, I thank you for your love heartily pray send for 'um, he shall do't presently I thank you heartily for your love, good Captain he shall do't, he shall do't

*Calls his servant,  
and sends for 'um*

(What good luck was this, that I spoke not to the widow for her daughter!) How do you, widow? you're melancholy me-thinks, you're melancholy i'faith, that you are

*Wid*    Well, I praise God, Sir, in better health then I deserve, vile wretch I'm glad to see our neighbour so recovered

*Tru*    I, good man, he has had a dangerous time of it, that he has, a very dangerous time his neece is a naughty wench, a scurvie girl, to repay him thus for all his care and trouble he has been a father to her, Widow, that he has, to my knowledge he has Her father was an honest man, I'm sure on't

*Wid*    Was he? I, as ever trod upon Gods ground, peace be with him, I, and as loving a neighbour too—

*Tru*    We have drunk our half pintes of Muscadel together many a morning, that we have

*Wid*    My husband too was all in all with him Hei-ho! I shall never forget how merry we were when we went with him to Mortlake in the Easter-holy-days and we carried a shoulder of Mutton with us, and a fat Pig, and he carried his bottle of wine down with him I warrant you [he] lov'd a cup of wine as well as his brother, in a fair sort, I mean

*Tru*    Ah widow! those days are gone we shall never see



## THE GUARDIAN

those days again I was a merry grig too then, and would ha' danc'd and cut capers ha—who but I? I was as merry as the maids

*Wid* My daughter *Tabytha* was just four year old then, come *Lamas-tide*

*Dog* Captain, I thought thou hadst been at *Erebus* by this time but 'tis no matter, 'tis but an Epitaph lost hang't, 'twas made *ex tempore*, and so let it pass

*Bla* Hadst thou made one i' faith?

*Dog* Yes, by this light

*Bla* I'm glad I did not die then O here they come She's a good handsome wench, 'tis pity to cozen her But who can help it? Every one for himself, and God for us all

### Act. 3. Scæn. 7.

*Blade, Widow, Truman pater, Dogrel, Truman filius, Lucia*

*Bla* Welcome, kinde Neece, you see I live still there were Antidotes as well as Poisons

*Wid* He has been a loving Uncle to you, Mistress *Lucia* he might have deserv'd better at your hands you might had Master *Truman*, I warrant you, had you but held up your finger to him he would not ha' seen you perish, Mistris *Lucia*, I may say I know him so far Speak, Mistris *Lucia*, speak for your self, good chuck, your Uncle will forgive you we'll all speak for you He shall forgive you, that he shall he knows we have all our faults

*Dog* I understand the language of her silence, it's strong and good You bound your son, Sir, to an oath never to see nor hear her without your commission 'tis that troubles her conscience, she has a tender one

*Tru p* I bound 'um? Well, I absolve 'um then, what's that to you, Sir? I'll binde 'um again, if 't be my pleasure so if not, a fig for you, that's all I care I love to speak my minde, you must pardon me, I ha' spoke to as good as you i' my days

*Dog* D'ye speak thus always? I'll ha' you in a Play if you do

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru p* I'm glad you are so religious, Sir, did I bind you too to silence? Go too, Sir, I told you what your may-bees would bring you to, you'll always be wiser then your father Nay, you may speak, and your Minion too, if she pleases

*Lucia, pulls off her veil*

*Luc* Does any man here accuse me of any thing?

*Bla* We, and your conscience do

*Luc* My Conscience? 'tis as pure as Sythian Christal, From any spot, I can see through't at pleasure Whatever crime you mean, (for yet I know not) Would it were written in my face

*Bla* Thou'dst be blacker then a Moor if 'twere Did not you consent with that damn'd Physitian to give me poyson?

*Luc* There was none given you, I call God to witness If such a thought had slipt into my dream, The horror would have wak'd me, and I fear'd Ever to sleep again No, what we did, Sir, Was but to fright you with a painted danger, That the just terror of your own destruction Might call to your remembrance my dead father For sure, Sir, you forgot him when you thought To match his onely child with one of these Fellowes that live *extempore*, whose fortunes Are patch'd up like their wit by several patrons Should I have married thus, (but I would sooner Endure the shameful end which they deserve) Your conscios Ghost would start to meet my fathers, And look more pale then death it self hath made it

*Dog* Let her alone, she'll call names and fling stones about anon

*Wid* Alas poor soul! you may see she's not her own woman

*Tru p* What a poor excuse she made! a very idle simple excuse, have you never a better for us?

*Tru f* No, she says true

*Tru p* You wo'nt bite off my nose? will ye, Sir? pray do not bite off my nose, I pray, Sir, do not?

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 3. Scæn. 8.

*Blade, Widow, Truman pater, Dogrel*  
*Truman filius, Lucia, Puny*

*Pun* What a bevy o' men's here! ha! My little Loadstone, art thou here, my little Diamond? I'll speak to your Uncle now, we'll have a Parson cry I *Nicholas* presently

*Luc* You'r rude, Sir what do you mean?

*Pun* I, so you said i'the garden, when I began to gather, you know what fruit Come put on your vail, you'll blush else, and look like the picture of a red-rose i'the hangings Captain, *Salve*, 'tis done

*Bla* Done! What?

*Pun* I have her, i'faith

*Bla* God give you joy, Sir

*Pun* Nay, she's my own

*Bla* I am very glad of't

*Pun* I scal'd the walls, entered the Town, and left a garison there, I hope

*Bla* I congratulate your Victory, Mr *Puny*

*Pun* You shall goe to my wedding, with me and this fair Chorus I'm as nimble as a Lybian Rabbit Come, you must go, though you be as lame as a crible, that begs at Westminster, or a Crow in a gutter without her right leg What d'ye wonder at? I tell you, she's my *Penelope* now

*Bla* May I be so bold, Sir, as to ask, who 'tis you mean?

*Pun* 'Slid, canst thou not see my meaning? are your brains in a litter? I'm contracted to your Neece, and have got upon her—Nay, never blush, we're as good as married, my dear Agat

*Bla* Have you then lien with her?

*Truman fil* Ha! No figures nor similitudes, good Mr *Puny*, be as open and naked with me, as you were with her

*Pun* As plain as a Scholars mourning-cloak I ha' don't i'faith, but d'ye see? We broke this gold between us first, and will be married to day Who's that? *Truman*, ha, ha, he looks like the Globe of the World, now look how he scratcheth his poul

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bla* God give you joy, Sir but she has not a farthing portion

*Pun* How, Captain?

*Bla* Not so much as will buy ribbands all's mine own  
a lawful prize, i'faith

*Tru* fil Oh monster of her sex!

*Luc* Wilt thou, vile man—I cannot speak to him—Witness  
all these— *Weeps*

*Bla* So 'tis all forfeited to me Will you try how your  
sons affection stands towards *Aurelia*?

*Tru* p Come, *Dick*, the Captain has forgiven you never  
think of *Lucia*, she's not worth your thinking on, a scurvie  
girl ne'er think o'her, thou shalt marry fair *Aurelia* there's  
a wench, a wench worth gold i'faith

*Tru* f I can't marry

*Tru* p What can't you do, Sir?

*Tru* f I can't marry

*Tru* p Do you know who 'tis you speak to, Sir? you  
do'n't sure Who am I, pray? you can't, when I bid you  
Surely you know not who 'tis you speak to you shall do't, or  
I'll know why you shall not

*Tru* f I wo'n't marry

*Tru* p Get you out o' my sight come within my doors  
no more, not within my doors, Sir

*Bla* Take heed, M *Truman*, what you do

*Tru* f I wo'n't marry

*Luc* Pray hear me all—

*Bla* Come, M *Truman*, let's talk of these things within  
come, Gentlemen

*Wid* Hei-ho! I'll ne'er trust a wart o' the right cheek and  
a twinkling eye again whilst I breathe, for Mistress *Lucia*'s sake  
A man would think, that sees her, that butter would not ha'  
melted in her mouth Take heed, *Tabytha*, the still Sow eats  
up all the draff, I see

*Tru* p I'll never acknowledge him for my son again I tell  
you, Captain, he's always thus, he's always with his may-be's  
and his wo'nots I can't abide these wo'nots, not abide 'um

*Pun* I'll follow him about the portion, he sha' not think  
to make an Asdrubal of me

*Dog* Now my plot works

*Exeunt omnes præter Tru fil & Lucia*

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 3. Scæn. 9.

*Truman fil Lucia weeping*

*Tru* How precious were those tears, if they were true ones!  
How much more worth then all the Oceans Jewels!  
But they are onely false and empty bubbles,  
Fair to the sight, but hollow as her heart  
There's nothing, nothing in 'um he that weighs 'um,  
Shall finde 'um lighter then a mad mans dreams,  
Or womens resolutions

*Luc* I never did that fellow any wrong  
Why should he pay so dearly for the loss  
Of my poor honour, as to sell his soul for't?

*Tru* O she confesses, now, sh'has lost her honour

*Luc* They triumph in the ruine of us women,  
And wooe our beauties onely, or our dowries,  
Which when they miss of, they resolve to take  
Revenge of their unworthiness on us,  
Stealing away all that makes rich our dowry,  
And beauty fair, our Name But 'tis no matter,  
Since heaven and *Truman* know my chastity  
Ha! he's here still! How do you, Sir?

*Tru* Well, well

*Luc* You look ill

*Tru* No, no, no

*Luc* Indeed you do [you] are not well, I'm sure

*Tru* I am Will you be gone?

*Luc* How, Sir! You do not know me, sure

*Tru* I would I never had

*Luc* What do you mean?

*Tru* To see thy face no more

*Luc* You said you could not live without the sight on't

*Tru* It was a good one then

*Luc* Has one day spoil'd it?

*Tru* O yes, more then an hundred yeers of time,  
Made as much more by a continual sorrow,  
Could e'er ha' done

*Luc* I do not think my glass will say so

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru* That's  
As false as you, perhaps, but 'tis not half  
So brittle Dares your husband trust me alone  
With you so long?

*Luc* My husband?

*Tru* I cry you mercy,  
The man you sin withal You scorn to use  
Pretences

*Luc* Yes, I do, Sir  
For she that scorns th' offence, needs no excuse  
Have you so little confidence in that  
Which you have seem'd to praise so oft, my Vertues?  
Or did you flatter onely? Sure you did not  
For I remember I have heard you swear  
You spoke your thoughts Are Oathes but complements?  
'Tis done unkindly, very unkindly, *Truman*,  
And were 't not your self, I should be angry  
Had a bright Angel come to me, and said  
That you were false, I should have sworn 't had ly'd,  
And thought that rather false then you Nothing  
Could ever move th' opinion of thy constancy  
But thine own self, and thee I must believe

*Tru* And I'll believe my self in what I saw  
I know thou canst speak prettily, but thy words  
Are not what Nature meant 'um, thy mindes picture  
The Bee has left his honey in thy tongue,  
But in thy heart his sting

*Luc* O do not say so  
My heart is honest still, unless thou spoildst it  
When it receiv'd thee in 'T had but three corners,  
And thou hadst two, at least Would thou couldst see  
How little room I've left my self there in it

*Tru* Yes, for 'tis crouded up with many guests,  
So many guests, that they excluded me  
And now I freeze without, but never more,  
Never will enter 'twas a Palace once,  
But now 'tis turn'd a Dungeon

*Luc* Will you leave me?  
I will not call you fickle nor unconstant,  
But sure you are [to] blame you will not find

## THE GUARDIAN

A woman that will love you half so well

*Tru* I do not mean to try

*Luc* Yes, prithee do

But when y<sup>e</sup> have talk'd, and lov'd, and vow'd, and sworn

A little while, take heed of using her

As you do me No, may your love to her

Be such as mine to you, it can't be better,

What e'er you think, I'm sure it cannot, *Truman*

May she be worthier of your bed than I,

And bring forth many little selves to you

And when the happie course of divers yeers

Makes you seem old to all besides your wife,

May you in the fair glass of your blest issue,

See your own youth again But I would have 'um

True in their loves, and kill no innocent maids

For me it is no matter when I'm dead,

My busie soul shall flutter still about you,

'Twill not be else in heaven it shall watch

Over your sleeps, and drive away all dreams

That flie not with a soft and downy wing

If any dangers threaten, it shall becken,

And call your spirit away till they be past,

And be more diligent then your Guardian-Angel

Onely sometimes, when your best leasure serves,

(For I'd not trouble you more dead then living)

Bestow one thought on *Lucia*, and then sigh,

And (if you will) drop down a tear or two

But that's a task I'll not enjoyn you to

And if you do't, spend not too many on me,

One will suffice then onely say, That maid

Deserv'd more of me And again t<sup>y</sup>our business

For my wrongd vertue and forsaken truth,

I ask no more So, dear *False-man*, farewell

*Exit*

*Tru* Farewel? That word has charms and poisons in't,

It makes my frighted soul start back and tremble

'Tis but an aery word D'ye hear me, *Lucia*?

*Luc* (*within*) Who calls?

*Tru* Farewel, *Lucia*, farewell, that's all farewell

Repent, and meet me in heav'n—

Why did rash Nature quarrel with her self,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

In making one so excellently bad ?  
She is more fair then *May's* new painted blossoms,  
But falser then the smiles of faithless *April*  
And this I know, and yet me thinks I love her  
O she has kill'd my Reason I have lost  
That and my self for ever

*Exit*

*Fims Actus tertii*

### Act. 4. Scæn. 1.

*Lucia sola*

Every thing now has left me, tears themselves,  
The riches of my very grief, forsake me  
Sorrow, me thinks, shews nakedly without 'um  
My sighs are spent too, and my wearied lungs  
Deny me fresh supplies and I appear  
Like some dull melancholy *April*-even,  
When after many a showre the heav'ns still lowre,  
As if they threatned more, and the fled Sun  
Leaves nothing but a doubtful blush behinde him  
And I could wish my eternal night were coming,  
Did I but know who 'tis that makes me wish it  
Else, when my soul is ready for her flight,  
And knows not who it is she must forgive,  
A thousand light suspicions will call  
Her charity several ways, and I may chance  
To doubt thee, *Truman* But thou art abus'd  
I know not why, but sure thou couldst not do it  
I fear thee, cousin When we were both girls,  
Thou wouldst accuse me falsely to my Mistress,  
And laugh to see my tears I fear thee, cousin,  
But I'll not judge too rashly for I would not  
Have any innocent wrong'd as I have been  
But I'm resolv'd to try her She's now seeking  
(Hoping that all my fortunes now are hers)  
For a new maid t'attend her. That maid I'll be



## THE GUARDIAN

Cloathes I have got already, and my face  
Grief has disguis'd that and my voice some art  
Will quickly alter I have left a Note  
Upon my chamber-window, which will keep 'um  
From all suspicion of my staying here

### Act. 4. Scæn. 2.

*Cutter, Dogrel, Puny, Lucia*

*Cut* Hei! the Sisters are ravisht, and we have holy kisses  
enough I shall be as great among 'um as—Who's there?  
What, your Spouse, *Puny*?

*Dog* She looks like *Niobe* on the mountains top

*Cut* That *Niobe*, *Dogrel*, you have us'd worse then *Phœbus*  
did Not a dog looks melancholy, but he's compar'd to *Niobe*  
He beat a villanous Tapster t'other day, to make him look like  
*Niobe*

*Pun* Why 'faith that's pretty odde, like one o' mine

*Luc* O, Sir, had you the vertuous impudence to slander a  
poor maid thus?

*Pun* Poor enough now indeed I will not marry thee  
thy portion was a condition of the Contract I'll sooner marry  
a woman that sells Orenes with a face like Belinsgate

*Luc* I scorn thee—I contracted to thee?

*Pun* Wert not? Answer

*Luc* No, by heaven

*Pun* Bear witness, Gentlemen, these words are *Carduus*  
*benedictus* to me

*Cut* And what will you do now, fair Gammer *Lucia*, you  
that contemn'd the Colonel? Will you knit for your living?

*Dog* Or else weed gardens for six pence a day and bread

*Luc* This is unheard-of rudeness

*Pun* Nay let me ha' mine too, I ha' got a pat one for her  
Or else turn Apple-woman, live in a stall, and sell pippins for  
eight a peny

*Dog* Or hither in triumph 'twixt two panniers ride,  
And sell the bouls of wheat and butter in Cheapside  
The last is a little too long but I imitate *Spencer*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* What think ye, Gentlemen? she'll make a pretty Landress

*Pun* A Landress? hang her, she looks like a foul handkercher

*Luc* Pray let me go, I ha' business requires me

*Cut* What? you're to meet some Gentlemen? How is't? twelve pence a time, I warrant, in these cloathes

*Dog* Where do you set up? Nay, we are true strikers What, is't in Covent-garden?

*Cut* Or do you renew the decay'd credit of Turnbal-street?

*Pun* Or honour the Mill-bank at Westminster

*Dog* Or flee to Wapping, and engross the Sailors

*Cut* Or Moor-fields, and sell cakes

*Luc* Are all barbarous here?

*Dog* Nay tell's, we shall be customers

*Pun* Enough, enough, give her a clap o' the breech, and let her go

*Cut* Well, fare thee well, girl, we shall finde you at the Play-house i' the six-peny-room sometimes

*Dog* And d'ye hear, *Lucia*, Keep you self wholesome your tub's a terrible thing

*Luc* Unworthy villains—But I'm born to wrongs, And must endure 'um

*Exit*

*Omn* Ha, ha, ha

*Cut* A pretty Scene i' faith Now for the Captain, he'll entertain us like foriaign Princes we'll drink this half-yeer with him, before we eat or sleep

*Pun* I'll drink like *Gog-Magog* himself, or the Spanish Tinker on a holy-day

*Dog* There will I whet my Lyrick Muse

With Falern wine as I do use

Captain *Blade* cannot refuse

To entertain us, he cannot chuse,

When we bring him such good news,

As that his neece is gone to the stews

*Cut* Leave your verses, *Dogrel* I hate your verses, *Dogrel*, till I be drunk 'Tis a glorious Captain

*Dog* As free as Free-town in Germany Here comes *Feronymo*

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 4. Scæn. 3.

*Cutter, Puny, Dogrel, Blade*

*Bla* The story says my neece is run away The story is not bad Now will I get the widow, turn off my old rascally companions, and live like an Emperour

*Cut* He says he will live like an Emperour, ha, ha, ha, brave Captain

*Pun* Invincible Captain *Priam*

*Omn* Hei brave Captain !

*Bla* What do you mean, Gentlemen ? Are ye broke loose from Bedlam ? Ha' you no other place to play your tricks in, but at my door ? If you come here as Mummers, much may be done, haply you may have twelve-pence or else depart, depart, if you be wise

*Omn* Why how now, Captain !

*Bla* If you be not gone immediately, I'll ha' my men switch you further off—Here are saucy knaves indeed with all my heart—

*Offers to go out*

*Cut* By this light the Captain's drunk without us

*Pun* Prethee, Captain, thou art as humorous as a bell-rope Dost thou know me, man ? I'm M *Puny*

*Blade* Y'are a fool, an addle egge there's nothing else but cobwebs i' your head The height of all thy knowledge is to find out the quarter day against thy rents come in, and thou couldst not finde out that, if 'twere not marke'd i' the Almanack with red letters Yet you forsooth, because you see some Gentlemen and Poets of late, a little extravagant sometimes in their similitudes, because they make a pretty kinde of sound to those that mark 'um not, make that your way of wit, and never speak without comparisons But never were comparisons so odious as thine are And these two Rabbit-suckers, for a quart of wine extol thee, and cry good when thou speakest so

*Pun* The Captains raging mad like a Baker when his oven is over heated

*Bla* And that was one of um—

*Cut* Come leave your humors, hang you, confound you, pox take you, Captain, we come to drink here

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bla* Mine's no blind Ale-house, where you may roar and swagger with half a pipe of Tobacco in your mouth

*Cut* Do you know me, Captain ?

*Bla* I would I never had Thou art one that sayest thou hast seen the wars, but thou liest basely, for if thou ever wast in a battle, [I'm] sure tho[u] winkest there Thou art one that liv'st like a Raven by providence and rapine one that if thou shouldst chance to go to bed sober, thou wouldst put it down in thy Almanack for an unlucky day, sleep is not death's image with thee, unless thou beest dead-drunk

*Dog* He dares not abuse me thus

*Cut* Is't even so, Captain ? Has your money exalted you ?

*Bla* No, it has humbled me, and made me know my self and you, whom I shall study to forget hereafter

*Dog* Come, Captain, shall you and I drink hand to hand ?

*Bla* Oh, you're his Lansprizado, Sirrah, Trundle

*Dog* Let not thy wrath swell like the Adrian Sea

*Bla* Thou that troublest thy self to be a fool, I will so beat thee, Trundle, that thou shalt hobble like one of thy own Rhymes Therefore, if ever thou shewest that Poetical face of thine within my doors again, Ile use thee worse then thou didst me, when thou mad'st an Ode in commendation of me

*Dog* Then break thine oaten reed—

*Bla* Fare ye well Gentlemen I shall see thee *Cutter* a brave Tapster shortly, it must be so i'faith, *Cutter*, thou must like *Bardolph* i'the play, the spiggot weild *Dogrel* shall make and sell smal Pamphlets i'the play-house, or else Tobacco, or else snuffe Candles As for *Puny*, his means will serve him to be cheated of these five or six yeers

*Cut* 'Tis very well the times are so alter'd

*Bla* Ye cannot want a living Gentlemen, as long as there are Whores, Bowling-allies, or Ordinaries, especially such able men as you are There will be wars too shortly, never quake, *Cutter*, here's *Dogrel*, when his want has spun him out a little thinner, will serve you for a pike

*Cut* 'Tis very well pray God your mirth last, Captain

*Bla* When you're grown old, and your fingers then only nimble with the palsie, I'll provide an Hospital for you—*Sedes ubi fata quiescat*—Fare ye well, Gallants, and pray be merry Fare ye well heartily

*Exit*

## THE GUARDIAN

*Cut* Poverty, the pox, an ill wife, and the Devil go with thee, Captain

*Pun* I vexed him, when I put that jest upon him, like a Baker when his oven's overheated

*Dog* If I don't compose a Satyre shall make him hang himself, may I never write verse more

*Cut* I would beat him like a Buck, but I shall be bound to the peace for't, and be affronted afterward by every one

*Dog* No, no, no—let me see—Besides my Satyre I have another way—let me see—His brother traffickt at Guiny

*Cut* Yes, but the Merchants there report him dead

*Dog* The more knaves they he lives, and I am he

*Cut* How? How, *Dogrel*, thou the Merchant man?

*Dog* By this light, I either am, or will be

*Cut* How, *Dogrel*! Though thou be as thin and penetrable as a spirit, yet thou canst not assume dead bodies

*Pun* Prithce, *Dogrel*, hold thy peace, thou talkest like a hogs face

*Dog* Deride not, *Puny* if I be not more like then any of your similitudes, I'll be hang'd for't

*Cut* Thy face, indeed, will do exceeding well to represent one risen from the grave

*Dog* By long conversation with the Captain, I know all the passages between him and his brother, know what his humour, what his state and fortunes were, better then himself did when he lived

*Cut* I, but thou'lt ne'er act him Why, man, he was a thing more strange then any monster in Africk where he travell'd

*Pun* What was he, prithce?

*Dog* I knew him well enough, he had lost his memory, and therefore either writ down every thing, and took his business with him in a scroll, or else trusted it to his man *John*, whom he carried with him

*Cut* O I, that *John* and he went perpetually together, like the blinde man and his dog

*Pun* Or a Tinker and his trull But d'ye hear, gallants, let me do apple-*John* never was such a *John* as I'll be, not *John* a Gaunt himself, nor *John* a Noak

*Cut* But *Dogrel*, how wilt thou be made like that *Cinquewater*?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dog* Why we Poets can do any thing First you may remember (unless you be like him) 'tis seven yeers since he went from hence, and time, you know, will alter men I made an Ode upon that subject once *Time, that dost eat, and makst no Lent*—

*Cut* Pox take your Ode, go on i' your business, *Dogrel*

*Dog* Then I and my man *John* (as simply as he stands here) will swarthy over our faces as if the Countrey had made us so for if you remember my verses, *In Africk they are black as coals*—

*Cut* The devil's i' thy verses Prithce on

*Dog* Besides, we'll be attir'd in some strange habit of those Countries I know not how, but you shall see 't in *Speeds Maps*

*Cut* Why now I like thee, my little *Ovid*, go about thy Metamorphosis I'm for *Tabytha*, she's taken, *Dogrel*, melted like virgins wax I'll to her presently, and tell her that the vision appeared to me last, and warn'd me to carry her to *S Ant'ins*, there will I have a Priest

*Dog* A Priest, *Cutter*?

*Cut* A Minister, I mean, a holy, godly, zealous Minister and she—You conceive me, *Dogrel*—

*Dog* Well, let's be going then *Puny*, take heed o' your wit when you act *John* I shall beat my servant *John*, if he be witty

*Pun* That's the devil, I shall hardly abstain

*Cut* And *Dogrel*, you must make no verses, *Dogrel* let that be the first thing your memory fails you in

*Pun* Well, I'll follow you in a pissing-while

*Dog* Do so, good *John* *Exit Dog Cut*

*Pun* Now will I turn *John*, as round as a Wedding-ring and if that plot be cut off by the nose—Ha? Here comes sententious Bias that walks gravely I'll observe my young *Laconian*

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 4. Scæn. 4.

*Puny, Truman filius*

*Tru* She's gone for ever Peace be with thee, *Lucia*,  
Where ever thou art

*Pun* Now he begins his Epithalamium

*Tru* If she be guilty,  
Forgive her, heav'n, she'll repent, I'm sure  
For she is soft, and melting as the dew,  
That kisses ev'ry morn the trembling roses,  
And howsoe'er beauty and youth misled her,  
She cannot be, I know, a stubborn sinner

*Pun* Did ever Basket-maker talk thus <sup>to</sup> to himself too,  
like a Conjuror in a garden?

*Tru* Ha! This is he, that wicked man,  
That devil which betray'd her

*Pun* O, are you thereabouts?

*Offers to go out*

*Tru* Nay stay,

For wert thou arm'd with thunder and my anger,  
Yet I would bring thee back Tell me what charms,  
(For I will rip thy heart up but I'll know it)  
What witch-craft didst thou use t'entice her thus?  
Never deny't For hadst thou been more handsome  
Then other mens, or thine own flattery  
Could ever make thee hast thou been as beautiful,  
And couldst have spoke as well as she her self,  
All this were nothing, she would look upon thee,  
But lust no more then thine own Angel does  
No, thou didst use some cursed art to tempt her,  
Some Philter—

*Pun* Not I by all—what d'ye mean pray, Sir?

*Tru* Why then you ravisht her, by Heav'n you ravisht her  
Alas, she's weak and tender, very tender,  
And was not able to resist that strength  
Which youth and furious lust did arm thee with  
'Twas basely done, above expression basely,  
And I would presently revenge it fully,  
But that my sword would take from the laws justice,  
And from thy shame

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Pun* I ravish her? By this light I scorn't

*Tru* You did enjoy her body? Did you not?

*Pun* I did so

*Tru* You did? I prithee do not say you did so,

This is to brag of the vile act th'ast done

But I shall spoil your pride and shameful glory

Which your base sin affords you

*Pun* You bid me tell you the truth, what would you ha'me do?

*Tru* Do? I would have thee fix thy adulterous eye  
Upon the ground, which thy cursed feet dishonour,

And blush more red then is the sin th'ast acted

What would I have thee do? I'd have thee weep,

Shed as true tears as she does for thy fault,

And sigh away thy body into air

What would I have thee do? I'd have thee kill thy self,

And sacrifice thy life to her wrong'd Soul

Canst thou refuse to do all this for her,

For whom th'ast damn'd thy self?

*Pun* We were contracted first e'er I enjoyed her

*Tru* Didst thou enjoy her then? How durst thou do it?

Why she was mine, I tell thee she was mine,

All the Seas wealth should not have bought her from me,

While she remain'd as spotless as my love

And so she did remain till thy sin stain'd her

I tell thee to that hour she was more innocent

Then thou, false man, wert in thy mothers womb

Didst thou enjoy her? Either fetch back that word,

Say, nay I'll have thee swear thou didst not touch her,

Or by those joyes which thou hast rob'd me of,

I'll kill thee strait

*Pun* 'S[ ] I did not touch her What would you ha' me  
say? would I were *John* the Merchants man now

*Tru* O Heav'ns! O most unheard of villany!

Th' hast done a crime so great, that there is hardly

Mercy enough in Heav'n to pardon thee

Tell me, (for now I'll argue mildly with thee)

Why should you seek t' undo a harmless maid?

To rob her of her friends, her life perhaps,

I'm sure her fame, which is much dearer to her



## THE GUARDIAN

'Twas an inhuman act, an act so barbarous,  
That Nations unciviliz'd would abhor it  
I dare say boldly she n[e]v'r injured you,  
For she was gentle as the breath of Zephyrus  
And if she e'er did but begin a thought  
Of wronging any man, she would have wept  
Before she thought it out

*Pun* I had rather be a pickl'd-Oyster, then i'this case I  
am in now

*Tru* Is *Lucia* abus'd? and I stand here  
T'expostulate with words her injuries?  
Draw, for I'll talk no more with thee

*Pun* D'ye hear, Sir—by Heaven I lay with her, but we  
were contracted first—will you be pleas'd to hear me?

*Tru* No, be gone

*Pun* Most willingly Fare ye well heartily, Sir, I wish  
you a good night-cap *Exit*

*Tru* The want of sleep and diet has distempered me,  
If I stay thus I shall be quite distracted,  
Me thinks a kinde of strangeness seizes me  
And yet if I go home I shall be forc'd  
To marry with *Aurelia* Is it possible  
There should be women good, if *Lucia* be not?  
They are not sure She lookt as well as any,  
And spoke as well too

## ACT. 4. Scæn. 5.

*Truman* pater, *Truman* filius, *Blade*

*Tru* p I tell you, Captain, he's a stubborn boy, a self-will'd  
hair-brain'd boy he has his know-nots, and his wo'nots, and  
his may-be's, when I speak I have told him of his manner a  
hundred times, nay I may say a thousand

*Bla* Pray take my counsel for this once though I be a  
souldier, yet I love not to do all things by force Speak fairly  
to him

*Tru* p Speak fairly to my son? I'll see him buried, I'll  
see his eyes out first

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Bla* I mean, desire him

*Tru p* O, that's another matter Well, for your perswasion, I'll do it but if ever I speak fair to him—

*Bla* I know his nature's such, that kindness will sooner win him—Look you, he's here i'faith, as melancholy as an owl i' the day-time

*Tru p* O, are you there, Jacksauce—

*Bla* Nay, remember what I told you

*Tru p* 'Tis true indeed How now, son *Dick* ? you're melancholy still, I see

*Tru f* It best becomes my fortune, Sir, now you have cast me off

*Tru p* I cast thee off ? marry God forbid, *Dick* How dost do, *Dick* ? Thou lookst ill, *Dick*, in troth thou dost I must have thee merry

*Bla* I see all kindness is against this dotards nature, he does so over-act it

*Tru p* Wilt thou have a Physitian, *Dick* ? Thou art my onely son, *Dick*, and I must have a care of thee thou shouldst ride abroad sometimes, *Dick*, and be merry We'll ha' a wife too for thee, *Dick*, a good wife, ha—

*Tru fil* I thank you, Sir, but I know not—

*Tru p* I, now he's at his know-nots I will make you leave those know-nots, boy—

*Bla* Remember, M *Truman*, what I told you

*Tru p* 'Tis true indeed Your father's old now, *Dick*, you see, and would fain see a grandchilde tis out of love to you, *Dick*, that I perswade you to't, you may be a comfort, *Dick*, to your father now

*Tru f* You may command me

*Tru p* Well said, *Dick*, I see thou lovest me now, *Dick*, dost thou want any money, *Dick* ? or cloathes ? or horses ? You should tell me what you want, you shall have any thing—here's the Captain, a hearty friend of yours—where's your Daughter, Captain ? there's a wench, *Dick* ! ha you seen her ?

*Tru f* Yes, Sir

*Tru p* And how do you like her, *Dick* ? speak freely

*Tru f* I know no cause why any should dislike her

*Tru p* Why well said, *Dick*, keep thee o' that minde still, and God will bless thee

## THE GUARDIAN

*Bla* Your father means, Mr *Truman*, I suppose, how you like her for a wife

*Tru p* I can tell my own meaning my self I hope, I'm old enough I'm sure

*Tru f* You wrong her much, I never shall deserve her  
Alas, I am a man so weak in all things,  
So lost both to the world and to my self,  
That if I lov'd a woman heartily,  
And woo'd her with all zealous passions,  
And valu'd her love 'bove all things else but Heaven,  
Yet, when I thought upon my own unworthiness,  
I should my self perswade her not to marry me

*Bla* Well, Sir, if you esteem her worth your choise, she shall be yours

*Tru p* Why what should ayle him, Captain? He esteem her? Must he, forsooth, or I be Master pray? Captain *Blade*, you make him too saucy with such talk, never tell me, Captain *Blade*, I say it makes him too saucy, I marry does it, it does i'faith, must he be his own Carver? Come no more words, I'll have you married presently i'faith law, Captain, you make him too saucy, that you do, you do i'faith, Sir, I can't abide when sons must come to esteem, he esteem her with a vengeance?

*Tru f* I desire time onely to consider—

*Tru p* I, why I told you this, 'tis such a another wilful, hair-braind Coxcomb, he's always a considering Captain *Blade*, I could never keep him from his considering, but I shall so consider you—go get you in, Sir, I'll have it done when I please, get you in, Sir, I'll keep you from considering hereafter

*Exeunt*

## Act. 4. Scæn. 6.

*Aurelia*, *Lucia* disguis'd

*Aur* What did you say your name was?

*Luc* *Jane*, forsooth

*Aur* Well said, *Jane*, and as I told you, *Jane*, you shall have six pound a yeer, *Jane*, for your wages, and then my cloathes will serve you with a little alteration There's a gown

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

of my Cosens within will almost fit you, you're much about her height, you shall ha' that too I had a Cousin here was a foolish thing god wot, 'tis well I'm rid of her—and d'ye hear—you must be very secret and faithful to your Mistris, a waiting womans place, is a place requires seciecy

*Luc* I shall ill deserve your favour else

*Aur* Nay, I dare trust thee, *Jane*, thou lookst ingenuously didst thou ever live at Court ?

*Luc* No forsooth

*Aur* O, you must learn the fashions of the Court I'm already contracted to one Mr *Puny*, though he little thinks of it, Take heed of speaking, *Jane*, you see I trust you And when I'm married to him I'll live at Court He's a simple thing God knows, but I'll have him knighted, and I like him the better for't A wise woman you know will make the best use of a foolish husband You know how to dress me, *Jane*, i'the Court fashion ?

*Luc* Yes forsooth

*Aur* And you can lay me on a Fucus hansomly ?

*Luc* I hope I shall quickly learn it

*Aur* And when you see a fiend with me, or so, that I would be private with, you can stay i'the next room, and see that no body come in, to interrupt us ?

*Luc* I shall not be deficient in my duty

*Aur* Well said And can you tell in private such a Gentleman that you heard me speak in commendation of him, and that I dreamt of him last night ? that will be in your way, *Jane*, such men will be grateful And say that I was longing t'other day, for such a jewel or such a toy ?

*Lucia makes a court'sy*

*Luc* I hope you shall not finde me wanting in any sevice to you

*Aur* I beleeve thee, *Jane* To morrow I'll teach thee more I shall read to you every day a lesson, til I see you perfect in the science 'tis requisite that you have a little of the Theory first Go look out the pearle chain in the Cabinet within, and stay till I come to you

*Exit Jane*

The wench I see is docile, and will learn, but alas she must have time, she has a little [too] much City breeding, I see, by Court'sies and forsooths

## THE GUARDIAN

### Act. 4. Scæn. 7.

*Aurelia, Blade*

*Bla* How now? all alone, *Aurelia*? you're eating soap and ashes here, I warrant you, without so much as saying giace for 'um

*Aur* I'd rather repent in ashes, Sir, then eat 'um

*Bla* What would you think if I should marry now this very day?

*Aur* I should think, Sir, you'd repent to morrow for't

*Bla* And the widow too

*Aur* The widow? then you'll repent to night, Sir, I believe

*Bla* I woo'd her long ago, and now she sees there's an estate faln to me, faith she's content, and, to save charges, is willing to be married to day privately

*Aur* But I hope you are not so, Sir why we shall have all the silenc'd Ministers humming and hawing thrice a week here, not a dish o' meat but will be longer a blessing then a roasting I shall never hear my Virginals when I play upon 'um, for her daughter *Tabytha*'s singing of Psalms The first pious deed will be, to banish *Shakespeare* and *Ben Johnson* out of the pailour, and to bung in their rooms *Mar-prelate*, and *Pryns* works You'll ne'er endure 't, Sir You were wont to have a Sermon once a quarter at a good time, you shall have ten a day now

*Bla* Let me alone to deal with 'um If any of her eating talking tribe shew their ears here, I will so use her tribe, that they shall free the Pope, and call me Antichrist hereafter and the widow, I'll warrant you, I'll convert I'll carry her to Plays, in stead of Lectures she shall see them, as well as the dancing o' the ropes, and the Puppet-play of Nineve But this is not my business, girl I have an husband too for you

*Aur* I could wish you would keep him, Sir, if you have him, I know not what to do with him my self

*Bla* Come, 'tis a man you'll like, I'm sure, I have heard you often commend him for his parts 'Tis young M *Truman*

*Aur* *Truman*, Sir? the melancholy cross-arm'd Gentleman that talks to trees and rivers as he goes by 'um? We should

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

sit all day together like pictures of man and wife, with our faces towards one another, and never speak I'll undertake, upon our Marriage-night he'll onely sigh a little, cry *Cruel Fate*, and then go sleep

*Bla* Never fear't Come, thou shalt have him, girl go quickly and dress your self, we'll both be married on a day The humor is good, and it saves charges there's the widows humour too

*Aur* You'll give me leave, Sir—

*Bla* No, no, no, prithee go dress thy self by heaven it must be as I say the fates have ordain'd it

*Aur* Be pleas'd to hear me, Sir

*Bla* I would not hear thee, though thou wert an angel I'm as resolute as he that writ the Resolves Come away, and adorn thy self  
*Exeunt*

## Act. 4. Scæn. 8.

*Cutter, Dogrel, and Puny* disguis'd

*Pun* Me thinks I look now like a two-peny apple pye, I know not how

*Dog* *John*, What's your name, *John*? I have forgot your name, *John*

*Pun* Do you mean the name that was given me at the Font?

*Dog* Font? Font? I do not remember that Font Let me see my scroll  
*(Reads)*

There's ne'er a such town in Africa as Font  
I do not remember Font

*Pun* Your memory, Sir, 's as short as an Ephemerides

*Dog* Did not I warn you, *John*, of such strange what-d'ye-call-ums? Here's for that word *(Strikes)* I have forgot what word 'twas for the word I mean

*Pun* Pox take you, *Dogrel*, you strike too hard

*Cut* Thou'dst act well, I see we'll ha' thee to Golden-lane, and there thou shalt do a King, or else some God in thine own clothes

## THE GUARDIAN

*Dog* When a dead man from Orcus I retract,  
Well may you see that to the life I act

*Pun* Did not I warn you o' these what-d'ye-call-urns?  
'Faith we'll be even, Master *Strikes him*

*Cut* Very well, *John*, those be good Memorandums for  
your Master

*Dog* I should be angry with thee for it, but that I ha' quite  
forgot it

*Cut* Let's see your scroll (*Reads*) Memorandum for my  
house I have a house in Fleetstreet, with a garden to't My  
daughter is call'd *Lucia*, a handsome fair maid with red cheeks,  
black eyes, and brown hair, and a little dimple in her chin My  
brother's name (to whom I left the charge of my daughter) is  
*Blade* (A most excellent Note indeed) What ha' we here?  
Memorandums concerning my estate What, they're all of this  
stamp, are they not? Take heed, *Dogrel*, the Captain's a  
shrewd fellow, he'll examine you more strictly then the Spanish  
Inquisition can

*Dog* Pish, if he pose me in any thing, my memory's weak,  
he knows, I h' forgot it quite

*Cut* And then your voice I fear, and then—

*Dog* Pox take you, *Cutter*, a Casuist would not finde so  
many scruples

*Pun* The devil's in't, I shall never do this part, I know  
not how to speak and not be witty

*Cut* Well, look to't, gallants, if the Captain finde you out,  
he'll abuse you most unmercifully—I'm now for *Tabytha*

*Pun* The Captain abuse me? By this day, I'll jeer with  
him with my hands bound behinde me Come away, Master

*Dog* I, *John*, but which way did we come?

*Pun* Why this way, Master

*Dog* Then that way we must go Is not this my house in  
Fleet street, *John*? I thought you had said t'had been in Fleet  
street

*Pun* Yes, so 'tis, Sir

*Dog* Truly I thought you said so Come away, *John*  
*Exeunt*

*Finis Actus quarti*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### Act. 5. Scæn. 1.

*Cutter, Tabytha*

*Cut* And the vision told me, sister *Tabytha*, that this same day, the twelfth of March, in the yeer of grace 1641, at this same holy place, by a holy man, we two, who are both holy vessels, should be joynd together in the holy band of Matrimony

*Tab* My mother will be angry, I'm affeard

*Cut* Your mother will rejoyce I would not for a world that you should do it, but that we were commanded from above, yea, I may say commanded for, to do things without a divine warrant, is like unto the building of a fire without a bottom cake

*Tab* I (God knows) that it is

*Cut* Very well, sister Now when my eyes were opened in the morning, I awoke for it was morning-tide, and my eyes were opened, and I looked into my pockets, for my breeches lay upon a joynd stool not far from the beds side and in my pockets, even made with leather, I looked (I say) and found, What did I finde? marry a License written with ink and pen Where did I finde it? in no other place, but even in a godly Catechism which I had wrapt and folded up long-ways, even in that very pocket

*Tab* I wou'd my mother knew it But I'll not resist, God willing

*Cut* There is a godly Teacher within, that never was defiled with the Cap and Surplice, never wore that gambol call'd the Hood, even he shall joynd our hands Shall we enter, sister?

*Tab* Brother, I'll not resist

*Exeunt*

### Act. 5. Scæn. 2.

*Truman filius, Aurelia*

*Tru* And must we marry then?

*Aur* It appears so by the story

*Tru* Why will you marry me? What is there in me



## THE GUARDIAN

That may deserve your liking? I shall be  
The most ill-favour'd m[e]lancholy Bridegroom  
That ever took a melting maid t'his bed  
The faculties of my Soul are all untun'd,  
And every glory of my spreading youth  
Is turn'd into a strange and sudden winter  
You cannot love me sure

*Aur* No by my troth, Sir

*Tru* No, nor I you Why should we marry then?  
'Twere a meer folly, were it not *Aurelia*?

*Aur* Nay, ask our Parents why But, Sir, they say  
'Tis the best marriage where like is joyned to like,  
Now we two are a very even match,  
For neither I love you, nor you love me,  
And 'tis ten to one but we shall beget  
Children that will love neither of us

*Tru* Nay, by my Soul I love you, but alas,  
Not in that way that husbands love their wives,  
I cannot play, nor toy, nor kiss, nor do  
I know not what And yet I was a lover,  
As true a lover—

*Aur* Alack a day, Sir

*Tru* 'Twas then me-thought the greatest happiness  
To sit and talk, and look upon my Mistris,  
Or (if she was not by) to think upon her  
Then every morning next to my devotion,  
And sometimes too (forgive me Heav'n) before it,  
She slipt into my fancy, and I took it  
As a good omen for the following day  
It was a pretty foolish kind of life,  
An honest harmless vanity But now  
The fairest face moves me no more then Snow  
Or Lillies when I see 'um and pass by  
And I as soon shall deeply fall in love  
With the fresh scarlet of an Easterne cloud,  
As the red lips and cheeks of any woman  
I do confess, *Aurelia*, thou art fair  
And very lovely, and (I think) good natur'd  
*Aur* Faith, Sir, I would not willingly be a man, if they  
be all like you

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru* And prithee now, *Aurelia*, tell me truly,  
Are any women constant in their vows?  
Can they continue a whole week? a month?  
And never change their faith? O if they could,  
They would be excellent things Nay, ne'er dissemble  
Are not their lusts unruly, insolent,  
And as commanding as their beauties are?  
Are their tears true and solid when they weep?

*Aur* Sure, Mr *Truman*, you ha'n't slept of late,  
If we be married to night, what will  
You do for sleep?

*Tru* Why? Do not married people use to sleep?

*Aur* Yes, yes Alas good innocence!

*Tru* They have a scurvy time of't if they do not,  
But we'll not be as other people are,  
We'll finde out some new handsome way of love,  
Some kind of way that few shall imitate,  
But all admire For 'tis a sordid thing  
That lust should dare t'insinuate it self  
Into the marriage-bed We'll get no children,  
The worst of men and women can do that  
Besides too, if our issue should be female,  
They would all learn to flatter and dissemble,  
They'd all deceive with promises and vows  
Some simple man, and then turn false and kill him  
Would they not do't *Aurelia*?

*Aur* Our sex is little beholding to you, Sir, I would your  
mother were alive to hear you But pray, Mr *Truman*, what  
shall we do when we are married?

*Tru* Why we'll live lovingly together  
Sometimes we'll sit and talk of excellent things,  
And laugh at all the nonsense of the world  
Sometimes we'll walk together into the fields  
Sometimes we'll pray and read, and sometimes eat,  
And sometimes sleep, and then at last we'll die,  
And go to heav'n together 'Twill be dainty

*Aur* We may do this, me thinks, and never marry for  
the business

*Tru* 'Tis true, we might do so  
But since our parents are resolv'd upon't,

## THE GUARDIAN

In such a trifle let 'um have their humour  
My father sent me here to complement,  
And keep a prating here, and play the fool  
I cannot do 't What should I do, *Aurelia* ?  
What do they use to say ?

*Aur* Sure, Sir, you knew, when you were a suitor to my  
cousin *Lucia*

*Tru* I, but those days are past, and I have now  
Forgot what manner of man a lover is  
I was one then, I'm sure on't O that *Lucia*,  
That *Lucia* was so wonderful a creature—  
There was a cheek, a lip, a nose, an eye !  
Did you observe her eye, *Aurelia* ?

*Aur* Yes, yes, Sir, you were wont to sit all day,  
And look upon the pretty babies in it

*Tru* It was as glorious as the eye of heav'n,  
Like the souls eye, dispers'd through ev'ry thing  
And then her hands ! her hands of liquid Ivory !  
Did she but touch her Lute (the pleasing'st harmony  
Then upon earth, when she her self was silent)  
The subtil motion of her flying fingers  
Taught Musick a new art, To take the sight  
As well as th'ear

*Aur* I, I, Sir, y'had best go look her out, and marry  
her

*Tru* Nay prithee be not angry, good *Aurelia*,  
I do not say she is more fair then thou art  
Yet if I did—No, but I will not say so  
Onely I strive to cherish the remembrance  
Of one I lov'd so well And, now I think on't,  
I'll beg a favour of you you'll laugh at me,  
I know, when you have heard me but I'll beg it  
Prithee be veil'd as *Lucia* was of late,  
Cast such a silken cloud upon thy beauty  
For this one day I'd fain marry you so  
'Tis an odde foolish humour, I confess  
But love and grief may be allow'd sometimes  
A little innocent folly

*Aur* Well, I'll obey your humour, pray walk in there,  
I'll onely dress my self, and wait upon you

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Tru* And we'll be married very privately  
None but our selves, it will be best, *Aurelia* *Exit*  
*Aur* Why here's a husband for a wench of clouts! May  
I never laugh again, if his company has not made me duller  
then Ale and butter'd cakes wou'd ha' done I marry him?  
the old men must excuse me I'll sooner chuse a fellow that  
lies bed-rid, and can do nothing a-nights but cough Well, if  
I don't teach 'um what 'tis to force a wench that has wit, may  
my husband beat me when I have one, and I sit still and cry  
I like this very well—It shall be so *Jane*, come hither, *Jane*

### Act. 5. Scæn. 3.

*Aurelia, Lucia*

*Aur* O *Jane*, that's well, little think you what good's  
towards you, 'tis that you have wisht for, I dare say, these five  
yeers, a good handsome husband What think you of young  
*Truman*?

*Luc* I think every thing  
That makes a man compleat, and his wife happie,  
The richest glories of a minde and body,  
And their not ill companion, Fortune too,  
Are reconcil'd and married all in him  
And I commend the wisdom of your stars,  
That joyn you two together

*Aur* Nay faith thou shalt e'en have him thy self for better  
or worse He's too handsome indeed, unless he could make  
better use of his beauty, for by my troth, wench, I'm afraid  
thou'lt finde thy pillow as good a bed-fellow

*Luc* I pray do not mock your servant

*Aur* Thou shalt see, *Jane*, I do not, come in, wench,  
and I'll tell thee all my plot *Exeunt*

## THE GUARDIAN

### Act. 5. Scæn. 4.

*Blade, Servant*

*Bla* Well, Sir, is the Cook doing according to my directions ?

*Serv* Yes, Sir, he's very hard at his business i'the kitchen h' has been a swearing and cursing at the scullions at least this hour, Sir

*Bla* 'Tis such an over-wasted Coxcomb, an other wedding dinner would make him a S *Laurence* bid him be sure the Venison be well season'd

*Serv* Troth, Sir, I dare not speak to him now, unless I put on the armor in the hall he had like to have spitted me next to a goose, for saying that he look'd like an ox that was roasted whole at S *Jame's* fayre

*Bla* You have invited all the guests to dinner you talk'd of ?

*Serv* Yes, Sir

*Bla* And the widdows round-headed kindred ?

*Serv* Yes, Sir

*Bla* They'l come i'their garded petticoats, will they not ? You should have bid 'um eat no porridge at home, to seem more mannerly here at dinner The widdow will be angry at their charges, but I'll please her at night Go bid the Butler look to his plate, and not be drunk till he sees it all in again Whose at the door there ?

### Act. 5. Scæn. 5.

*Blade, Dogrel, and Puny disguis'd*

*Serv* Faith, Sir, you know as well as I, some charitable beast come to be drest here Shall I call the Cook, Sir ?

*Dog* Why this is my house here, *John* ha ! ha ! little thought I to have seen my house in Fleet-street again Where's my brother *Blade* ?

*Bla* They call me Captain *Blade*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dog* Is this he *John*? Let me see (*reads*) A proper burly man, with a whiteish beard, a quick eye, and a nose inclining to red, 'tis true Save you good brother, you did not expect me here, did you brother? Stay let me see how many yeers ago is't since we went from home?

*Pun* 'Tis now just seven, Sir

*Dog* Seven! me think's I was here but yesterday How the what-d'ye-call-'um runs? What do ye call it?

*Pun* Time, Sir

*Dog* I, I, Time What was't I was saying? O, I was telling you brother, that I had quite forgot you was I not telling him so *John*?

*Bla* By my troth, Sir, we are both quits then, for I have forgot you too Why, you were dead five yeers ago

*Dog* Was I so? I ha' quite forgot it *John*, was I dead five yeers ago? My memory failes me very much of late

*Pun* We were worse then dead I'm sure, we were taken by a barbarous kind of Nation, and there made slaves these five yeers *John* quoth he! I was poor *John* indeed I'm sure they fed us three whole yeers with nothing but Acorns and water we lookt like wicker-bottles

*Dog* How, Sirrah? Did your Master look like a wicked boat-man? (*strikes him*) Nay I remember what you said we lookt like Did we look like what-d'ye-call-ums?

*Bla* Where did they take you prisoners?

*Dog* Nay ask *John*, he can tell you I warrant you 'Twas in—tell him, *John*, where it was

*Pun* In Guiny, Sir

*Bla* By what Country-men were you taken?

*Dog* Why they were call'd—I know not what they call'd 'um 'twas an odde kinde of name, but *John* can tell you

*Pun* 'Slife, who I, Sir? d'ye think I can remember all things?

*Dog* 'Tis in my book here, I remember well the name of any Country under the Sun

*Pun* I know their names, Sir, well enough, but I onely tri'd my Masters memory They're call'd Tartarians

*Dog* How say you? what were they?

*Pun* Tartarians, Sir

*Dog* I, I, these were the men

## THE GUARDIAN

*Bla* How, *John*! why all the world, man, lies between  
'um they live up i' the North

*Pun* The North?

*Bla* I, the very North, *John*

*Pun* That's true indeed but these were another nation of  
the Tartarians that liv'd by us

*Bla* Well, how escap'd you, *John*, at last?

*Pun* Why 'faith, Sir, to tell you the truth, for I love not to  
tell a lye, the Kings daughter fell in love with me, and for my  
sake there set us free My master has it all in his book, 'tis a  
fine story

*Bla* Strange! In what ship did you come back?

*Dog* What ship? why 'twas call'd—a thing that swims—  
How d'ye call it?

*Bla* What? the Mermaid?

*Dog* No, no, no, let me see—

*Bla* What? was't the Triton?

*Dog* No, no—it swims, I tell you

*Bla* The Dolphin?

*Dog* No, no—I have forgot what 'twas

*Bla* What say you, *John*?

*Pun* (Pox take him) I, Sir? O God, my Master, Sir,  
can tell as well as I

*Bla* He says he has forgot

*Pun* 'Tis his pleasure to say so, Sir he may say what he  
pleases (A plague upon him) You can't conceive the misery  
we have past, Sir

*Bla* Well, brother, I'll make bold to ask one question more  
of you Where did you leave your Will when you went  
away?

*Pun* 'Slife, now he's pos'd again

*Dog* I'll tell you presently, brother, let me see (*Reads*)  
Memorandum for my Will Left to my brother *Blade* the  
whole charge of my estate—hum—What did you ask me,  
brother?

*Bla* In what place you left your Will?

*Dog* I, that was it indeed, you're i' the right, 'twas the  
very thing you askt me, and yet see how quickly I forgot it  
My memory's short, alas, God help me

*Bla* This is no answer to my question, yet

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Dog* 'Tis true indeed What was your question, pray ?

*Bla* Where you left your Will

*Dog* Good lord ! I had forgot you askt me this, I had forgot, i' faithlaw, that I had you'll pardon my infirmity, I hope brother, for alas—alas—I ha' forgot what I was going to say to you, but I was a saying somthing, I am sure

*Pun* Did not you know us, *Will* ? prithee tell's true

*Serv* No, by this light why, you're grown as black as the chimney-stock

*Pun* That's the nature of the Country where we liv'd O the stories that I shall tell you ! And how does *Nell*, and little bonny *Bess* ? are they as merry grigs as e'er they were ?

*Serv* No, *Bess*, poor wench, is married to a Chandler, but she's true blue still, as right as my leg, I'll warrant you

*Dog* What is't, *John* ? what was I going to say, *John*, to my brother ?

*Pun* I know not, Sir, was't not about your daughter ?

*Dog* I, I, my daughter—What d'ye call her ?

*Pun* *Lucia*, Sir

*Dog* 'Tis true indeed, my daughter *Lucia*, brother

*Bla* Pray walk into the parlour, I'll come to you presently, and tell you all

*Dog* Well, *John*, put me in minde o' my daughter *Lucia* (A plague o' your Tartarians)

*Pun* (And o' your what-d'ye-call ums)

*Dog* ('Slife, Tartarians)

*Exeunt Dog Pun*

*Bla* If these be rogues, they are as impudent as Mountebanks and Juglers and if I finde 'um to be rogues, (as I see nothing yet to the contrary) how I will exercise my rogues ! The tyranny of a new Beadle over a beggar, shall be nothing to mine Come hither, *Will*, what think you of these two fellows ?

*Serv* 'Faith, Sir, I know not but if you think it be not my old Master, I'll beat 'um worse then the Tartarians did

*Bla* No, no, let's try 'um first Thou wast wont to be a very precious knave, and a great acter too, a very *Roscius* Didst not thou once act the Clown in *Musidorus* ?

*Serv* No, Sir, but I plaid the Bear there

*Bla* The Bear ? why that's a good part, th'art an acter then, I'll warrant thee The Bear's a well-pen'd part And



## THE GUARDIAN

you remember my brothers humour, don't you? They have almost hit it

*Serv* Yes, Sir, I know the shortness of my Masters memory, he would forget sometimes to pay me my wages till he was put in minde on't

*Bla* Well said I'll dress thee within in his own chamber, and all the servants shall acknowledge you But who shall do trusty *John*?

*Serv* O, *Ralph* the Butler, Sir, he's an old actor, Sir, h'has plaid a King he says I have heard him speak a Play *ex tempore* in the Buttry, Sir

*Bla* O *Ralph*, excellent *Ralph*, incomparable *Ralph*, *Ralph* against the world! Come away, *William*, I'll give you instructions within It must be done in the twinkling of an eye  
*Exeunt*

## Act. 5. Scæn. 6.

*Cutter, Tabytha, Boy*

*Cut* Now, Mistress *Tabytha Cutter*, let me kiss thee

*Tab* Pray God my mother be not angry

*Cut* Think not o' thy mother, Spouse, I tell thee, Spouse, thou shalt be a mother thy self, within these nine months

Come to my bed, my dear, my dear come to my bed

For the pleasant pain,

And the loss with gain,

Is the loss of a maidenhead

*Tab* Is that a Psalm, brother husband, that you sing?

*Cut* No, no, a short ejaculatory Sirrah boy, are the things within that I spoke for?

*Boy* Yes, Sir

*Cut* Go fetch 'um in  
Come, *Tabytha*, let's be merry Canst thou sing a catch,  
wench? O well said, Boy!

*Exit Boy*

*Enter boy with a hat and a  
feather, a broad band, a  
sword & a belt, & a perwig*

*Tab* What do you mean, brother husband?  
I hope you'll not turn roarer

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* What? do these cloathes befit Queen *Tabytha's* husband? this hat with a chimney-crown, and brims no broader then a moderate hat-band? Give me the Periwig, boy What? shall Empress *Tabytha's* husband go as if his head were scalded? or with the seam of a shirt for a band? Shall I walk without a sword, and not dare to quarrel i' the streets, and thrust men from the wall? Will the Fidlers be here presently, boy?

*Boy* Yes, Sir

*Tab* Pish, I can't abide these doings Are you mad? O lord! what will my mother say? There shall come no Fidlers here

*Cut* Be peaceable, gentle *Tabytha*, they will not bring the Organs with 'um I say be peaceable, [t]he vision bid me do thus Wilt thou resist the vision?

*Tab* An? these be your visions—Little did I think 'twere—Is this your religion and praying? Which of all the Prophets wore such a map about his head, or such a sheet about his neck? What shall I do? I am undone

*Cut* What shalt thou do? Why, thou shalt dance, and sing, and drink, and laugh, thou shalt go with thy breasts open, and thy hair braided, thou shalt put fine black stars upon thy face, and have great bobs for thy eais Nay, if thou dost begin to look rustily, I'll have thee paint thy face like the whore of Babylon

*Tab* O that ever I was born to see this day!

*Cut* What? dost thou weep, Queen *Dido*? Thou shalt have Sack to drive away thy sorrow Come hither, boy, fetch me a quart of Canary (*Exit boy*) Thou shalt see I'll be a loving husband to thee The vision, *Tabytha*, bid me give you drink we must obey these visions Sing, *Tabytha* Cry on your wedding-day? 'tis ominous

Come to my bed, my dear,

Come to my bed

For the pleasant pain—

*Enter boy with wine*

O art thou come, boy—Well said, fill a brimmer, nay fuller yet, yet a little fuller So Here's to the Lady-Spouse, to our good sport to night

*Tab* Drink it your self, if you will, I'll not touch it

*Cut* By this hand, thou shalt pledge me, seeing the vision

## THE GUARDIAN

said so Drink, or I'll take a Coach and carry thee to a Play  
immediately

*Tab* I can't abide— *(She drinks)*

*Cut* Why, this will clear thy heart, wench Sack, and an  
husband, wench, are both comfortable things Have at you  
again

*Tab* I'll pledge you no more, not I

*Cut* Here, take this glass, and take it off too, or else I'll  
swear an hundred oathes in a breathing-time Here—

*Tab* Well, you're the strangest man—

*Cut* Why this is right now Nay off with it So But  
the vision said that whatsoever we left of this same wine,  
would turn to poison straight There, here's to you, *Tabytha*,  
once again 'tis the visions will

*Tab* What? must I drink again, then? Well, I'll not  
resist You're such another brother-husband *(Drinks)*  
There's a whole one now—

Come to my bed, my dear,

Come to my bed—

How was't? 'Twas a pretty one

*Cut* O divine *Tabytha*! Here come the Fiddlers too  
Strike up, you rogues

*Tab* What? must we dance now? is not that the fashion?  
I could have danc'd the Coranto when I was a girl The  
Coranto's a curious dance

*Cut* We'll dance out the disease of the Tarantula but  
first we'll have a health to my pretty *Tabytha*

*Tab* I'll begin't my self Here, Duck, here's to all that  
love us

*Cut* A health, you eternal scrapers, sound a health Bravel-  
ly done, *Tabytha* what thinkst thou now o' thy mother?

*Tab* A fig for my mother, I'll be a mother my self  
Come, Duckling, shall we go home?

*Cut* Go home? the Bride and the Bridegroom go? We'll  
dance home Afore us, squeakers that way, and be hang'd  
So O brave Queen *Tabytha*! excellent Empress *Tabytha*!  
On, you rogues

*They go out dancing, with  
the musick before 'um*

ABRAHAM COWLEY

Act. 5. Scæn. 7.

*Blade, Dogrel, Puny*

*Dog* I must not be fob'd off thus about my daughter I remember not your excuse, but *John* can tell well enough, I warrant you

*Bla* I have told you the plain truth you'll not be angry, I hope

*Dog* I shall have cause to be angry, I fear Did not I leave her to his charge, *John*? Brother, I tell you—

*Bla* I must not answer, brother—

*Dog* I know you put me out, that I might forget what I said to you before remember, *John* I'll be as cunning as you're crafty remember, *John* How now? what's the matter?

*Enter servant*

*Serv* Ho, my old Master's come, he's lighted now at the door with his man *John* he's asking for you, he longs to see you my Master, my old Master

*Bla* This fellow's mad

*Serv* If you wo'n't believe me, go in and see, Sir he's not so much alter'd, but you'll quickly know him I knew him as soon as I saw him Pray, Sir, go in

*Exeunt Blade and servant*

*Bla* Why this is strange

*Pun* If this be true, what course shall we take, *Dogrel*? I begin to shake like a plum-tree-leaf

*Dog* We'll shift some way or other, I warrant you

*Pun* How, *Dogrel*? prithee how?

*Dog* Let the worst come, we can be but whipt, or burnt in the hand, at the most

*Pun* Ho, our best way will be to hang our selves—'Slife, here's *John*

# THE GUARDIAN

## Act. 5. Scæn. 8.

*Dogrel, Puny, John, two or three servants*

1 *Serv* Give me thy hand i'faith, boy is't possible that thou shouldst be alive still?

2 *Serv* Ha rogue! art thou come i'faith? I have a pottle o' Sack to welcome thee

3 *Serv* Why you'll not look upon your poor friends, *John* Give my thy golls, *John* How hast thou done this great while?

*John* I thank you all heartily for your love, thank you with all my heart-law What? my old bed-fellow *Robin*? how dost do? when shall we steal Apricocks again? d'ye remember, *Robin*?

2 *Serv* A murrain take you, you'll never forget your roguery

*Pun* A murrain take you all this was your plot, and be hang'd Would I were *Puny* the Wit again

*Dog* Accursed Fate—

3 *Serv* Come, *John*, let's go to the Buttry and be merry *Ralph* longs to see you, I'm sure

*John* And how does *Ralph*? good honest *Ralph*? That *Ralph*'s as honest a fellow, though I say 't my self, I love him with all my heart-law, that I do, and there's no love lost, I dare say for him

2 *Serv* Come, my masters, will you go in? I'll prevail with the Cook for a slice or two of Beef, and we'll have a cup of Stingo, the best in the cellar

*John* Well said, steel to the back still, that was your word, you know My master's coming in go, I'll follow you straight

1 *Serv* Make haste, good *John*, for I can't stay

*Exeunt Servants*

*John* Here's a company of as honest fellows as a man would wish to live i' the house withal, all, no man excepted

*Dog* Would I were out of the house, as honest as they are Here they come, *John*

*Pun* *John*, quoth he, with a pox

ABRAHAM COWLEY

Act. 5. Scæn. 9.

*Dogrel, Puny, John, Blade, William*

*Bla* Me thinks you're not return'd, Sir,  
But born to us anew, and I could wish  
My tongue were not more niggardly then my heart  
In giving you a welcom

*Will* Thank you good biother Truly we ha' past  
through many dangers, my man shall tell you all, I'm old  
and crazy, and forget these things *(Enter Widow*

*Bla* Pox on't, the Widow's come already, keep 'um here,  
*John*, till I come back O are you here sweet-heart ?

*Wid* Who have you yonder, I pray ?

*Bla* O, you should not ha' seen 'um yet, they are Maskers

*Wid* Not vagrant players, I hope ?

*Bla* No, no, they can onely tumble, and dance upon the  
rope, you shall see 'um after dinner Let's away sweet-heart,  
the Parson stays for us, he has blown his fingers this hour

*(Exeunt Blade and the Widow*

*Dog* I'm glad the Captain's gone, now will I sneak away,  
like one that has stolen a silver-spoone

*Pun* I'll be your man and follow you

*Wil* Who are these *John* ? By your leave, Sir, would  
you speak with any here ?

*Dog* The Captain, Sir But I'll take some other time to  
wait on him, my occasions call me now

*Wil* Nay, pray, Sir, stay Whom did you say you would  
speak withall ?

*Dog* The Captain, Sir But another time will serve I  
ha' some haste of business

*Will* Whom would he speak with, *John* ? I forget still

*Job* The Captain Sir

*Will* Captain ? What Captain Sir ?

*Dog* Your brother I suppose he is

*Will* 'Tis true indeed, I had forgot that my brother was a  
Captain I cry you mercy, Sir, he'll be here presently Are  
you an English-man, Sir ?

*Dog* Yes, Sir

## THE GUARDIAN

*Will* Where were you born I pray ?

*Dog* In London, Sir I must leave you—

*Will* In London ? y'are an English-man then I see, Sir  
Would you have spoke with me Sir ?

*Dog* No, with your brother, but my business with him  
requires not haste, and therefore—

*Will* You're not in haste you say, pray sit down then  
may I crave your name, Sir ?

*Dog* My name's not worth your knowled[g]e, Sir, but my  
mans name's *John*

*Pun* (If I be *John* any more I'll be hang'd) No my name's  
*Timothy*, Sir

*Will* Mr *John Timothy* ? Very well, Sir You seem to  
Be a Travellor

*Dog* We're newly come out of Affrick, and therefore have  
some business that requires us

*Will* Of Affrick ? Law you there now What Country  
pray ?

*Dog* *Prester John's* Country Fare you well, Sir, now

*Will* Marry God forbid What come from *Prester John*,  
and we not drink a cup of Sack together ?

*Dog* (What shall I do ?) Friend, shall I trouble you to  
shew me where your house of office is ?

*Will* You'll stay here Mr —what's your name, pray ?

*Pun* *Timothy*, Sir

*Will* Gods me, 'tis true indeed Mr *John Timothy*

*Pun* I'll only make water, and come to you

*Joh* The door, Sir, is lockt, the Captain has lockt us all in  
here, if you'll be pleas'd to stay, Sir, till he comes—

*Dog* (I'd as live stay to meet the Devil, or a Sargeant )

*Pun* (Would I were hid like maggot in a pescod, we shall  
be abused I see, oh, oh, oh,)

*Joh* What makes you quake so, Sir ?

*Pun* Nothing, onely I have an extream list to make water  
'Tis nothing else by this light

*Will* My brother would not have you gone it seems  
Your names Mr *John Timothy*, is it ?

*Dog* No, that's my mans name

*Will* O, your mans name, 'tis true, 'tis ve[r]y true indeed,  
that's your man's name You'll pardon me, Sir ?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Joh* Pray, friend, do you know the great City call'd Aster-vadil, where my name-sake *Priester-John* keeps his Court ?

*Pun* Know't ? I, very well, I have liv'd there a great while, I have cause to know't

*Joh* Ther's a brave Castle of three miles long

*Pun* I, and many stately building too

*Joh* The noble mens houses are all built of Marble

*Pun* They make indeed a glorious show I ha' seen 'um

*Joh* It may be so But to my knowledg, friend, there is no such City there

*Pun* It may be the names are alter'd since I was there (Here's the Captain, I'll sneak behind the hangings)

### Act. 5. Scæn. 10.

*Dogrel, Puny, William, John, Blade, Widow*

*Bla* I like this Person well, h' has made short work on't, he had appointed sure some mee[t]ing at an Ale-house Welcome wife, welcome home now But I ha' two brethren which you must know

*Wid* Marry, Heav'ns foresheild, Sir

*Bla* Brethren in God sweet-heart, no otherwise Come hither Guiny brother, what say you ?

*Will* This Gentleman, Brother, has stay'd for you here, pray use him kindly, he's a Traveller where did you say you travell'd, Sir ?

*Bla* O yes ! How do you, brother ?

*Dog* I your brother ? what d'ye mean ?

*Bla* Why, are not you my brother *Blade* that was taken captive by the Tartars ? Ha !

*Dog* You're merrily dispos'd, Sir I your brother ! I taken captive by the Tartars ! Ha, ha, ha ! I understand not your meaning, Sir

*Bla* What an impudent slave's this ! Sirrah monster, didst not thou come with thy man *John* ?

*Dog* I, my man *John* ? here's no such fellow here, you see how you're mistaken, Sir ! you mean some other man This is the strangest humour



## THE GUARDIAN

*Bla* Sirrah, dost thou see this fist? dost thou see this foot?  
I'll wear these out upon thee—

*Dog* Hold, pray Sir, hold I remember now indeed that I was *Blade* the Merchant, but I had quite forgot it You must pardon me, my memory's very weak

*Bla* I like the humour But I must know, Sir, who you are, now you ha' left being my brother

*Dog* Who, I? don't you know me? I'm *Dogrel* the Poet, and *Puny* was my man *John* Lord that you should not know me all this while! not know Poet *Dogrel*!

Why I intended here this merry play,  
To solemnize your nuptial-day

*Wid* O thank you, M *Dogrel*, Can you dance upon the ropes, and tumble? Truly I never knew it before, not I

*Bla* Where's that fool, *Puny*? Is he slipt away?

*Pun* (He was wise enough to do so, I'll warrant you)

*Bla* I will beat him so, that he shall not finde a similitude for himself As for you, *Dogrel*, because you came off pretty handsomely, with the best at the last, like an Epigram, I may chance to pardon you, but upon this condition, that you make no Epithalamiums upon my marriage

Well said, *Will*, bravely done, *Will* I' faith thou shalt ha' two laces more to thy Livery, for doing this so well I told thee, *Will*, what 'twas to have acted the Bear in *Musidorus* And *Ralph* was a brave *John* too—

*He pulls  
off his mens  
disguises*

*Dog* How's this? I plainly see I'm an Ass then 'twas this damn'd *Puny*'s fearfulness spoil'd all

*Pun* (A pox o' this coward *Dogrel* I thought they were not the right ones)

*Bla* I see my Players had more wit then my Poet Here's something for you to drink Go in now this is your Cue of *Exit*, and see all things there in a readiness

*Will* Nay, let the Master go first Follow me, *John*  
*Exeunt Will and Ralph*

*Wid* What, husband? Ha' you giv'n 'um any thing? Indeed, Love, you're too lavish

*Dog* 'Twas very wittily put off o' me, howsoever

ABRAHAM COWLEY

Act. 5. Scæn. II.

*Blade, Widow, Dogrel, Puny, Cutter, and Tabytha,  
with Fiddlers before 'um*

*Bla* How now ? what ha' we here ? another Puppet-play ?  
Any thing now but brothers, and I'm for 'um Who ? *Cutter* ?  
What's the matter, Poet ? Come, what device is this ? like one  
o' yours ?

*Cut* Stay at the door, ye sempiternal squeakers Come,  
Queen o' fame

*Tab* Lord, I'm so weary with dancing as passes Yonder's  
my mother Oh mother ! what d'ye think I ha' been doing  
to day ?

*Wid* Why what, childe ?

*Tab* Nay nothing I have onely been married a little, and  
my husband and I ha' so danced it since !

*Cut* Brave *Tabytha* still ! Never be angry, Widow, you  
know where Marriages are made How now, Captain ? If I  
turn Tapster now, 'twill be happie for you for I shall be rich  
enough to trust you, Captain

*Wid* 'Twas Gods will, I sec, and therefore there's no  
resisting But what d'ye mean, son ? I hope you'll not turn  
swaggerer ?

*Cut* 'Tis for special reasons, gentle mother Why how  
now, *Dogrel* ? M *Blade* the Merchant looks as if he were  
broke he has turn'd away his servant too

*Tab* Who 's that ? M *Dogrel* i' these Players clothes ?  
Can M *Dogrel* dance too, husband ?

*Bla* Prithee, *Cutter*, what hath exalted *Tabytha* thus ?

*Cut* What ? this good fortune she has got by me You  
know what a dull creature she was before, her soul was in her  
body, like butter in a hot cake, now she's as full of Spirits as  
Hell it self My counsel and two cups o' Sack, have wrought  
this miracle

## THE GUARDIAN

### Act. 5. Scæn. 12.

*To these, Truman Pater, Truman Filius, Lucia veil'd*

*Tru p* Well said! You are joynd then now, my blessing on you both, come in to your father *Blade* Nay, daughter *Aurelia*, off with your veil now Ha! Whom ha' you married here?

*Tru f* I know not, Sir She was *Aurelia* when we went to Church

*Bla* This is my daughters maid Where's the wench?  
*Ho! Aurelia?*

### Act. 5. Scæn. 13.

*To them, Aurelia*

*Aur* Here, Sir

*Bla* Here, Sir? Why do you make your husband lead your maid in thus?

*Aur* My husband, Sir? what's that?

*Bla* Why, huswife is not Mr *Truman* your husband?

*Aur* No, by my troth, Sir, I thank God

*Tru p* These are fine tricks, delicate, dainty tricks Sirrah, how duist you Sirrah?—and for your minion—marry come up, marry a Chamber-maid? Well, Captain, this was your plotting You said indeed you'd make a *tethron* o' me y' ha' don't indeed, I thank you, Captain *Blade*, 'tis well Out o' my sight, Sir, with your minion there, I say out o' my sight Ha! am I fool'd thus? I shall make some repent it, I hold a groate on't

*Bla* D'ye hear, Mr *Truman*—

*Tru p* Yes, Sir, I do hear, and I will not hear if it please me, Sir, but some body shall hear o' this Captain But, Captain, you're deceived, this is not a lawful marriage

*Luc* Pray, hear me all, for I shall tell those things That will appease your wrath, and move your wonder I've married *Truman*, and I will enjoy him,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And he will love me, I am sure he will,  
For I am *Lucia*, the much injur'd *Lucia*

*Omn* Ha!

*Luc* The habit of a servant I put on,  
That I might finde who 'twas I ought to pardon,  
For all the wrongs done to me I have found it,  
Cosen, you know I have, and I forgive 'um

*Aur* Then all my plots are spoil'd Pardon me, Cousin  
And, Mr *Truman*, know you have a wife  
That is as pure and innocent as the thoughts  
Of dying Saints? 'Twas I that with the veile  
Deceiv'd you in the Prison, it was I,  
Who in that veile contracted my self to *Puny*  
Forgive me both; I do confess I've wrong'd you,  
But Heav'n has seen you righted

*Tru* f O this blest hour!

What shall I say? I know thou art all goodness,  
But canst thou pardon, *Lucia*, that great sin,  
That high and mighty sin which I have done  
In doubting of thy faith? I fear thou canst not

*Luc* I do desire no more then that I may,  
Deserve your better opinion, Sir, hereafter  
And uncle for your poyson—

*Bla* Speak no more of it,  
I do confess it, Neece, and shall most willingly  
Surrender up the charge of your Estate  
It hath pleas'd Heav'n to restore me mine own  
By marriage with this Widow

*Tru* p Ha, ha, ha! To see how things are come about!  
I thought *Dick* would not be such a fool as to marry one that  
he knew not He knew her well enough, I'll warrant you  
How do you, Captain? I was somewhat rash I'm an old  
man, alas

*Bla* *Cutter*, and M *Dogrel*, you that sneak there,  
You're precious witnesses But no more o' that  
You have been to blame, *Aurelia* But 'tis past  
We want your husband here Where's *Puny*?

*Pun* (I'll venture out amongst 'um) *Enter Puny*  
Nay ne'er laugh at me, I know I look like a door without  
hinges A pox upon you, *Dogrel*, are you there?

## THE GUARDIAN

*Bla* What ? my son *John* ? d'ye know this Gentlewoman ?

*Aur* D'ye know this piece of gold, Sir, which you broke ?

*Pun* Hum ? Yes 'faith, 'tis the same thou art my *Cynthia*, wench, my *Endymion* we'll be married presently O for a witty Parson to marry us two Wits !

*Dog* 'Slife, one, two, three, i'faith four matches here at one time ! What accursed fortune's this ! there's three feasts lost they'll dine all together

*Pun* I will not kiss thee, my little magazine, till I have washt my face Ha, M *Dogrel*, hast thou got no Spouse too ?

*Dog* The thrice three Sisters are my wives

*Pun* Well, because thou art a Poet, and my Jews-trump and I are Wits, thou shalt eat and drink at my pavilion always

*Aur* You shall ha' wine and serge D'ye remember,  
*Dogrel* ?

*Dog* Thank you but I'll ne'er lye for you again

*Bla* Come, let's all in to dinner

## The Epilogue.

**T**He Play is done, great Prince, which needs must fear,  
Though you brought all your fathers mercies here,  
It may offend your Highness, and we've now  
Three hours done treason here, for ought we know  
But pow'r your Grace can above Nature give,  
It can give pow'r to make abortives live  
In which if our bold wishes should be crost,  
'Tis but the life of one poor week that's lost  
Though it should fall beneath your present scorn,  
It could not die sooner then it was born

FINIS

A  
PROPOSITION  
For the  
ADVANCEMENT  
Of  
EXPERIMENTAL  
Philosophy.

---

By A. COWLEY.

---

[*design*]

---

LONDON,

Printed by J. M. for Henry Herringman, and are to be  
sold at his Shop at the Sign of the *Blew-Anchor* in the  
Lower-Walk of the New-Exchange, 1661





*To the Honourable Society for the  
Advancement of Experimental  
Philosophy.*

THE Author of the following discourse, having since his going into *France* allowed me to make it publick, I thought I should do it most right by presenting it to Your Considerations, to the end that when it hath been fully examin'd by You, and receiv'd such Additions or Alterations as You shall think fit, the Design thereof may be promoted by Your recommending the Practice of it to the Nation I am,

*Your most humble Servant,*

P P

The Preface

ALL Knowledge must either be of God, or of his Creatures, that is, of Nature, the first is called from the Object, Divinity, the latter, Natural Philosophy, and is divided into the Contemplation of the Immediate or Mediate Creatures of God, that is, the Creatures of his Creature Man Of this latter kind are all Arts for the use of Humane Life, which are thus again divided Some are purely Humane, or made by Man alone, and as it were intirely spun out of himself, without relation to other Creatures, such are Grammar and Logick, to improve his Natural Qualities of Internal and External speech, as likewise Rhetorick and Politicks (or Law) to fulfill and exalt his Natural Inclination to Society Other are mixt, and are Mans Creatures no otherwise then by the Result which he effects by Conjunction and Application of the Creatures of God Of these parts of Philosophy that which treats of God Almighty (properly called Divinity) which is almost only to be sought out of his revealed will, and therefore requires only the diligent and pious study of that, and of the best Interpreters upon it, and that part which I call purely Humane, depending solely

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*upon Memory and Wit, that is, Reading and Invention, are both excellently well provided for by the Constitution of our Universities But the other two Parts, the Inquisition into the Nature of Gods Creatures, and the Application of them to Humane Uses (especially the latter) seem to be very slenderly provided for, or rather almost totally neglected, except onely some small assistances to Physick, and the Mathematicks And therefore the Founders of our Colledges have taken ample care to supply the Students with multitude of Books, and to appoint Tutors and frequent Exercises, the one to interpret, and the other to confirm their Reading, as also to afford them sufficient plenty and leisure for the opportunities of their private study, that the Beams which they receive by Lecture may be doubled by Reflections of their own Wit But towards the Observation and Application, as I said, of the Creatures themselves, they have allowed no Instruments, Materials, or Conveniences Partly, because the necessary expence thereof is much greater, then of the other, and partly from that idle and pernicious opinion which had long possess the World, that all things to be searcht in Nature, had been already found and discovered by the Ancients, and that it were a folly to travel about for that which others had before brought home to us And the great Importer of all Truths they took to be Aristotle, as if (as Macrobius speaks foolishly of Hippocrates) he could neither deceive nor be deceived, or as if there had been not only no Lies in him, but all Verities O true Philosophers in one sence! and contented with a very Little! Not that I would disparage the admirable Wit, and worthy labours of many of the Ancients, much less of Aristotle, the most eminent among them, but it were madness to imagine that the Cisterns of men should afford us as much, and as wholesome Waters, as the Fountains of Nature As we understand the manners of men by conversation among them, and not by reading Romances, the same is our case in the true Apprehension & Judgement of Things And no man can hope to make himself as rich by stealing out of others Trunks, as he might by opening and digging of new Mines If he conceive that all are already exhausted, let him consider that many lazily thought so hundred years ago, and yet nevertheless since that time whole Regions of Art have been discovered, which the Ancients as little dreamt of as they did of America There is yet many a Terra Incognita behind to exercise our diligence, and let us exercise it never so much, we shall leave work enough too for our Posterity*

## THE PREFACE

*This therefore being laid down as a certain Foundation, that we must not content our selves with that Inheritance of Knowledge which is left us by the labour and bounty of our Ancestors, but seek to improve those very grounds, and adde to them new and greater Purchases, it remains to be considered by what means we are most likely to attain the ends of this vertuous Covetousness*

*And certainly the solitary and unactive Contemplation of Nature, by the most ingenious Persons living, in their own private Studies, can never effect it Our Reasoning Faculty as well as Fancy, does but Dream, when it is not guided by sensible Objects We shall compound where Nature has divided, and divide where Nature has compounded, and create nothing but either Deformed Monsters, or at best pretty but impossible Mermaids 'Tis like Painting by Memory and Imagination which can never produce a Picture to the Life Many Persons of admirable abilities (if they had been wisely managed and profitably employed) have spent their whole time and diligence in commenting upon Aristotles Philosophy, who could never go beyond him, because their design was only to follow, not grasp, or lay hold on, or so much as touch Nature, because they catcht only at the shadow of her in their own Brains And therefore we see that for above a thousand years together nothing almost of Ornament or Advantage was added to the Uses of Humane Society, except only Guns and Printing, whereas since the Industry of Men has ventured to go abroad, out of Books and out of Themselves, and to work among Gods Creatures, instead of Playing among their Own, every age has abounded with excellent Inventions, and every year perhaps might do so, if a considerable number of select Persons were set apart, and well directed, and plentifully provided for the search of them But our Universities having been founded in those former times that I complain of, it is no wonder if they be defective in their Constitution as to this way of Learning, which was not then thought on*

*For the supplying of which Defect, it is humbly proposed to his Sacred Majesty, his most Honourable Parliament, and Privy Council, and to all such of his Subjects as are willing and able to contribute any thing towards the advancement of real and useful Learning, that by their Authority, Encouragement, Patronage, and Bounty, a Philosophical Colledge may be erected, after this ensuing, or some such like Model*

## *The Colledge*

**T**Hat the Philosophical Colledge be scituated within one, two, or (at farthest) three miles of *Lond[o]n*, and, if it be possible to find that convenience, upon the side of the River, or very near it

That the Revenue of this Colledge amount to four thousand pounds a year

That the Company received into it be as follows

1 Twenty Philosophers or Professors 2 Sixteen young Scholars, Servants to the Professors 3 A Chaplain 4 A Bailly for the Revenue 5 A Manciple or Purveyour for the provisions of the House 6 Two Gardeneis 7 A Master-Cook 8 An Under-Cook 9 A Butler 10 An Under-Butler 11 A Chirurgeon 12 Two Lungs, or Chymical Servants 13 A Library-keeper who is likewise to be Apothecary, Druggist, and Keeper of Instruments, Engines, &c 14 An Officer to feed and take care of all Beasts, Fowl, &c kept by the Colledge 15 A Groom of the Stable 16 A Messenger to send up and down for all uses of the Colledge 17 Four old Women, to tend the Chambeis, keep the House clean, and such like services

That the annual allowance for this Company be as follows

1 To every Professor, and to the Chaplain, one hundred and twenty Pounds 2 To the sixteen Scholars 20<sup>l</sup> a piece, 10<sup>l</sup> for their diet, and 10<sup>l</sup> for their Entertainment 3 To the Bailly 30<sup>l</sup> besides allowance for his Journeys 4 To the Purveyour or Manciple thirty pounds 5 To each of the Gardeners twenty Pounds 6 To the Master-Cook twenty Pounds 7 To the Under-Cook four Pounds 8 To the Butler ten Pounds 9 To the Under-Butler four Pounds 10 To the Chirurgeon thirty Pounds 11 To the Library-Keeper thirty Pounds 12 To each of the Lungs twelve Pounds 13 To the Keeper of the Beasts six Pounds 14 To the Groom five Pounds 15 To the Messenger twelve Pounds 16 To the four necessary Women ten Pounds For the Manciples Table at which all the Servants of the

## THE COLLEDGE

House are to eat, except the Scholars, one hundred sixty Pounds For 3 Horses for the Service of the Colledge, thirty Pounds

All which amounts to three thousand two hundred eighty five Pounds So that there remains for keeping of the House and Gardens, and Operatories, and Instruments, and Animals, and Experiments of all sorts, and all other expences, seven hundred & fifteen Pounds

Which were a very inconsiderable sum for the great uses to which it is designed, but that I conceive the Industry of the Colledge will in a short time so enrich it self as to get a far better Stock for the advance and enlargement of the work when it is once begun, neither is the continuance of particular mens liberality to be despaired of, when it shall be encouraged by the sight of that publick benefit which will accrue to all Mankind, and chiefly to our Nation, by this Foundation Something likewise will arise from Leases and other Casualties, that nothing of which may be diverted to the private gain of the Professors, or any other use besides that of the search of Nature, and by it the general good of the world, and that care may be taken for the certain performance of all things ordained by the Institution, as likewise for the protection and encouragement of the Company, it is proposed

That some Person of Eminent Quality, a Lover of solid Learning, and no Stranger in it, be chosen Chancellour or President of the Colledge, and that eight Governours more, men qualified in the like manner, be joyned with him, two of which shall yearly be appointed Visitors of the Colledge, and receive an exact account of all expences even to the smallest, and of the true estate of their publick Treasure, under the hands and oaths of the Professors Resident

That the choice of the Professors in any vacancy belong to the Chancellour and the Governours, but that the Professors (who are likeliest to know what men of the Nation are most proper for the duties of their Society) direct their choice by recommending two or three persons to them at every Election And that if any learned Person within his Majesties Dominions discover or eminently improve any useful kind of knowledge, he may upon that ground for his reward and the encouragement of others, be prefer'd, if he pretend to the place, before any body else

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

That the Governours have power to turn out any Professor who shall be proved to be either scandalous or unprofitable to the Society

That the Colledge be built after this, or some such manner That it consist of three fair Quadiangular Courts, and three large grounds, enclosed with good walls behind them That the first Court be built with a fair Cloyster, and the Professors Lodgings or rather little Houses, four on each side at some distance from one another, and with little Gardens behind them, just after the manner of the *Chartreux* beyond Sea That the inside of the Cloyster be lined with a Gravel-walk, and that walk with a row of Trees, and that in the middle there be a Parterre of Flowers, and a Fountain

That the second Quadrangle just behind the first, be so contrived, as to contain these parts 1 A Chappel 2 A Hall with two long Tables on each side for the Scholars and Officers of the House to eat at, and with a Pulpit and Forms at the end for the publick Lectures 3 A large and pleasant Dining-Room within the Hall for the Professors to eat in, and to hold their Assemblies and Conferences 4 A publick School-house 5 A Library 6 A Gallery to walk in, adorned with the Pictures or Statues of all the Inventors of any thing useful to Humane Life, as Printing, Guns, *America*, &c and of late in Anatomy, the Circulation of the Blood, the Milky Veins, and such like discoveries in any Art, with short Elogies under the Portraictures As likewise the Figures of all sorts of Creatures, and the stuffed skins of as many strange Animals as can be gotten 7 An Anatomy Chamber adorned with Skeletons and Anatomical Pictures, and prepared with all conveniences for Dissection 8 A Chamber for all manner of Druggs, and Apothecaries Materials 9 A Mathematical Chamber furnisht with all sorts of Mathematical Instruments, being an Appendix to the Library 10 Lodgings for the Chaplain, Chirurgion, Library-Keeper and Purveyour, near the Chappel, Anatomy Chamber, Library and Hall

That the third Court be on one side of these, very large, but meanly built, being designed only for use and not for beauty too, as the others That it contain the Kitchen, Butteries, Brew-house, Bake-house, Dairy, Lardiy, Stables, &c and especially great Laboratories for Chymical Operations, and Lodgings for the Under-servants

## THE COLLEDGE

That behind the second Court be placed the Garden, containing all sorts of Plants that our Soil will bear, and at the end a little House of pleasure, a Lodge for the Gardener, and a Grove of Trees cut out into Walks

That the second enclosed ground be a Garden, destined only to the tryal of all manner of Experiments concerning Plants, as their Melioration, Acceleration, Retardation, Conservation, Composition, Transmutation, Coloration, or whatsoever else can be produced by Art either for use or curiosity, with a Lodge in it for the Gardener

That the third Ground be employed in convenient Receptacles for all sorts of Creatures which the Professors shall judge necessary for their more exact search into the nature of Animals, and the improvement of their Uses to us

That there be likewise built in some place of the Colledge where it may serve most for Ornament of the whole, a very high Tower for observation of Celestial Bodies, adorned with all sorts of Dyals and such like Curiosities, and that there be very deep Vaults made under ground, for Experiments most proper to such places, which will be undoubtedly very many

Much might be added, but truly I am afraid this is too much already for the charity or generosity of this age to extend to, and we do not design this after the Model of *Solomons* House in my Lord *Bacon* (which is a Project for Experiments that can never be Experimented) but propose it within such bounds of Expence as have often been exceeded by the Buildings of private Citizens

### *Of the Professors, Scholars, Chaplain, and other Officers*

THat of the twenty Professors four be always travelling beyond Seas, and sixteen always Resident, unless by permission upon extraordinary occasions, and every one so absent, leaving a Deputy behind him to supply his Duties

That the four Professors Itinerant be assigned to the four parts of the World, *Europe, Asia, Afrique, and America*, there

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

to reside three years at least, and to give a constant account of all things that belong to the Learning, and especially Natural Experimental Philosophy of those parts

That the expence of all Dispatches, and all Books, Simples, Animals, Stones, Metals, Minerals, &c. and all curiosities whatsoever, natural or artificial, sent by them to the Colledge, shall be defrayed out of the Treasury, and an additional allowance (above the 120<sup>l</sup>) made to them as soon as the Colledges Revenue shall be improved

That at their going abroad they shall take a solemn Oath never to write any thing to the Colledge, but what after very diligent Examination, they shall fully believe to be true, and to confess and recant it as soon as they find themselves in an Errour

That the sixteen Professors Resident shall be bound to study and teach all sorts of Natural, Experimental Philosophy, to consist of the Mathematicks, Mechanicks, Medicine, Anatomy, Chymistry, the History of Animals, Plants, Minerals, Elements, &c. Agriculture, Architecture, Art Military, Navigation, Gardening, The Mysteries of all Trades, and Improvement of them, The Façture of all Merchandizes, all Natural Magick or Divination, and briefly all things contained in the Catalogue of Natural Histories annexed to My Lord *Bacon's Organon*

That once a day from *Easter* till *Michaelmas*, and twice a week from *Michaelmas* to *Easter*, at the hours in the afternoon most convenient for Auditors from *London* according to the time of the year, there shall be a Lecture read in the Hall, upon such parts of Natural Experimental Philosophy, as the Professors shall agree on among themselves, and as each of them shall be able to perform usefully and honourably

That two of the Professors by daily, weekly, or monethly turns shall teach the publick Schools according to the Rules hereafter prescribed

That all the Professors shall be equal in all respects (except precedency, choice of Lodging, and such like priviledges, which shall belong to Seniority in the Colledge) and that all shall be Masters and Treasurers by annual turns, which two Officers for the time being shall take place of all the rest, and shall be *Arbitri duarum Mensarum*



## OF THE PROFESSORS, ETC

That the Master shall command all the Officers of the Colledge, appoint Assemblies or Conferences upon occasion, and preside in them with a double voice, and in his absence the Treasurer, whose business is to receive and disburse all moneys by the Masters order in writing, (if it be an extraordinary) after consent of the other Professors

That all the Professors shall sup together in the Parlour within the Hall every night, and shall dine there twice a week (to wit *Sundays* and *Thursdays*) at two round Tables for the convenience of discourse, which shall be for the most part of such matters as may improve their Studies and Professions, and to keep them from falling into loose or unprofitable talk shall be the duty of the two *Arbitri Mensarum*, who may likewise command any of the Servant-Scholars to read to them what he shall think fit, whilst they are at table That it shall belong likewise to the said *Arbitri Mensarum* only, to invite Strangers, which they shall rarely do, unless they be men of Learning or great Parts, and shall not invite above two at a time to one table, nothing being more vain and unfruitful then numerous Meetings of Acquaintance

That the Professors Resident shall allow the Colledge twenty Pounds a year for their Diet, whether they continue there all the time or not

That they shall have once a week an Assembly or Conference concerning the Affairs of the Colledge and the progress of their Experimental Philosophy

That if any one find out any thing which he conceives to be of consequence, he shall communicate it to the Assembly to be examined, experimented, approved or rejected

That if any one be Author of an Invention that may bring in profit, the third part of it shall belong to the Inventor, and the two other to the Society, and besides if the thing be very considerable, his Statue or Picture with an Elogy under it, shall be placed in the Gallery, and made a Denison of that Corporation of famous Men

That all the Professors shall be always assigned to some particular Inquisition (besides the ordinary course of their Studies) of which they shall give an account to the Assembly, so that by this means there may be every day some operation or other made in all the Arts, as Chymistry, Anatomy, Me-

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

chanicks, and the like, and that the Colledge shall furnish for the charge of the operation

That there shall be kept a Register under lock and key, and not to be seen but by the Professors, of all the Experiments that succeed, signed by the persons who made the tryall

That the popular and received Errours in Experimental Philosophy (with which, like Weeds in a neglected Garden it is now almost all overgrown) shall be evinced by tryal, and taken notice of in the publick Lectures, that they may no longer abuse the credulous, and beget new ones by consequence or similitude

That every third year (after the full settlement of the Foundation) the Colledge shall give an account in Print, in proper and ancient Latine, of the fruits of their triennial Industry

That every Professor Resident shall have his Scholar to wait upon him in his Chamber and at Table, whom he shall be obliged to breed up in Natural Philosophy, and render an account of his progress to the Assembly, from whose Election he received him, and therefore is responsible to it, both for the care of his Education, and the just and civil usage of him

That the Scholar shall understand Latine very well, and be moderately initiated in the Greek before he be capable of being chosen into the Service, and that he shall not remain in it above seven years

That his Lodging shall be with the Professor whom he serves

That no Professor shall be a married man, or a Divine, or Lawyer in practice, only Physick he may be allowed to prescribe, because the study of that Art is a great part of the duty of his place, and the duty of that is so great, that it will not suffer him to lose much time in mercenary practice

That the Professors shall in the Colledge wear the habit of ordinary Masters of Art in the Universities, or of Doctors, if any of them be so

That they shall all keep an inviolable and exemplary friendship with one another, and that the Assembly shall lay a considerable pecuniary mulct upon any one who shall be proved to have entered so far into a quarrel as to give uncivil Language to

## OF THE PROFESSORS, ETC

his Brother-Professor, and that the perseverance in any enmity shall be punish'd by the Governours with expulsion

That the Chaplain shall eat at the Masters Table, (paying his twenty pounds a year as the others do) and that he shall read Prayers once a day at least, a little before Supper-time, that he shall preach in the Chappel every *Sunday* Morning, and Catechize in the After-noon the Scholars and the School-boys, that he shall every moneth administer the Holy Sacrament, that he shall not trouble himself and his Auditors with the Controversies of Divinity, but only teach God in his just Commandments, and in his wonderful Works

### *The Sch[ool]*

**T**Hat the School may be built so as to contain about two hundred Boys

That it be divided into four Classes, not as others are ordinarily into six or seven, because we suppose that the Children sent hither to be initiated in Things as well as Words, ought to have past the two or three first, and to have attained the age of about thirteen years, being already we[l]l advanced in the Latine Grammar, and some Authors

That none, though never so rich, shall pay any thing for their teaching, and that if any Professor shall be convicted to have taken any money in consideration of his pains in the School, he shall be expelled with ignominie by the Governours, but if any persons of great estate and quality, finding their Sons much better Proficients in Learning here, then Boys of the same age commonly are at other Schools, shall not think fit to receive an obligation of so near concernment without returning some marks of acknowledgement, they may, if they please (for nothing is to be demanded) bestow some little rarity or curiosity upon the Society in recompence of their trouble

And because it is deplorable to consider the loss which Children make of their time at most Schools, employing, or rather casting away six or seven years in the learning of words only, and that too very imperfectly

That a Method be here established for the infusing Knowledge and Language at the same time into them, and that this

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

may be their Apprenticeship in Natural Philosophy This we conceive may be done, by breeding them up in Authors, or pieces of Authors, who treat of some parts of Nature, and who may be understood with as much ease and pleasure, as those which are commonly taught, Such are in Latine *Varro*, *Cato*, *Columella*, *Pliny*, part of *Celsus*, and of *Seneca*, *Cicero de Divinatione*, *de Naturâ Deorum*, and several scattered pieces, *Virgil's Georgicks*, *Grotius*, *Ne[m]esius*, *Manilius*, and because the truth is we want good Poets (I mean we have but few) who have purposely treated of solid and learned, that is, Natural Matters (the most part indulging to the weakness of the world, and feeding it either with the follies of Love, or with the Fables of gods and Heroes) we conceive that one Book ought to be compiled of all the scattered little parcels among the ancient Poets that might serve for the advancement of Natural Science, and which would make no small or unuseful or unpleasant Volum[e] To this we would have added the Morals and Rhetoricks of *Cicero*, and the Institutions of *Quintilian*, and for the Comœdians, from whom almost all that necessary part of common discourse, and all the most intimate proprieties of the Language are drawn, we conceive the Boys may be made Masters of them, as a part of their Recreation and not of their task, if once a moneth, or at least once in two, they act one of *Terences* Comœdies, and afterwards (the most advanced) some of *Plautus* his, and this is for many reasons one of the best exercises they can be enjoyed, and most innocent pleasures they can be allowed As for the Greek Authors, they may study *Nuander*, *Oppianus* (whom *Scaliger* does not doubt to prefer above *Homer* himself, and place next to his adored *Virgil*) *Aristotles* History of Animals, and other parts, *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* of Plants, and a Collection made out of several both Poets and other Grecian Writers For the Morals and Rhetorick *Aristotle* may suffice, or *Hermogenes* and *Longinus* be added for the latter, with the History of Animals they should be shewed Anatomy as a Divertisement, and made to know the Figures and Natures of those Creatures which are not common among us, disabusing them at the same time of those Errours which are universally admitted concerning many The same Method should be used to make them acquainted with all Plants, and to this must be added a little of the ancient and modern Geography, the under-

## THE SCHOOL

standing of the Globes, and the Principles of Geometry and Astronomy They should likewise use to declaim in Latine and English, as the Romans did in Greek and Latine, and in all this travel be rather led on by familiarity, encouragement, and emulation, then driven by severity, punishment, and terroure Upon Festivals and playtimes they should exercise themselves in the Fields by riding, leaping, fencing, mustering and training after the manner of Souldiers, &c and to prevent all dangers and all disorder, there should always be two of the Scholars with them to be as witnesses and directors of their actions, In foul weather it would not be amiss for them to learn to dance, that is, to learn just so much (for all beyond is superfluous, if not worse) as may give them a graceful comportment of their bodies

Upon *Sundays*, and all days of Devotion, they are to be a part of the Chaplains Province

That for all these ends the Colledge so order it, as that there may be some convenient & pleasant Houses thereabouts, kept by religious, discreet, and careful persons, for the lodging and boarding of young Scholais, that they have a constant eye over them to see that they be bred up there piously, cleanly, and plentifully, according to the proportion of their parents expences

And that the Colledge, when it shall please God either by their own industry and success, or by the benevolence of Patrons, to enrich them so far, as that it may come to their turn and duty to be charitable to others, shall at their own charges erect and maintain some House or Houses for the Entertainment of such poor mens Sons whose good Natural Parts may promise either Use or Ornament to the Commonwealth, during the time of their abode at School, and shall take care that it shall be done with the same conveniences as are enjoyed even by rich mens Children (though they maintain the fewer for that cause) there being nothing of eminent and illustrious to be expected from a low, sordid, and Hospital-like Education

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## *Conclusion*

IF I be not much abused by a natural fondness to my own Conceptions (that *στοργή* of the Greeks, which no other Language has a proper word for) there was never any Project thought upon, which deserves to meet with so few Adversaries as this, for who can without impudent folly oppose the establishment of twenty well selected persons in such a condition of Life, that their whole business and sole profession may be to study the improvement and advantage of all other Professions, from that of the highest General even to the lowest Artisan? Who shall be obliged to employ their whole time, wit, learning, and industry, to these four, the most useful that can be imagined, and to no other Ends, first, to weigh, examine, and prove all things of Nature delivered to us by former ages, to detect, explode, and strike a censure through all false Monies with which the world has been paid and cheated so long, and (as I may say) to set the mark of the Colledge upon all true Coins that they may pass hereafter without any farther Tryal Secondly, to recover the lost Inventions, and, as it were, Drown'd Lands of the Ancients Thirdly, to improve all Arts which we now have, And lastly, to discover others which we yet have not And who shall besides all this (as a Benefit by the by) give the best Education in the world (purely *gratis*) to as many mens Children as shall think fit to make use of the Obligation Neither does it at all check or interfere with any parties in State or Religion, but is indifferently to be embraced by all Differences in opinion, and can hardly be conceived capable (as many good Institutions have done) even of Degeneration into any thing harmful So that, all things considered, I will suppose this Proposition shall encounter with no Enemies, the only Question is, whether it will find Friends enough to carry it on from Discourse and Design to Reality and Effect, the necessary Expences of the Beginning (for it will maintain it self well enough afterwards) being so great (though I have set them as low as is possible in order to so vast a work) that it may seem hopeless to raise such a sum out of those few dead Reliques of Humane Charity and Publick Generosity which are yet remaining in the World

FINIS

CUTTER  
OF  
COLEMAN-STREET.  
A COMEDY.

---

The Scene *LONDON*,  
in the year 1658

---

Written by  
ABRAHAM COWLEY.

---

*LONDON*,

Printed for *Henry Herringman* at the Sign of the  
*Anchor* in the Lower walk in the New-Exchange  
*Anno Dom 1663*





## PREFACE

A Comedy, called the Guardian, and made by me when I was very Young, was Acted formerly at Camebridge, and several times after privately during the troubles, as I am told, with good approbation, as it has been lately too at Dublin There being many things in it which I disliked, and finding my self for some dayes idle, and alone in the Countrey, I fell upon the changing of it almost wholly, as now it is, and as it was play'd since at his Royal Highness's Theatre under this New name It met at the first representation with no favourable reception, and I think there was something of Faction against it, by the early appearance of some men's disapprobation before they had seen enough of it to build their dislike upon their Judgment Afterwards it got some ground, and found Friends as well as Adversarys In which condition I should willingly let it dye, if the main imputations under which it suffered, had been shot only against my Wit or Art in these matters, and not directed against the tenderest parts of human reputation, good Nature, good Manners, and Piety it self The first clamour which some malicious persons raised, and made a great noise with, was, That it was a piece intended for abuse and Satyre against the Kings party Good God! Against the Kings party? After having served it twenty years during all the time of their misfortunes and afflictions, I must be a very rash and imprudent person if I chose out that of their Restitution to begin a Quarrel with them I must be too much a Madman to be trusted with such an Edg'd Tool as Comedy But first, why should either the whole party (as it was once distinguisht by that name, which I hope is abolisht now by Universal Loyalty) or any man of virtue or honour in it, believe themselves injured or at all concerned, by the representation of the faults and follies of a few who in the General division of the Nation had crowded in among them? In all mixt numbers (which is the case of Parties) nay, in the most entire and continued Bodies there are often some degenerate and corrupted parts, which may be cast away from that, and even cut off from this Unity, without any infection of scandal to the remaining Body The Church of Rome with all her arrogance, and her wide pretences of certainty in all Truths, and exemption from all Errors, does not clap on this enchanted Armour of Infallibility upon all her particular Subjects, nor is offended at the reproof even of her greatest Doctors We are not,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*I hope, become such Puritans our selves as to assume the Name of the Congregation of the Spotless It is hard for any Party to be so Ill as that no Good, Impossible to be so Good as that no Ill should be found among them And it has been the perpetual privilege of Satyre and Comedy to pluck their vices and follies though not their Persons out of the Sanctuary of any Title A Cowardly ranting Souldier, an Ignorant Charlatanical Doctor, a foolish Cheating Lawyer, a silly Pedantical Scholar, have alwayes been, and still are the Principal Subjects of all Comedy, without any scandal given to those Honourable Professions, or ever taken by their severest Professors, And, if any good Physician or Divine should be offended with me here for inveighing against a Quack, or for finding Deacon Soaker too often in the Buttery, my respect and reverence to their callings would make me troubled at their displeasure, but I could not abstain from taking them for very Cholerique and Quarrelsome persons What does this therefore amount to, if it were true which is objected? But it is far from being so, for the representation of two Sharks about the Town (fellows merry and Ingenious enough, and therefore admitted into better companies than they deserve, yet withall too very scoundrels, which is no unfrequent Character at London) the representation I say of these as Pretended Officers of the Royal Army, was made for no other purpose but to show the World, that the vices and extravagancies imputed vulgarly to the Cavaliers, were really committed by Aliens who only usurped that name, and endeavoured to cover the reproach of their Indigency or Infamy of their Actions with so honourable a Title So that the business was not here to correct or cut off any natural branches, though never so corrupted or Luxuriant, but to separate and cast away that vermine which by sticking so close to them had done great and considerable prejudice both to the Beauty and Fertility of the Tree, And this is as plainly said, and as often inculcated as if one should write round about a Signe, This is a Dog, this is a Dog, out of over-much caution lest some might happen to mistake it for a Lyon, Therefore when this Calumny could not hold (for the case is cleer, and will take no colour) Some others sought out a subtler hint to traduce me upon the same score, and were angry that the person whom I made a true Gentleman, and one both of considerable Quality and Sufferings in the Royal party, should not have a fair and noble Character throughout, but should submit in his great extremities to wrong his Niece for his own Relief This is a refined*

## PREFACE

exception, such as I little foresaw, nor should with the dulness of my usual Charity, have found out against another man in twenty years. The truth is, I did not intend the Character of a Hero, one of exemplary virtue, and as Homer often terms such men, Unblameable, but an ordinary jovial Gentleman, commonly called a Good Fellow, one not so conscientious as to sterve rather than do the least Injury, and yet endowed with so much sense of Honour as to refuse when that necessity was removed, the gain of five thousand pounds which he might have taken from his Niece by the rigour of a Forfeiture, And let the frankness of this latter generosity so expiate for the former frailty, as may make us not ashamed of his Company, for if his true Metal be but equal to his Allay, it will not indeed render him one of the Finest sorts of men, but it will make him Current, for ought I know, in any party that ever yet was in the World. If you be to choose parts for a Comedy out of any noble or elevated rank of persons, the most proper for that work are the worst of that kind. Comedy is humble of her Nature, and has alwayes been bred low, so that she knows not how to behave her self with the great or the accomplit. She does not pretend to the brisk and bold Qualities of Wine, but to the Stomachal Acidity of Vinegar, and therefore is best placed among that sort of people which the Romans call *The Lees of Romulus*. If I had designed here the celebration of the Virtues of our Friends, I would have made the Scene nobler where I intended to erect their Statues. They should have stood in Odes, and Tragedies, and Epique Poems, (neither have I totally omitted those greater testimonies of my esteem of them) *Sed nunc non erat his Locus, &c.* And so much for this little spiny objection which a man cannot see without a Magnifying Glass. The next is enough to knock a man down, and accuses me of no less than Prophaness. Prophane, to deride the Hypocrisie of those men whose skulls are not yet bare upon the Gates since the publique and just punishment of it? But there is some imitation of Scripture Phrases, God forbid, There is no representation of the true face of Scripture, but only of that Vizard which these Hypocrites (that is, by interpretation Actors with a Vizard) draw upon it. Is it Prophane to speak of Harrison's return to Life again, when some of his friends really profest their belief of it, and he himself had been said to promise it? A man may be so imprudently scrupulous as to find prophaness in any thing either said or written by applying it under some similitude or other to some expressions in Scripture. This nicety is both vain and endless

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*But I call God to witness, that rather than one tittle should remain among all my writings which according to my severest judgment should be found guilty of the crime objected, I would my self burn and extinguish them all together. Nothing is so detestably lewd and reckless as the division of things sacred, and would be in me more unpardonable than any man else, who have endeavour'd to root out the ordinary weeds of Poetry, and to plant it almost wholly with Divinity. I am so far from allowing any loose or irreverent expressions in matters of that Religion which I believe, that I am very tender in this point even for the grossest errors of Conscientious persons. They are the properest object (me thinks) both of our Pity and Charity too, They are the innocent and white Sectaries, in comparison of another kind who engraft Pride upon Ignorance, Tyranny upon Liberty, and upon all their Heresies, Treason and Rebellion. These are Principles so destructive to the Peace and Society of Mankind that they deserve to be persued by our serious Hatred, and the putting a Mask of Sanctity upon such Devils is so Ridiculous, that it ought to be exposed to contempt and laughter. They are indeed Prophane, who counterfeit the softness of the voice of Holiness to disguise the roughness of the hands of Impiety, and not they who with reverence to the thing which the others dissemble, deride nothing but their Dissimulation. If some piece of an admirable Artist should be ill Copied even to ridiculousness by an ignorant hand, and another Painter should undertake to draw that Copy, and make it yet more ridiculous, to shew apparently the difference of the two works, and deformity of the latter, will not every man see plainly that the abuse is intended to the foolish Imitation, and not to the Excellent Original? I might say much more to confute and confound this very false and malicious accusation, but this is enough I hope to clear the matter, and is I am afraid too much for a Preface to a work of so little consideration. As for all other objections which have been or may be made against the Invention or Elocution, or any thing else which comes under the Critical Jurisdiction, let it stand or fall as it can answer for it self, for I do not lay the great stress of my Reputation upon a Structure of this Nature, much less upon the slight Reparations only of an Old and unfashionable Building. There is no Writer but may fail sometimes in point of Wit, and it is no less frequent for the Auditors to fail in point of Judgment. I perceive plainly by dayly experience that Fortune is Mistress of the Theatre, as Tully sayes it is of all popular Assemblies. No man*

## PREFACE

can tell sometimes from whence the Invisible winds arise that move them There are a multitude of people who are truly and only Spectators at a play, without any use of their Understanding, and these carry it sometimes by the strength of their Number There are others who use their Understanding too much, who think it a sign of weakness or stupidity to let anything pass by them unattaqued, and that the Honour of their Judgment (as some Brutals imagine of their Courage) consists in Quarrelling with every thing We are therefore wonderfull wise men, and have a fine business of it, we who spend our time in Poetry, I do sometimes laugh, and am often angry with my self when I think on it, and if I had a Son inclined by Nature to the same folly, I believe I should bind him from it, by the strictest conjurations of a paternal Blessing For what can be more ridiculous than to labour to give men delight, whilst they labour on their part more earnestly to take offence? to expose one's self voluntarily and frankly to all the dangers of that narrow passage to unprofitable Fame, which is defended by rude multitudes of the Ignorant, and by armed Troops of the Malitious? If we do ill many discover it and all despise us, if we do well but few men find it out, and fewer entertain it kindly If we commit errors there is no pardon, if we could do wonders there would be but little thanks, and that too extorted from unwilling Givers But some perhaps may say, Was it not alwayes thus? Do you expect a particular privilege that was never yet enjoyed by any Poet? were the ancient Græcian, or noble Roman Authors, was Virgil himself exempt from this Possibility, Qui melior multis quam tu fuit, Improbe, rebus, Who was in many things thy better far, Thou impudent Pretender? As was said by Lucretius to a person who took it ill that he was to Dye, though he had seen so many do it before him who better deserved Immortality, and this is to repine at the natural condition of a Living Poet, as he did at that of a Living Mortal I do not only acknowledge the Præ-eminence of Virgil (whose Foot-steps I adore) but submit to many of his Roman Brethren, and I confess that even they in their own times were not secure from the assaults of Detraction (though Horace brags at last, Jam dente minus mordeor invido) but then the Barkings of a few were drown'd in the Applause of all the rest of the World, and the Poison of their Bitings extinguisht by the Antidote of great rewards, and great encouragements, which is a way of curing now out of use, and I really profess that I neither expect, nor think I deserve it

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Indolency would serve my turn instead of Pleasure, for though I comfort my self with some assurance of the favour and affection of very many candid and good natured (and yet too judicious and even Critical) persons, yet this I do affirm, that from all which I have written I never received the least benefit, or the least advantage, but on the contrary have felt sometimes the effects of Malice and Misfortune*

### *The Prologue.*

AS when the Midland Sea is no where clear  
From dreadfull Fleets of *Tunis* and *Argier*,  
Which coast about, to all they meet with Foes,  
And upon which nought can be got but Blowes,  
The Merchand Ships so much their passage doubt,  
That, though full-freighted, none dares venture out,  
And Trade decays, and Scarcity ensues,  
Just so the timorous Wits of late refuse,  
Though lured, to put forth upon the Stage,  
Affrighted by the Critiques of this age  
It is a Party numerous, watchfull, bold,  
They can from nought, which sailes in sight, with-hold  
Nor doe their cheap, though mortal, Thunder spare,  
They shoot, alas, with Wind-gunns, charg'd with Air  
But yet, Gentlemen Critiques of *Argier*,  
For your own int'rest I'de advise ye here  
To let this little Forloin Hope goe by  
Safe and untoucht, That must not be (you'll cry)  
If ye be wise, it must, Ile tell yee why  
There are Seven, Eight, Nine, stay there are behind  
Ten Playes at least, which wait but for a Wind,  
And the glad News that we the Enemy miss,  
And those are all your own, if you spare This  
Some are but new trim'd up, others quite New,  
Some by known Shipwrights built, and others too  
By that great Author made, whoere he be,  
That stiles himself Person of Qualitie

## THE PROLOGUE

All these, if we miscarry here to-day,  
Will rather till they Rot in th' Harbour stay,  
Nay they will back again, though they were come,  
Ev'n to their last safe Rode, the Tying room  
Therefore again I say, if you be wise,  
Let this for once pass free, let it suffice  
That we your Soverai<sup>gn</sup> power here to avow,  
Thus humbly ere we pass, strike sail to You

### *Added at Court.*

S Tay Gentlemen, what I have said, was all  
But forc'd submission, which I now recall  
Ye're all but Pirats now again, for here  
Does the true Sovereign of the Seas appea  
The Sovereign of these Nairow Seas of wit,  
'Tis his own *Thames*, He knows and Governs it  
'Tis his Dominion, and Domain, as Hee  
Pleases, 'tis either Shut to us or Free  
Not onely, if his Pasport we obtain,  
We fea no little Rovers of the Main,  
But if our *Neptune* his calm visage show,  
No Wave shall dare to Rise or Wind to Blow

## The Persons.

Colonel Jolly	{ <i>A Gentleman whose Estate was confiscated in the late troubles</i>
Mistris Aurelia	<i>His Daughter</i>
Mistris Lucia	<i>His Niece, left to his Tuition</i>
Cutter	{ <i>A merry sharking fellow about the Town, pretending to have been a Colonel in the Kings Army</i>
Worm	{ <i>His Companion, and such another fellow, pretending to have been a Captain</i>
Mr Puny	{ <i>A young, rich, brisk Fop, pretending to extraordinary wit, Suter to Mistris Lucia</i>
Mr Truman Senior	<i>An old, testy, Covetous Gentleman</i>
Mr Truman Junior	<i>His Son, in love with Mistris Lucia</i>
Mistris Barebottle	{ <i>A Sopeboyler's widdow, who had bought Jolly's Estate, A pretended Saint</i>
Mistris Tabitha	<i>Her Daughter</i>
Mistris Jane	{ <i>Mistris Lucias Maid, a little laughing Fop</i>
Mr Soaker	<i>A little Fudling Deacon</i>
Several Servants	



# CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET.

---

## Act 1. Scene 1.

*Truman Junior*

HOW hard, alas, is that young Lover's fate,  
Who has a father Covetous and Cholerique !  
What has he made me swear ?—  
I dare not think upon the Oath, lest I should keep it—  
Never to see my Mistris more, or hear her speak  
Without his leave, And farewell then the use  
Of Eyes and Ears,—  
And all this Wickedness I submitted to,  
For fear of being Disinherited,  
For fear of losing Durt and Dross, I lose  
My Mistris—There's a Lover ! Fitter much  
For Hell than thousand perjuries could make him,  
Fit to be made th' Example which all Women  
Should reproach Men with, when themselves grow false,  
Yet she, the good and charitable *Lucia*,  
With such a bounty as has onely been  
Practis'd by Heaven, and Kings inspir'd from thence,  
Forgives still, and still loves her perjur'd Rebel  
I'll to my father strait, and swear to him  
Ten thousand Oathes ne'r to observe that wicked one  
Which he' has extorted from me—Here he comes,  
And my weak heart, already us'd to falshood,  
Begins to waver

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Scene 2.

*Truman Senior, Truman Junior*

*Trum Sen* Well, *Dick*, you know what you swore to me yesterday, And solemnly

I ha' been considering, and considering all Night, *Dick*, for youi good, and me-thinks, supposing I were a young man again, and the case my own (for I love to be just in all things) me-thinks 'tis hard for a young man, I say, who has been a Lover so long as you ha' been, to break off on a suddain Am I in the right or no, *Dick*? Do you mark me?

*Trum Jun* Hard, Sir, 'tis harder much than any death Prolong'd by Tortures

*Trum Sen* Why so I thought, and therefore out o' my care for your ease, I have hit upon an Expedient that I think will salve the matter!

*Trum jun* And I will thank you for it moie, Sir, Than for the life you gave me

*Trum sen* Why! well said, *Dick*, and I'me glad with all my

Heart, I thought upon't, in brief, 'tis this, *Dick*, I ha' found out another Mistris for you

*Trum jun* Another? Heaven forbid, Sir!

*Trum sen* I, Another, Good-man Jack Sawce, marry come up,

Won't one o' my choosing serve your turn, as well As one o' your own, sue I'me the older man, Jack Sawce, and should be the Wiser!

*Trum jun* But Nature, Sir, that's wiser than all Mankind, Is Mistris in the choice of our affections, Affections are not rais'd from outward Reasons, But inward Sympathies

*Trum sen* Very well, *Dick*, if you be a dutiful son to me, you shall have a good Estate, and so has she,

There's Sympathy for you now, but I perceive

You'r hankring still after Mrs *Lucy*,

Do, do! forswear your self, do, damn your self, and be a beggar too, sure I would never undo my self, by peijury, if I

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

had a mind to go to hell, *Cromwel* should make me a Lord for 't! I, and one of his Councel too, I'de never be damn'd for nothing, for a Whim-wham in a Coif But to be short, The person I design for you is Mrs *Tabith*[a *Ba*] *rebottle*, our neighbour the Widow's daughter What do you start at, Sirra? I, Sirra, Jack-an-apes, if you start when your father speaks to you

*Trum jun* You did not think her father once I'me sure A person fit for your Alliance, when he plundred your House in *Hartfordshire*, and took away the very Hop-poles, pretending they were Arms too

*Trum sen* He was a very Rogue, that's the Truth on 't, as to the business between man and man, but as to God-ward he was always counted an Upright man, and very devout But that's all one, I'me sure h'as rais'd a fine Estate out o' nothing by his Industry in these Times An' I had not been a Beast too—but Heaven's will be done, I could not ha' don't with a good conscience Well, *Dick*, I'll go talk with her mother about this matter, and examine fully what her Estate is, for unless it prove a good one, I tell you true, *Dick*, I'me o' your Opinion, not to marry such a Rogues daughter

*Trum jun* I beseech you, Sir— *Exit Trum sen*  
It is in vain to speak to him—

Though I to save this Dung-hill an Estate  
Have done a Crime like theirs,  
Who have abjur'd their King for the same cause,  
I will not yet, like them, persue the guilt,  
And in thy place, *Lucia* my lawful Sovereign,  
Set up a low and scandalous Usurper! *Enter Servant*

*Serv* 'Tis well the old man's just gone There's a Gentlewoman without, Sir, desires to speak one word with you

*Trum jun* With me? who is't?

*Serv* It should be Mrs *Lucia* by her voice, Sir, but she's veil'd all over Will you please to see her, Sir?

*Trum* Will I see her, Blockhead? yes, go out and kneel to her  
And pray her to come in *(Exit Serv)*

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Scene 3.

*Lucia (veil'd), Truman*

*Trum* This is a favour, Madam!  
That I as little hop'd, as I am able  
To thank you for it—But why all this muffling?  
Why a disguise, my Dearest, between us?  
Unless to increase, my desire first, and then my joy to see thee  
Thou cast this subtil night before thy beauty  
And now like one scorch'd with some raging Feaver,  
Upon whose flames no dew of sleep has faln,  
I do begin to quarrel with the Darkness,  
And blame the sloathful rising of the Morn,  
And with more joy shall welcome it, than they  
Whose Icy dwellings the cold Bear o're-looks,  
When after half the yeais Winter and Night,  
Day and the Spring at once salutes their sight!  
Thus it appears, thus like thy matchless beauty,  
When this black Clowd is vanish'd

*[offers to pull off the Veil]*

Why d'e you shrink back, my Dearest?  
I prethee let me look a little on thee  
'Tis all the pleasure Love has yet allow'd me,  
And more than Nature does in all things else  
At least speak to me, well may I call it Night  
When Silence too thus joyns it self with Darkness  
Ha! I had quite forgot the cursed Oath I made—  
Pish! what's an Oath forc'd from a Lover's Tongue?  
'Tis not recorded in Heaven's dreadful book,  
But scatter'd loosely by the breath that made it  
Away with it, to make it was but a Rashness,  
To keep it were a Sin—Dear Madam—

*Offers agen, but she refuses, and gives him a Note*

Ha! let's see this then first!

*[He reads]*

You know I have forgiven your unkind Oath to your  
Father, and shall never suffer you to be perjur'd

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

I come onely to let you know, that the Physician and the 'Pothecary will do this morning what we propos'd, be ready at hand, if there should be occasion for your presence, I dare not stay one minute Farewel

Now thousand Angels wait upon thee, *Lucia*,  
And thousand Blessings upon all thou do'st  
Let me but kiss your hand, And I'll dismiss you  
Ah cruel father, when thou mad'st the Oath,  
Thou little thought'st that thou had'st left  
Such blessings for me out of it

[*Exeunt*]

### Scene 4.

*Colonel Folly, Will (his Man)*

*Foll* Give me the Pills, what said the Doctor, *Will*?

[*Col Folly in an Indian Gown and Night-cap*]

*Will* He said a great deal, Sir, but I was not Doctor enough to understand half of it

*Foll* A man may drink, he says, for all these Bawbles?

*Will* He's ill advised if he give your Worship drinking Pills, for when you were drinking last together, a Fit took you to beat the Doctor, which your Worship told him was a new Disease

*Foll* He was drunk then himself first, and spoke False Latin, which becomes a Doctor worse than a beating But he does not remember that, I hope, now?

*Will* I think he does, Sir, for he says the Pills Are to purge Black Choler!

*Foll* I, Melancholy, I shall ha' need of them then, for my old Purger of Melancholy, Canary, will grow too dear for me shortly, my own Estate was sold for being with the King at *Oxford* A Curse upon an old Dunce that needs must be going to *Oxford* at my years! My good Neighbor, I thank him, Collonel *Fear-the-Lord-Barebottle*, a Saint and a Sope-boyley, bought it, but he's dead, and boiling now himself, that's the best of 't, There's a Cavalier's comfort! If his damnable Wife now would marry me, it would return again, as

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

I hope all things will at last, and even that too were as hard a Composition for ones own, as ever was made at *Habberdashers-Hall*, but hang her, she'll ha' none o' me, unless I were True Rich and Counterfeit Godly, let her go to her husband, [*takes a Pill*] (so much for that—It does not go down so glib as an Egg in Muscadine) Now when my Nieces Portion too goes out o' my hands, which I can keep but till a handsome Wench of eighteen pleases to marry (a pitiful slender Tenure that's the truth on't) I ha' nothing to do but to live by Plots for the King, or at least to be hang'd by 'em [*takes the two other Pills*] (So, go thou too) well, something must be done, unless a man could get true Gems by drinking, or like a Mouse in a Cheese, make himself a house by eating  
*Will*, did you send for Colonel *Cutter* and Captain *Worm*, to come and keep me company this morning that I take Physick? They'll be loth to come to day, there's so little hope o' drinking here

*Will* They said they would be here, Sir, before this time, Some Morning's draught, I believe, has intercepted 'em

*Foll* I could Repent now heartily, but that 'twould look as if I were compell'd to't, and besides if it should draw me to Amendment, 'twould undo me now, till I ha' gotten something 'Tis a hard case to wrong my pretty Niece, but unless I get this wicked Widow, I and my daughter must starve else, and that's harder yet, Necessity is, as I take it, Fatality, and that will excuse all things, O! Here they are!

## Scene 5.

*Colonel Folly, Colonel Cutter, Captain Worm*

*Foll* Welcome! Men o' war, what news abroad in Town?

*Cut* Brave news I faith! it arriv'd but yesterday by an Irish Priest, that came over in the habit of a Fish-wife, a cunning fellow, and a man o' business, he's to lie Leiger here for a whole Irish College beyond-Sea, and do all their Affairs of State The Captain spoke with him last night at the Blew Anchor!

*Foll* Well, and what is 't?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Worm* Why, Business is afloat again, the King has muster'd five and twenty thousand men in *Flanders*, as tall Fellows as any are in Christendom

*Foll* A pox upon you for a couple of gross Cheats! I wonder from what fools in what blind corners you get a dinner for this stuff

*Cut* Nay, there's another News that's stranger ye[t], but for that let the Captain Answer

*Wor* I confess I should ha' thought it very ridiculous, but that I saw it from a good hand beyond Sea, under Black and White, and all in Cypher

*Foll* Oh it can't miss then, what may it be, pray?

*Wor* Why, that the Emperor of *Muscovy* has promis'd To land ten thousand Bears in *England* to Over-run the Country

*Foll* Oh! that's in revenge of the late barbarous Murder of their brethren here I warrant you!

*Cut* Why, Colonel, things will come about again! We shall have another 'bout for 't!

*Foll* Why all this to a friend that knows you? where were thy former Bouts, I prethee *Cutter*? where didst thou ever serve the King, or when?

*Cut* Why every where, and the last time at *Worcester* If I never serv'd him since, the faults not mine, an there had been any Action—

*Foll* At *Worcester*, *Cutter*? prethee how got's thou thither?

*Cut* Why as you and all other Gentlemen should ha' done, I carri'd him in a Troop of Reformado Officers, most of them had been under my command before!

*Foll* I'le be sworn they were Reformado Tapsters then, but prethee how gots thou off?

*Cut* Why as the King himself, and all the rest of the great ones, in a disguise, if you'l needs know 't

*Wor* He's very cautious, Colonel, h'as kept it ever since

*Foll* That's too long 'faith, *Cutter*, prethee take one disguise now more at last, and put thy self into the habit of a Gentleman

*Cut* I'le answer no more Prethees, Is this the Mornings-draught you sent for me to?

*Foll* No, I ha' better news for ye both, than ever ye had

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

from a good Irish hand, the truth is I have a Plot for yee, which if it take, ye Shall no more make monstrous Tales from *Bruges* to revive your sinking Credits in Loyal Ale-houses, nor inveigle into Taverns young Foremen of the Shop, or little beardless Blades of the Inns of Court, to drink to the Royal Family Parabolically, and with bouncing Oathes like Cannon at every Health, nor upon unlucky failing afternoons take melancholy turns in the Temple Walks, and when you meet acquaintance, cry, You wonder why your Lawyer stays so long with a pox to him

*Wor* This Physick has stirr'd ill humors in the Colonel, would they were once well purg'd, and we a Drinking again lovingly together as we were wont to do

*Foll* Nor make headless quarrels about the Reckoning time, and leave the house in confusion, nor when you go to bed produce ten several snuffs to make up one poor Pipe o' Tobacco!

*Cut* Would I had one here now, I ha'n't had my morning Smoak yet, by this day!

*Foll* Nor change your names and lodgings as often as a Whore for as yet if ye hv'd like Tartars in a Cart (as I fear ye must die in one) your home could not be more uncertain To day at *Wapping*, and to morrow you appear again upon *Mill-bank* (like a Duck that Dives at this end of the Pond, and rises unexpectedly at the other) I do not think *Pythagoras* his Soul e're chang'd so many dwellings as you ha' done within these two years

*Cut* Why, what then, Colonel? Soldiers must remove their Tents sometimes, *Alexander* the Great did it a thousand times

*Worm* Nine hundred, *Cutter*, you'r but a Dunce in Story, But what's all this to th' matter, Noble Colonel? You run a Wool-gathering like a zealous Teacher, Where's the use of Consolation that you promis'd us?

*Foll* Why thou shalt have it, little *Worm*, for these Damn'd Pills begin to make me horrible sick, and are not like to allow of long Digressions, Thus briefly then, as befits a man in my case!

When my brother the Merchant went into *Afrique*, to follow his great Trade there—



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Wor* How o' Devil could he follow it? why he had quite lost his memory, I knew him when he was fain to carry his own Name in Writing about him for fear lest he should forget it

*Foll* Oh his man *John*, you know, did all, yet still he would go about with old *John*, and thought if he did Go, he did his business himself, well, when he went he left his Daughter with a Portion o' five thousand pounds to my Tuition, and if she married without my consent, she was to have but a thousand of it When he was gon two years he dy'd—

*Wor* He did a little forget himself me-thinks, when he left the Estate in your hands, Collonel

*Foll* Hold your tongue, Captain Coxcomb, now the case is this, ye shall give me a thousand pounds for my interest and favour in this business, settle the rest upon her, and her children, or me and mine, if she ha' none (d'ee mark me? for I will not have one penny of the Principal pass through such glewy Fingers) upon these terms I'll marry her to one of you, Always provided though, that he whom she shall choose (for she shall have as fair a choice as can be between two such fellows) shall give me good assurances of living afterwards like a Gentleman, as befits her husband, and cast off the t' others company!

*Cut* The Conditions may be admitted of, though if I have her, she'll ha' no ill bargain on't when the King comes home, but how, Colonel, if she should prove a foolish fantastical Wench, and refuse to marry either of us?

*Foll* Why! then she shall never ha' my consent to marry any body, and she'll be hang'd, I think, first in the Friar's Rope, ere she turn Nun

*Wor* I'll be a Carthusian an she do!

*Foll* If't were not for Chastity and Obedience thou mightest be so, their t' other Vow of never carrying any money about them, thou hast kept from thy youth upwards

*Wor* I'll have her, I'me the better Scholar, and we're both equal Soldiers, I'me sure

*Cut* Thou, Captain *Bobadil*? what with that Ember-week face o' thine? that Razor o' thy Nose? thou look'st as if thou hadst never been fed since thou suck'st thy mother's milk

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Thy cheeks begin to fall into thy mouth, that thou mightest eat them Why thou very Lath, with a thing cut like a face at Top, and a slit at bottom I am a man ha' serv'd my King and Country, a person of Honor, Dogbolt, and a Colonel

*Wor* Yes, as Priests are made now a daies, a Colonel made by thine own-self I must confess thus much o' thy good parts, thou'rt beholding to no body but thy self for what thou art Thou a Soldier? Did not I see thee once in a quarrel at Nine-pins behind *Sodom-lane* disarm'd with one o' the pins? Alas, good *Cutter*! there's difference, as I take it, betwixt the clattering o' Swords and Quart-pots, the effusion of Blood and Claret-wine—

*Cut* (What a Barking little *Curr*'s this?)

*Wor* The smoak o' Guns and Tobacco—nor can you, *Cutter*, fight the better, because you ha' beat an old Bawd or a Drawer, besides, what parts hast thou? Hast thou Scholarship enough to make a *Brewers Clark*? Canst thou read the Bible? I'm sure thou hast not, canst thou write more than thine own name, and that in such vile Characters, that most men take 'em for Arabian Pot-hooks! Dost thou not live, *Cutter*, in the Chymærian darkness of Ignorance?

*Foll* Cymmerian, Captain, prethee let it be Cymmerian!

*Wor* I, I know some will have it so, but by this light I always call't Chymærian!

*Cut* O brave Scholar! has the Colonel caught you in false Latin, you dunce you? you'd e'en as good stick to your Captainship, and that you may thank me for, you ingrateful Pimp you, was not I the first that ever call'd you so? and said you had serv'd stoutly in my Regiment at *Newberry*?

*Foll* Thy Regiment?—well! leave your quarrelling, Baboons, and try your fortunes fairly, I begin to be very very sick, I'll leave you, and send in my Niece to entertain you, upon my life, if you quarrel any more, As great Soldiers as you are, I'll ha' you Cashier'd for ever out o' this Garrison o' mine, look to't

*Exit Col Foll*

*Wor* Come *Cutter*, wee'd e'en better play fair play with one another, than lose all to a third Let's draw Cuts who shall accost her first when she comes in, and the t' other void the room for a little while

*Cutt* Agreed! you may thank the Colonel for comming off

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

so easily, you know well enough I dare not offend him at such a time as this!

*Wor* The longest first—

*(Draw Lots)*

*Cut* Mine! Od's my life! here she is already!

### Scene 6.

*Lucia, Cutter, Worm*

*Luc* *(To her self at her Entrance)*

Not choose amiss? indeed I must do, Uncle,  
If I should choose again, especially,  
If I should do't out of your drinking Company,  
Though I have seen these fellows here, I think  
A hundred times, yet I so much despise 'em,  
I never askt their names But I must speak to 'em now  
My Uncle, Gentlemen, will wait upon you presently again,  
and sent me hither to desire your patience!

*Cut* Patience, Madam, will be no virtue requisite for us,  
whilst you are pleas'd to stay here, Ha, ha! *Cutter!* that lit  
pretty pat 'faith for a beginning *(Worm goes out)*

*Luc* Is your friend going, Sir?

*Cut* Friend, Madam?—(I hope I shall be even with him  
presently) he's a merry fellow that your Uncle and I divert  
our selves withall

*Luc* What is he? pray Sir

*Cut* That's something difficult to tell you, Madam,

But he has been all things He was a Scholar once, and  
since a Merchant, but broke the first half year, after that  
he serv'd a Justice o' Peace, and from thence turn'd a kind o'  
Sollicitor at *Goldsmiths-hall*, h'as a pretty Smattering too in  
Poetry, and would ha' been my Lady Protectress's Poet, He  
writ once a Copy in praise of her Beauty, but her Highness  
gave him for it but an old Half-crown piece in Gold, which  
she had hoorded up before these troubles, and that discourag'd  
him from any further Applications to the Court Since that,  
h'as been a little Agitator for the Cavalier party, and drew in  
one of the 'Prentices that were hang'd lately, He's a good  
ingenious fellow, that's the truth on't, and a pleasant Droll  
when h'as got a cup o' Wine in his pate, which your Uncle

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

and I supply him with , but for matters that concern the King neither of us trust him Not that I can say h'as betrayd any body, but he's so indigent a Varlet, that I'm afraid he would sell his Soul to *Ohver* for a Noble But Madam, what a pox should we talk any more o' that Mole-catcher ? (Now I'm out again—I am so us'd onely to ranting Whores, that an honest Gentlewoman puts me to a Non-plus !)

*Luc* Why, my Uncle recommended him to me, Sir, as a Person of Quality, and of the same Condition with your self, onely that you had been a Collonel o' Foot, and he a Captain of Horse in his Majesty's Service

*Cut* You know your Uncle's Drolling humor, Madam, he thought there was no danger in the Raillerie, and that you'd quickly find out what he was , Here he comes again (*Enter Worm*) I'll leave him with you, Madam, for a Minute, and wait upon you immediately, (I am at a loss, and must recover my self) Captain, I ha' dealt better by you than you deserv'd, and given you a high Character to her , see you do me right too, if there be occasion—I'll make bold though to hearken whether you do or no (*Exit Cutter, and stands at the door*)

*Wor* Madam, my Noble friend your Uncle has been pleas'd to honor me so far with his good Opinion, as to allow me the liberty to kiss your hands

*Luc* You're welcome, Sir, but pray, Sir, give me leave Before you enter into farther Complement To ask one question of you

*Wor* I shall resolve you, Madam, with that truth Which may, I hope, invite you to believe me In what I'me to say afterwards

*Luc* 'Tis to tell me your friends Name, Sir, and his Quality, which, though I have seen him oft, I am yet ignorant of I suppose him to be some honorable person, who has eminently serv'd the King in the late Wars

*Cut* (*at the door*) 'Tis a shrewd discerning Wench, she has hit me right already !

*Wor* They call him Collonel *Cutter*, but to deal faithfully with you, Madam, he's no more a Colonel than you'r a Major General

*Cut* Ha ! sure I mistake the Rogue !

*Wor* He never serv'd his King, not he, no more than he

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

does his Maker, 'Tis true, h'as drunk his Health as often as any man, upon other men's charges, and he was for a little while, I think, a kind of Hector, 'till he was soundly beaten one day, and dragg'd about the room, like old *Hector* o' *Troy* about the Town

*Cut* What does this Dog mean, trow?

*Wor* Once indeed he was very low for almost a twelve-month, and had neither mony enough to hire a Barber, nor buy Sizars, and then he wore a Beard (he said) for King *Charls*, he's now in pretty good cloathes, but would you saw the furniture of his Chamber! marry half a Chair, an Earthen Chamberpot without an Ear, and the bottom of an Ink-horn for a Candle-stick, the rest is broken foul Tobacco-pipes, and a dozen o' Gally-pots with Sawse in 'em

*Cut* Was there ever such a cursed Villain!

*Wor* H'as been a known Cheat about the Town these twenty years

*Luc* What does my Uncle mean to keep him company, if he be such a one?

*Wor* Why he's infatuated! I think, I ha' warn'd him on't a thousand times, he has some wit (to give the devil his due) and that 'tis makes us endure him, but however I'd advise your Uncle to be a little more cautious how he talks before him o' State matters, for he's shrewdly wrong'd if he be n't *Cromwel's* Agent for all the Taverns between *Kings-street* and the Devil at *Temple-bar*, indeed he's a kind o' Resident in 'em

*Cut* Flesh and blood can bear no longer—*Worm*, you'r a stinking, lying, perjur'd, damn'd Villain, and if I do not bring you, Madam, his Nose and both his Ears, and lay 'em at your feet here before night, may the Pillory and the Pox take mine, till then, suspend your judgment

*Exit Cutter*

*Luc* Nay, you'r both even, just such an excellent Character did he bestow on you, Why, thou vile Wretch, Go to the Stews, the Gaol, and there make love, Thou'lt find none there but such as will scorn thee!

*Wor* Why here's brave work i'faith! I ha' carri'd it swimmingly, I'll e'en go steal away and drink a dozen before I venture to think one thought o' the business

*Exit*

*Luc* Go cursed race, which stick your loathsome crimes Upon the Honorable Cause and Party,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And to the Noble Loyal Sufferers,  
A worse suffering add of Hate and Infamy  
Go to the Robbers and the Parricides,  
And fix your Spots upon their Painted Vizards,  
Not on the native face of Innocence  
'Tis you retard that Industry by which  
Our Country would recover from this sickness,  
Which, whilst it fears th' eruption of such Ulcers,  
Keeps a Disease tormenting it within,  
But if kind Heav'n please to restore our Health,  
When once the great Physician shall return,  
He quickly will I hope restore our Beauty

### Act 2. Scene 1.

#### *Aurelia*

I See 'tis no small part of policy  
To keep some little Spies in an Enemies quarters  
The Parliament had reason—  
I would not for five hundred pounds but ha' corrupted my  
Cousin *Lucia's* Maid, and yet it costs me nothing but Sack-  
possets, and Wine, and Sugar when her Mistress is a bed, and  
tawd'ry Ribbons, or fine Trimm'd Gloves sometimes, and  
once I think a pair of Counterfeit Rubie Pendants  
That cost me half a Crown The poor Wench loves  
Dy'd Glass like any Indian, for a Diamond Bob I'd have her  
Ma[iden]head if I were a Man and she a Maid If her Mistress  
did but talk in her sleep sometimes, o' my conscience she'd sit  
up all night and watch her, onely to tell me in the morning  
what she said, 'Tis the prettiest diligent Wretch in her  
Calling, now she has undertaken't  
Her intelligence just now was very good, and  
May be o' consequence, That young *Truman* is  
Stoln up the back way into my Cousin's Chamber  
These are your grave Maids that study Romances, and will be  
all *Mandanas* and *Cassandras*, and never spit but by the Rules  
of Honor, Oh, here she comes, I hope, with fresh intelligence  
from the Foe's Rendezvous

# CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

## Scene 2.

*Aurelia, Jane*

*Jane* Ha, ha, ha! for the love of goodness hold me, or I shall fall down with laughing, ha, ha, ha! 'Tis the best humor—no—I can't tell it you for laughing—ha, ha, ha! the prettiest sport, ha, ha, ha!

*Aur* Why, thou hast not seen him lie with her, hast thou? The Wench is mad, prethee what is't?

*Jane* Why (hee, hei, ha!) My Mistris sits by her Servant in a long Veil that covers her from Top to Toe, and says not one word to him, because of the Oath you know that the old man forc'd his son to take after your Father had forbid him the house, and he talks half an hour, like an Ass as he is, all alone, and looks upon her hand all the while, and kisses it But that which makes me die with laughing at the conceit (ha, ha, ha!) is, that when he asks her anything, she goes to the Table, and writes her answer, you never saw such an innocent Puppet-play!

*Aur* Dear *Jane* (kiss me, *Jane*,) how shall I do to see 'em?

*Jane* Why, Madam, I'll go look the key of my Mistris Closet above, that looks into her Chamber, where you may see all, and not be seen

*Aur* Why that's as good as the trick o' the Veil, do, dear *Jane*, quickly, 'twill make us excellent sport at night, and we'll fuddle our Noses together, shall we, dear *Jane*?

*Jane* I, dear Madam! I'll go seek out the key  
*Exit Jane*

*Aur* 'Tis strange, if this trick o' my Cousins should beget no trick o' mine, That would be pittiful dul doings

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Scene 3.

*Aurelia, Mr Puny*

*Aur* Here comes another of her Servants, a young rich, fantastical Fop, that would be a Wit, and has got a new way of being so, he scorns to speak any thing that's common, and finds out some impertinent similitude for every thing The Devil I think can't find out one for him This Coxcomb has so little Brains too, as to make me the Confident of his Amours, I'll thank him for his Confidence ere I ha' done with him

*Pun* Whose here? O Madam! is your father out of his Metaphorical Grave yet? you understand my meaning, my dear Confident? you'r a Wit!

*Aur* Like what, Mr *Puny*?

*Pun* Why—like—me!

*Aur* That's right your way, Mr *Puny*, its an odd similitude

*Pun* But where's your Father little Queen o' Diamonds? is he extant? I long like a Woman big with Twins to speak with him!

*Aur* You can't now possibly There was never any Creature so sick with a disease as he is with Physick, to day, the Doctor and the 'Pothecarie's with him, and will let no body come in But, Mr *Puny*, I have woids o' comfort for you!

*Pun* What, my dear Queen o' *Sheba*! and I have Ophir for thee if thou hast

*Aur* Why your Rival is forbid our house, and has sworn to his father never to see or hear your Mistris more

*Pun* I knew that yesterday as well as I knew my *Credo*, but I'm the very Jew of *Malta* if she did not use me since that, worse than I'd use a rotten Apple

*Aur* Why that can't be, Brother Wit, why that were uncivilly done of her!

*Pun* O hang her, Queen of Fairies, (I'm all for Queens to day I think) she cares much for that, No, that Assyrian Crocodile *Truman* is still swimming in her præcordiums, but I'll so ferret him out, I'll beat him as a Bloomsbury Whore



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

beats Hemp, I'll spoil his Grave Dominical Postures, I'll make him sneak, and look like a door off the hinges

*Aur* That's hard! but he deserves it truly, if he strive to Annihilate

*Pun* Why well said, Sister Wit, now thou speak'st oddly too!

*Aur* Well, without wit or foolery, Mr *Puny*, what will you give me, if this night, this very improbable night, I make you Marry my Cousin *Lucia*?

*Pun* Thou talk'st like *Medusa's* head, thou astonishest me

*Aur* Well, in plain language as befits a Bargain, there's Pen and Inck in the next Chamber, give but a Bill under your hand to pay me five hundred pounds in Gold (upon forfeiture of a thousand if you fail) within an hour after the business is done, and I'll be bound Body for Body my Cousin *Lucia* shall be your Wife this night, if I deceive you, your Bond will do you no hurt, if, I do not, consider a little before-hand, whether the Work deserves the Reward, and do as you think fit

*Pun* There shall be no more considering than in a Hasty Pudding, I'll write it an' you will, in Short-hand, to dispatch immediately, and presently go put five hundred Mari-golds in a purse for you, Come away like an Arrow out of a Scythian Bow

*Aur* I'll do your business for you, I'll warrant you, *Allons*  
*Mon-Cher* *Exeunt*

## Scene 4.

*Cutter, Worm*

*Cut* Now I ha' thee at the place, where thou affronted'st me, here will I cut thy throat

*Wor* You'll be hang'd first

*Cut* No by this light

*Wor* You'll be hang'd after then

*Cut* Not so neither, for I'll hew thee into so many morsels, that the Crowner shall not be able to give his Verdict

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

whether 'twas the Body of a Man or of a Beast, as thou art  
Thou shalt be mince-meat, *Worm*, within this hour

*Wor* He was a Coward once, nor have I ever heard one  
syllable since of his Reformation, he shall not daunt me

*Cut* Come on, [*Draws*] I'll send thee presently to  
*Erebus* without either Bail or Main-prize

*Wor* Have at you, *Cutter*, an' thou hadst as many lives as  
are in *Plutarch*, I'd make an end of 'em all

*Cut* Come on, Miscreant

*Wor* Do, do! strike an' thou dar'st

*Cut* Coward, I'll give thee the advantage of the first  
push, Coward

*Wor* I scorn to take anything o' thee, Jew

*Cut* If thou dar'st not strike first, thou submitt'st, and I  
give thee thy life

*Wor* Remember, *Cutter*, you were treacherous first to me,  
and therefore must begin Come, pox upon 't, this quarrel  
will cost us quarts o' Wine a piece before the Treaty o' Peace  
be ended

*Cut* Heie's company coming in, I'll hear o' no Treaties,  
*Worm*, we'll fight it out

## Scene 5.

*Aurelia, Puny, Cutter, Worm*

*Aur* [*Reading*] Five hundred neat Gentlemen-like  
twenty-shilling pieces, though never wash'd nor baib'd—  
A curse upon him, can't he write a Bond without these  
sotteries?

*Pun* Why how now Panims? fighting like two Sea-fish in  
the Map? Why how now my little Gallimaufry, my *Oleo-*  
*podrido* of Arts and Arms, Hold the fierce Gudgings!

*Aur* 'Ods my life, *Puny*, let's go in again, that's the  
onely way to part 'em

*Pun* Do, do! kill one another and be hang'd like Ropes  
of Onyons

*Cut* At your command? no, *Puny*! I'll be forc'd by no

286

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

man, put up, *Worm*, we'll fight for no man's pleasure but  
our own

*Wor* Agreed! I won't make sport with murdering any  
in, an' he were a Turk

*Pun* Why now ye speak like the Pacificque Sea, we'll to  
the King's Poleanon, and drink all into *Pylades* again, we'll  
drink up a whole Vessel there to Redintegration, and that so  
big, that the Tun of *Heidelberg* shall seem but a Baisel of  
Pickled Oysters to't, mean time, thou pretty little Smith o' my  
good fortune, beat hard upon the Anvil of your Plot, I'll go and  
provide the Spankers

*Exit Puny*

*Cut* Your Cousin, Mrs *Aurelia*, has abus'd us most  
irreverently

*Aur* Why what's the matter?

*Cut* Your father recommended us two as Suters to her

*Aur* And she'd ha' none of you? What a foolish Girl  
'tis, to stand in her own light so!

*Wor* Nay, that's not all, but she us'd us worse than if  
we'd been the veriest Rogues upon the face of the whole  
Earth

*Aur* That's a little thought too much, but 'twas safer  
erring o' that hand

*Cut* I, we'r like to get much, I see, by complaining to you

*Enter Jane*

*Jane* Ha, ha, ha! Here's the key o' the Closet, go up  
softly, Madam, ha, ha, ha! and make no noise, dear Madam, I  
must be gone

*Exit*

*Aur* Why does this little Foppitee laugh always? 'tis such  
a Ninny that she betrays her Mistris, and thinks she does no  
hurt at all, no, not she, well, wretched Lovers, come along  
with me now, (but softly upon your lives, as you would steal to  
a Mistris through her Mothers Chamber) and I'll shew you  
this severe *Penelope*, lockt up alone in a Chamber with your  
Rival

*Cut* As softly as Snow falls

*Wor* Or Vapors rise

*Aur* What are you Punish too with your Similitudes?  
Mum—not a word—pull off your shoes at bottom of the  
stairs, and follow me

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Scene 6.

*Enter Truman junior*

*And presently Aurelia, Cutter, and Worm appear at a little Window*

*Trum* Why should her cruel Uncle seek t' oppose  
A Love in all respects so good and equal ?  
He has some wicked end in 't, and deserves  
To be deceiv'd !

*Cut* Deceiv'd ? pray mark that Madam

*Trum* She is gone in to see if things be ripe yet  
To make our last attempt upon her Uncle,  
If our Plot fail—

*Aur* A Plot 'ifaith, and I shall Counter-plot ye

*Trum* In spite of our worst Enemies, our kindred,  
And a rash Oath that's cancell'd in the making,  
We will pursue our Loves to the last point,  
And buy that Paradise though 't be with Martyrdom !

## Scene 7.

*Enter Lucia*

*She goes to the Table and Writes whilst he Speaks, and gives him the Paper*

*Trum* She's come, me-thinks I see her through her Veil,  
She's naked in my heart with all her Beauties

*Wor* Thou hast a Bawdy heart I'll warrant thee

*Cut* Hold your peace, Coxcomb

*Trum* That has, I think, taken an Oath  
Quite contrary to mine, never to see  
Any thing else !

He's extreme sick, and thinks he shall die, [*Reads a paper given him by Lucia*], the Doctor and 'Pothecary have acted very well,  
I'll be with him presently, go into my little Oratory, and

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

pray for the success—[*A cry within, Mrs Aurelia*] I'll pray with as much zeal as any sinner, converted just upon the point of death, prays his short time out

[*Exeunt Truman & Lucia*  
*Aur* What can this mean? [*They cry within*] and the cry within there? pray let's go down and see what's the matter

*Enter Will and Ralph crying*

*Will* Ah, Lord! my poor Master! *Mrs Aurelia, Mrs Aurelia*

*Aur* Here, what's the business?

*Ralph* Oh Lord! the saddest accident

*Aur* For the love of Heaven speak quickly

*Will* I cannot speak for weeping, my poor Master's poison'd

*Aur* Poison'd? how prethee, and by whom?

*Will* Why by the strangest Accident, Mistress  
The Doctor prescrib'd one what dee' call it with a hard name, and that careless Rogue the 'Pothecaries man (mistaking one Glass for another that stood by it) put in another what dee' call it, that is a mortal poison

*Aur* Oh then 'tis plain, this was the Plot they talk'd of, ye heard, Gentlemen, what they said, pray follow me and bear witness *Exit Aurelia*

*Cut* Undoubtedly they had a hand in't, we shall be brought to swear against them, *Worm*

*Worm* I'll swear what I heard, and what I heard not but I'll hang 'em I see I shall be revenged o' that proud Tit, but it grieves me for the Colonel

## Scene 8.

*Colonel Jolly (brought in a Chair) Aurelia, Cutter, Worm, Will, Ralph, other Servants*

*Joll* Oh! I ha' vomited out all my guts, and all my entrails—

*Aur* Oh my dear Father!

*Joll* I'm going, daughter—ha' ye sent the pocky Doctor and the plaguy 'Pothecary to a Justice o' Peace to be examin'd?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Will* Yes, Sir, your Worship's Steward and the Constable are gone with 'em, does your Worship think they did it out o' malice, and not by a mistake? if I had thought they did, I'd a hang'd 'em presently, that you might ha' seen it done before you dy'd

*Joll* Huh, huh, huh! I think that Rogue the Doctor did it, because I beat him t' other day in our drinking! huh, huh, huh!

*Aur* No, Sir, (O my dear father) no, Sir, you little think who were the Contrivers of your murder, e'en my Cousin *Luce* and her Gallant—Oh Lord—'tis discover'd by a miraculous providence—they'r both together in her Chamber now, and there we overheard 'em as it pleas'd—these two Gentlemen heard 'em as well as I—

*Joll* Can they be such Monsters? Oh! I'm as hot as *Lucifer*—Oh—Oh—! what did you hear 'em say?—Oh my stomach!

*Cut* Why that they had a Plot—

*Aur* And that the Doctor and 'Pothecary had done it very well

*Wor* I and your Niece ask'd if he thought the Poison were strong enough

*Aur* There never was such an Impudence!

*Will* How murder will out! I always thought, fellow *Ralph*, your Mistris *Lucia* was naught with that young smooth-fac'd Valet, do you remember, *Ralph*, what I told you in the Butteries once?

*Aur* Here she comes! O Impudence! [*Enter Lucia*]

*Joll* Oh! Oh! Oh!—go all aside a little, and let me speak with her alone. Come hither, Niece—Oh! Oh—! you see by what accident't has pleas'd—huh—huh—huh—to take away your loving Uncle, Niece! huh—

*Luc* I see't, Sir, with that grief which your misfortune and mine in the loss of you does require

*Cut* There's a Devil for you, but, Captain, (*Joll and Luc talk together*) did you hear her speak o' poison, and whether it were strong enough?

*Wor* No, but I love to strike home, when I do a business, I'm for through-stich, I'm through pac'd, what a pox should a man stand mincing?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Luc* I hope, Sir, and have faith, that you 'l recover !  
But, Sir, because the danger 's too apparent,  
And who (alas) knows how Heaven may dispose of you ? before  
it grow too late (after your blessing) I humbly beg one Boon  
upon my knees

*Foll* What is 't (rise up Niece) Oh—I can deny you  
nothing at this time sure !

*Luc* It is (I wo' not rise, Sir, till you grant it)  
That since the love 'twixt *Truman* and my self  
Has been so fixt, and like our fortunes equal,  
Ye would be pleas'd to sign before your death,  
The confirmation of that Love, our Contract,  
And when your Soul shall meet above, my fathers,  
As soon as he has bid you welcome thither,  
He 'l thank you for this goodness to his daughter,  
I do conjure you, Sir, by his memory !  
By all your hopes of happiness hereafter !  
In a better world ! and all your dearest wishes of happiness for  
those whom ye love most, and leave behind you here !

*Foll* You ha' deserv'd so well o' me Niece, that 'tis impos-  
sible to deny you any thing, where 's gentle Mr *Truman* ?

*Luc* In the next room, Sir, waiting on your will  
As on the Sentence of his life and death too

*Foll* Oh—I 'm very sick—pray bring him in

*Luc* A thousand Angels guard your life, Sir !  
Or if you die, carry you up to heaven [Exit

*Wor* Was there ever such a young dissembling Witch ?

*Cut* Here 's Woman in perfection !  
The Devil's in their tails and in their tongues !  
The[y're] possest both ways !

*Foll* *Will*, *Ralph*, is *Jeremy* there too ? be ready when I  
speak to you

*Enter Truman, Lucia, (veil'd)*

*Trum* Our prayers are heard, 'tis as we wish'd, dear *Lucia*,  
Oh this blest hour !

*Foll* Take him and carry him up to the Green Chamber—  
Oh my belly—lock him in sure there, till you see what becomes  
of me, if I do die, he and his Mistris shall have but an ill

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Match of it at *Tyburn* Oh my Guts—lock up *Luce* too in her Chamber

*Trum* What do ye mean, Gentlemen? are ye mad?

*Will* We mean to lock you up safe, Sir, for a great Jewel as you are!

*Luc* Pray hear me all

*Foll* Away with 'em

*Exit all the Servants, with Truman and Lucia several ways*

*Aur* How do you, Sir? I hope you may o're-come it, your Nature's strong, Sir

*Foll* No, 'tis impossible, and yet I find a little ease, but 'tis but a flash—*Aurelia*—Oh there it wrings me again—fetch me the Cordial-glass in the Cabinet window, and the little Prayer-book, I would fain repent, but it comes so hardly—I am very unfit to die, if it would please Heaven—so, set down the Glass—there—give me—

*Aur* The Prayer-book, Sir, 's all mouldy, I must wipe it first

*Foll* Lay it down too—so—it begins t' assuage a little—there lay down the Book, 'twill but trouble my Brains now I'm a dying

*Enter Will*

*Will* Here's the Widow, Sir, without, and Mrs *Tabitha* her daughter, they have heaid o' your misfortune, and ha' brought Mr *Knock-down* to comfort you

*Foll* How? everlasting *Knock-down*! will they trouble a Man thus when he's a dying? Sirrah! Blockhead! let in *Joseph Knock-down*, and I'll send thee to Heaven afore me, I have but an hour or two to live perhaps, and that's not enough for him I'm sure to preach in!

*Will* Shall Mrs *Barebottle* come in, Sir?

*Foll* That's a She *Knock-down* too, well, let her come in—huh! huh! huh! I must bear all things patiently now, but Sirrah, Rogue! take heed o' *Joseph Knock-down*, thou shalt not live with ears if *Joseph Knock-down* enter

*Enter Widow, Tabitha*

*Wid* How de' you Neighbour Colonel? how is 't? take comfort



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Foll* Cut off in the flower o' my age Widow

*Wid* Why, Man's life is but a Flower, Mr *Folly*, and the Flower withers, and Man withers, as Mr *Knock-down* observ'd last Sabbath-day at Evening Exercise, But, Neighbour, you'r past the Flower, you'r grown old as well as I—

*Foll* I' the very flower, that damn'd Quack-salver—

*Tabith* Me-thoughts he was the ugliest fellow, Mother, And they say he's a Papish too, forsooth

*Wid* I never liked a Doctor with a Red Nose, my Husband was wont to say—how do you, Mrs *Aurelia*? comfort your self, we must all die sooner or later, to day here, to moriow gone

*Foll* Oh the torture of such a tongue! would I were dead already, and this my Funeral Sermon

*Wid* Alas poor man! his tongue I warrant yee is hot as passes, you have a better memory than I, *Tabitha*, tell him what Mr *Knock-down* said was a Saints duty in tormenting sicknesses, now Poison's a great tormentor

*Foll* Oh! Oh!—this additional Poison will certainly make an end of me!

*Wid* Why seek for spiritual Incomes, Mr Colonel, I'll tell you what my Husband *Barebottle* was wont to observe (and he was a Colonel too) he never sought for Incomes but he had some Blessing followed immediately, once he sought for 'em in *Hartfordshire*, and the next day he took as many Horses and Arms in the Country as seiv'd to raise three Troops, another time he sought for 'em in *Bucklersbury*, and three days after a friend of his, that he owed five hundred pounds too, was hang'd for a Malignant, and the Debt forgiven him by the Parliament, a third time he sought for 'em in *Hartfordshire*—

*Tabith* No, Mother, 'twas in *Worcester-shire*, forsooth

*Wid* I, Child, it was indeed in *Worcester-shire*, and within two months after the Dean of *Worcester's* Estate fell to him

*Foll* He sought for 'em once out o' my Estate too, I thank him, Oh my head!

*Wid* Why truly, Neighbour Colonel, he had that but for his Penny, and would have had but a hard Bargain of it, if he had not by a friend's means of the Councel hook'd in two thousand pounds of his Arrears

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* For shame let's relieve him, Colonel, you said you had a mind to settle some affairs of your Estate with me, and Captain *Worm* here

*Wid* I'll leave you then for a while, pray send for me, Neighbor, when you have a mind to't Heaven strengthen you, come, *Tabitha*

*Foll* *Aurelia*, go out with them, and leave us three together for half an hour [Exit *Wid Tab Aur*]

Stay you, *Will*, and reach me the Cordial, I begin to hope that my extreme violent fit of Vomiting and Purging has wrought out all the Poison, and sav'd my life—my Pain's almost quite gone, but I'm so sore and faint—give me the Glass

*Wor* What d' you mean, Colonel? you will not doat, I hope, now you'r dying? drink I know not what there, made by a Doctor and a 'Pothecary? Drink a cup o' Sack, Man, healing Sack, you'l find your old Antidote best

*Cut* H'as reason, Colonel, it agrees best with your nature, 'tis good to recover your strength—as for the danger, that's past, I'm confident, already

*Fol* Dost thou think so, honest *Cutter*? fetch him a Bottle o' Sack, *Will*, for that news, I'll drink a little my self, one little Beer-glass

*Cut* Poor creature! he would try all ways to live!

*Foll* Why if I do die, *Cutter*, a Glass o' Sack will do me no hurt I hope, I do not intend to die the Whining way, like a Girl that's afraid to lead Apes in Hell—[Enter *Will*, with a Bottle and great Glass] So, give it me, a little fuller,—yet—it warms exceedingly—and is very Cordial—So,—fill to the Gentlemen

*Wor* [Sings] Let's drink, let's drink, whilst breath we have,

You'l find but cold, but cold drinking in the Grave

*Cut* A Catch i' faith! Boy, go down, Boy, go down, And fill us t'other quart,

That we may drink the Colonel's health

*Wor* That we may drink the Colonel's health

*Both* Before that we do part

*Wor* Why dost thou frown, thou arrant Clown? Hey boyes—Tope—

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Joll* Why this is very cheerly! pray let's ha' the Catch  
that we made t' other night against the Doctor

*Wor* Away with't, *Cutter*, hum—  
Come fill us the Glass o' Sack

*Cut* What Health do we lack?

*Wor* Confusion to the Quack

*Both* Confound him, Confound him,  
Diseases all around him

*Cut* And fill again the Sack,

*Wor* That no man may Lack,

*Cut* Confusion to the Quack,

*Both* Confusion to the Quack,  
Confound him, Confound him,  
Diseases all around him

*Wor* He's a kind of Grave-maker,

*Cut* A Urinal Shaker,

*Wor* A wretched Groat-taker,

*Cut* A stinking close-Stool raker,

*Wor* He's a Quack that's worse than a Quaker

*Both* He's a Quack, etc

*Wor* Hey, Boys—*Gingo*—

*Joll* Give me the Glass, *Will* I'll venture once more  
what e're come on't, here's a Health to the Royal Travailer,  
and so *Finis Coronat*

*Wor* Come on Boys, *Vivat*, have at you agen then  
Now a Pox on the Poll, of old Politique *Noll*

*Both* Wee'l drink till we bring,  
In Triumph back the King

[*Cut*] May he Live till he see,  
Old *Noll* upon a Tree

*Wor* And many such as he

*Both* May he Live till, etc

*Joll* I'me very Sick again, *Will*, help me into my Bed,  
rest you merry, Gentlemen

*Cut* Nay, we'l go in with him, Captain, he shall not die  
this bout

*Wor* It's pity but he should, he dos't so bravely, come  
along then, kiss me, *Cutter*, is not this better than quarrelling?

*Both* May he live till he see, etc  
Hey for Fidlers now!

[*Exeunt*

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Act 3. Scene 1.

*Folly, Aurelia*

*Foll* 'TIs true, *Aurelia*, the Story they all agree in, 'twas nothing but a simple Plot o' the two Lovers to put me in fear o' death, in hope to work then upon my good Nature, or my Conscience, and Quack conspired with them out o' revenge, 'Twas a cursed Rogue though to give me such an unmerciful Dose of Scammony! It might ha' prov'd but an ill jest, but however, I will not be a loser by the business, ere I ha' done with't

*Aur* Me-thinks there might be something extracted out of it

*Foll* Why so there shall, I'll pretend, *Aurelia*, to be still desperately sick, and that I was really poison'd, no man will blame me after that, for whatsoever I do with my Niece But that's not all, I will be mightily troubled in Conscience, send for the Widow, and be converted by her that will win her heart, joyn'd with the hopes of my swallowing *Lucia's* portion

*Aur* For that point I'll assist you, Sir, Assure her that my Cousin *Lucia* is married privately this after-noon to Mr *Puny*

*Foll* I would she were, Wench, (for thine and my sake) her Portion would be forfeited then indeed, and she would ha' no great need of't, for that Fop's very rich

*Aur* Well, Sir, I'll bring sufficient proofs of that, to satisfy the Widow, and that's all you require, be pleas'd to let the secret of the business rest with me yet a while, to morrow you shall know't But for my own part, Sir, if I were in your place, I'd rather patiently lose my Estate for ever, than take't again with her

*Foll* Oh! hold your self contented, good frank-hearted *Aurelia*, would I were to marry such a one every week these two years see how we differ now?

*Aur* Bless us! what humming and hawing will be i' this house! what preaching, and houlings, and fasting, and eating among the Saints! Their first pious work will be to banish *Fletcher* and *Ben Johnson* out 'o the Parlour, and bring in their rooms *Martin Mar-Prelate*, and Posies of Holy Hony-suckles,

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

and a Sawf-box for a Wounded Conscience, and a Bundle of Grapes from *Canaan* I cann't abide 'em, but I'l break my sister *Tabitha's* heart within a month one way or other But, Sir, suppose the King should come in again, (as I hope he will for all these Villains) and you have your own again o' course, you'd be very proud of a Soap-boyler's Widow then in *Hide-park*, Sir

*Foll* Oh! then the Bishops will come in too, and she'l away to *New-England*, well, this does not do my business, I'l about it, and send for her [Exit]

*Enter Ralph*

*Aur* And I'l about mine, *Ralph*, did you speak to Mr *Puny* to meet me an hour hence at the back-dore in the Garden? he must not know the estate the house is in yet

*Ralph* Yes, forsooth, he bad me tell you, he'd no more fail you than the Sun fails *Barnaby-day*, I know not what he means by 't, but he charg'd me to tell you so, and he would bring (forsooth) his Regiment of five hundred He's a mad-man, I think

*Aurel* Well, did you speak to Mr *Soaker* to stay within too, the little Deacon that uses to drink with *Will* and you?

*Ral* Yes, forsooth, he's in the Buttery

*Aur* Pray Heaven he don't forget my Instructions there! But first I have a little trick for my Lovers to begin withall, they shall ha' twenty more before I ha' done with 'em

[Exit]

## Scene 2.

*Enter Truman junior*

*Trum* The Veil of this mistake will soon be cast away, I would I could remove *Lucia's* as easily, and see her face again, as fair, as shortly our Innocence will appear

But if my angry father come to know our late Intelligence in this unlucky business, though we ha' fulfill'd the Letter of his Will, that which can satisfie a Lover's Conscience, will hardly do so to an old man's Passion, Ye Heavenly Powers, or

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

take away my life, or give me quickly that for which I onely  
am content to keep it

### Scene 3.

*Enter Aurelia, (veil'd)*

Ha ! I did but speak just now of Heavenly powers,  
And my blest Angel enters, sure they have  
Heard me, and promise what I prayed for  
My dear *Lucia*, I thought you'd been a kind of prisoner too  
*She gives him a Paper and embraces him*  
She's kinder too than she was wont to be,  
My prayers are heard and granted, I'm confirm'd in't

[*Reads*  
By my Maid's means I have gotten Keys both of my own  
Chamber and yours, we may escape if you please, but that I  
fear would ruine you, We lie both now in the same house, a  
good fortune that is not like to continue, since I have the  
engagement of your faith, I account my self your Wife already,  
and shall put my honor into your hands, about Midnight I  
shall steal to you, If I were to speak this I should blush, but I  
know whom I trust

Yours, *Lucia*  
*Trum* Thou dost not know me, *Lucia*, [*aside*  
And hast forgot thy self I am amaz'd  
Stay, here's a Postscript  
(Burn this Paper as soon as you have read it)  
Burn it? yes, would I had don't before,

[*Burns it at the Candle*  
May all remembrance of thee perish with thee,  
Unhappy paper !

Thy very ashes sure will not be innocent,  
But flie about and hurt some chaste man's eyes,  
As they do mine [*weeps*  
Oh, *Lucia*, this I thought of all misfortunes  
Would never have befalln me, to see thee  
Forget the ways of Virtue and of Honor  
I little thought to see upon our love,

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

That flourish'd with so sweet and fresh a Beauty,  
The slimy traces of that Serpent, Lust  
What Devil has poison'd her? I know not what to say to her  
Go, *Lucia*, retire, prethee, to thy Chamber,  
'And call thy wandring Virtue home again,  
It is not yet far gone, but call it quickly,  
'Tis in a dangerous way, I will forget thy error,  
And spend this night in prayers that Heav'n may do so

*Exit Aur*

Would she have had me been mine own Adulterer?  
Before my Marriage?—Oh lust—Oh frailty—  
Where in all human nature shall we miss  
The ulcerous fermentations of thy heat,  
When thus (alas) we find thee breaking out  
Upon the comli'st Visage of perfection? [*Exit*]

### Scene 4.

*Aurelia*

*Aur* Pray Heaven, I ha'nt made my foolish Wit stay for me, if he talk with others of the house before me, I'm undone  
Stay, have I my Paper ready? [*Pulls out a Paper*] Oh! that's well! my Hand I'm sure's as like hers as the Left is to the Right, we were taught by the same Master, pure Italian, there's her *A's* and her *G's* I'll swear—Oh! are you come? that's well

### Scene 5.

*Enter Puny*

'Tis almost four o'clock and that's the precious hour

*Pun* My little *Helogabalus*, here I am, *Præsto!*

*Aur* You'r always calling me names, Mr *Puny*, that's unkindly done to one that's labouring for you, as I am

*Pun* I ha' made more haste hither than a Parson does to a Living o' three hundred and fifty pounds a year

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Aur* *Puny*, you'r not a man o' business I see, that's not the style o' business, Well, I ha' done, I think, the work for you, 'tis as odd a Plot as ever you heard

*Pun* I like it better, I love odd things

*Aur* Why thus then, you know Mr *Truman* took an Oath to his father never to see my Cousin more without his leave

*Pun* Pish, do I know that a Lawyer loves to take money in *Michaelmas Term*?

*Aur* A pies upon you well, my father has made *Lucy* swear too, never to see *Truman* without his consent

*Pun* Good, there will be a good Bo-peep love

*Aur* For all this, they'r resolv'd to marry this afternoon, (nay don't interrupt me with your Fopperies, or I'l be gon) and to save their Oathes (like cunning Casuists, as all Lovers are) they'l be mairied in a dark room (do you mark me?), the Minister, Mr *Soaker*, is to marry them without Book, and because thei'r bound not to speak to one another (for that I forgot to tell you) they'r to signifie their consent, when he asks 'em, Will you such a one— by reverences, and giving their hands, you never heard of such a humor, but the[y 'ie] both mad—

*Pun* Ha! ha! ha! Rare, as Fantastical as a Whirligig—but how come you to know all this, my little pretty Witch of *Lanashire*?

*Aur* Why that I'me coming to, her Maid you must know is my Pensioner, and betrays all Counsels, And to confirm all this to you, heie's her last Letter to *Truman* about the business, which my Intelligencer ha's Deliver'd to me instead of him, you know her hand, Read it all over to your self

*Pun* Ile swear by her Foot, this is her Hand,—hum—  
[*Reads*] my Uncle's sick, and no Body will be at this side o' the House,—the matted Chamber—hum—In at the Back door which shall be left only put to—(ha, ha, ha!) Mr *Soaker* with you—just at four—you must not stay long with me—(ha, ha, ha!) when 'tis done and past recovery they'l release us of our Oathes—hum—I shall not fail—yours L (ha, ha, ha)

*Aur* Now he knows nothing o' the time, for that he should ha' known by this Letter, and you conceive my design, I hope? you'r not a Wit for nothing



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Pun* My dear *Pythagorean*, that I should go in and Marry her instead of him?

*Aur* Right! thou 'st a shrewd reach

*Pun* But where's old *Soaker* all this while?

*Aur* Why, I ha' told all this to him, only naming you in all things instead of *Truman*, and that 'twas my Contrivance all for my Cosens and your Sake, he's within at a Call, Ile send for him, whose there? *Mary*? call hither Mr *Soaker*, I ha' given him five Pounds, and for so much more he'll Marry you to another to morrow, if you will

*Pun* I adore thee Queen *Solomon*, I had rather be Marri'd by such a Plot as this, than be Nephew to *Prester John*—Ile mak 't a thousand Spankers

*Enter Mr Soaker*

*Aur* Oh come 'tis time Mr *Soaker*, as soon as you ha' done leave the Marri'd couple together, Ile lock this Door upon you, go out at the to'ther, where shee'll come in to you

*Pun* 'Tis as daik as the Devil's conscience, but the best is, the Parson ha's a good *Fieri Facies*, like a Holiday, that will give some Light

*Aur* No! there's light enough to keep you from Stumbling within Oh! I forgot to tell you, break a piece of Gold, and give her half, for a proof of the—do you understand me?

*Pun* 'Tis well thought on, but *Domine Doctores*, can you say the Service without Book are you sure?

*Soaker* I warrant you Sir, can you Lye with her without Book afterwards?

*Pun* Hee's a Wit too by *Juno*, all are Wits that have a finger in this Venison pasty

*Aur* Shee'll come immediately, go in, do not stay above half an hour, Mr *Puny*, my Cozen will be mist else, and all spoil'd

*Pun* Ile warrant you, let's in, dear Learning lead the way  
[*They go in and Aurelia locks the Door o' the out-side*

*Aur* So, all's sure this way, Ile be with you straight

[*Exit*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### Scene 6.

*Enter Jolly, Cutter*

*Joll* So, now the Widdow's gone, I may breathe a little, I believe really that true Devotion is a great Pleasure, but 'tis a damn'd constraint and drudgery methinks, this Dissimulation of it I wonder how the new Saints can endure it, to be always at the work, Day and Night Acting, But great Gain makes every thing seem easie, And they have, I suppose, good Lusty Recreations in private She's gone, the Little Holy thing, as proud as *Lucifer*, with the Imagination of having been the Chosen Instrument of my Conversion from *Popery*, *Prelacy*, and *Cavalierism*, she's gone to bragg of't to *Joseph Knock-down*, and bring him to Confirm me But *Cutter*, thine was the best Humor that ever was begot in a Rogue's Noddle, to be Converted in an instant, the Inspiration way, by my example! It may hap to get thee *Tabitha*

*Cut* Nay, and I hit just pat upon her way, for though the Mother be a kind of *Brownist*, (I know not what the Devil she is indeed) yet *Tabitha* is o' the Fifth Monarchy Faith, and was wont to go every Sunday a-foot over the Bridge to hear Mr *Feak*, when he was Prisoner in *Lambeth* house, she has had a Vision too her self of Horns, and strange things

*Joll* Pish! *Cutter*, for the way that's not material, so there be but enough of Nonsense and Hypocrisie, But *Cutter*, you must reform your Habit too, a little, Off with that Sword and Buff and greasie Plume o' Ribbons in your Hat They'll be back here presently, do't quickly

*Cut* Ile be chang'd in an instant, like a Scene, and then Ile fetch 'em to you (*Exit*)

### Scene 7.

*Enter Truman Senior*

*Sen Trum* I, there goes one of his Swaggerers, I could ha' Swagger'd with him once—Oh! Colonel, you'r finely Poison'd, are you not? would I had the Poisoning o' you—where's my Son *Dick*? what ha' you done with him?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Foll* Mr *Truman* —

*Trum* True me no more than I true you—come—Colonel you'r but a Swaggering—Ile ha' the Law to Swagger with you, that I will

• *Foll* First leave your Raging, though you should rage like *Tamerlain* at the Bull, 'twould do no good here

*Trum* Do you call me names too? Ile have an Action o' *Scandalum* Well Colonel, since you provoke me, the *Protektor* shall know what you are, and what you would have had me done for the King in the time of the last rising

*Foll* Mr *Truman*, I took you for a Person of Honour, and a Friend to his Majesty, I little thought to hear you speak of betraying a Gentleman to the *Protektor*

*Trum s* Betraying? no Sir, I scorn it as much as you, but Ile let him know what you are, and so forth, an' you keep my Son from me

*Foll* Mr *Truman*, if you'l but hear me patiently, I shall propose a thing that will, I hope, be good and acceptable both to your Son and you

*Trum* Say you so Sir? well, but I won't be called *Tamerlain*

*Foll* My Niece, not only by her wicked design to Poison me, but by Marrying her self, without my consent this day to *Puny*, has (as you know very well, for you were a witness Sir to my Brother's will) lost all the right she had to a plentiful Portion *Aurelia* shall have that and my Estate, (which now within few days I shall recover) after my Death, she's not I think Unhandsome, and all that know her will confess she wants no Wit, with these Qualities, and this Fortune, if your Son like her, (for though h'as injur'd me, Sir, I forget that, and attribute it only to the Enchantments of my Niece) I do so well approve both of his Birth and parts, and of that Fortune, which you I think will please to make him, that I should be extremely glad of the Alliance

*Trum s* Good Colonel, you were always a kind Neighbour and loving Friend to our Family, and so were we to you, and had respects for you, you know I would have had *Dick* marry your Niece, till you declar'd he should ha' no Portion with her

*Foll* For that I had a particular reason, Sir, your Son's above in my House, shall I call him, Sir, that we may know his mind? I would not have him forc'd

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Trum s* Pray send for him good Colonel, forc'd? no, Ile make him do't, Ile warrant you Boys must not be their own choosers, Colonel, they must not 'faith, they have their Sympathies and Fiddle-come-faddles in their Brain, and know not what they would ha' themselves

### Scene 8.

*Enter Lucia*

*Foll* Why how now *Lucia*? how come you from your Chamber?

*Luc* I hope you did not mean me a Prisoner, Sir, since now you'r satisfy'd sufficiently that you'r not Poison'd?

*Foll* I am not Dead, that's true But I may thank Heaven, and a strong Constitution for't, you did your weak endeavours, however, for the honour of our Family, and for your Father's sake, Ile speak no more o' that, but I could wish, for the security of my Life hereafter, that you would go home to your Husband, for they say you'r marri'd Niece this day without my knowledge—Nay,—I'm content,—go home to him when you please, you shall ha' your thousand Pounds

*Trum s* Heark you, Colonel, she should not have a groat of 'em, not a groat, she can't recover't by Law, I know the Will

*Luc* I marry'd Sir? 'tis the first news I've heard of 't

### Scene 9.

*Enter Trum Jun*

[*Lucia goes to put on her Veil*]

*Foll* Nay, leave your pretty Jesuitical Love-tricks to salve an Oath, Mr *Truman*, you may let your Son see her now

*Trum s* I *Dick* you may see her as much as you please, she's marri'd

*Trum j* Marri'd?

*Trum s* I marri'd, so I say, Marri'd this after-noon to Mr *Puny*

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Luc* What do they mean ?  
*Trum s* And *Dick* I ha' got a Wife too for you, you shall  
ha' pretty Mrs *Aurelia*  
*Trum j* *Lucia* marri'd ?  
• *Trum s* Her Father and I are agreed of all things , Heark  
you *Dick*, she has a brave Fortune now  
*Trum j* Marri'd to *Puny* ?  
*Trum s* You shall have her presently  
*Trum j* This after-noon ?  
*Trum s* Come *Dick*, there's a Wife for you *Dick*  
*Trum j* I won't marry, Sir  
*Trum s* What do you say Sir ?  
*Trum j* I wo' not marry Sir  
*Trum s* Get you out o' my sight you Rebel  
*Joll* Nay, good Mr *Truman*  
*Trum s* Ile ne're acknowledge him for my Son again ,  
I tell you Colonel, he's always thus with his wo' nots and his  
Cannots

### Scene 10.

*Enter Puny*

*Pun* We ha' made short work on't , t' was a brave quick  
Parsonides , The little Skittish Philly got away from me I know  
not how, like an Eele out of a Basket

*Joll* Give him a little time Mr *Truman*, he's troubl'd yet  
at my Niece's marriage, t' will over quickly

*Tru s* Give my Son time, Mr *Jolly* marry come up—

### Scene 11.

*Enter Aurelia, (after Puny)*

*Aur* What ha' you done already ? you'r a sweet Husband  
indeed

*Pun* Oh ! my little Pimp of honour ! here, here's the five  
hundred Marigolds , hold thy hand *Dido*—yonder's my Wife,  
by Satan , how a Devil did that little *Mephistophilus* get hither  
before me ?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Aur* To her *Puny*, never conceal the mystery any longer,  
'tis too good a Jest to be kept close

*Trum s* For your sake I will then, Colonel, Come prethee,  
*Dick*, be cheerfull —

*Trum j* I beseech you,—Sir—

*Trum s* Look you there Colonel, now he should do what  
I would have him, now he 's a beseeching—'tis the proudest  
stubborn'st Coxcomb—

*Pun* And now my noble Uncle—[*to Jolly*], nay, never be  
angry at a Marriage i' the way of wit —My fair Egyptian  
Queen, come to thine *Antony*

*Luc* What would this rude fellow have ?

*Trum j* I am drown'd in wonder !

*Pun* 'Twas I, my dear *Philoclea*, that marr'd thee e'en  
now in the dark room, like an amorous Cat, you may remember  
the Damask Bed by a better Token of Two than a bow'd  
*Philp* and *Mary*

*Luc* I call Heaven to witness,  
Which will protect and justifie the Innocent ,  
I understand not the least word he utters,  
But as I took him always for a Fool,  
I now do for a Mad-man

*Aur* She's angry yet to have mistook her Man [*to Jolly* ]  
'Tis true, Sir, all that Mr *Puny* says, I mean for the Marriage,  
for the rest, she's best able to answer for her self

*Luc* True, Cousin, then I see 'tis some conspiracy t' ensare  
my Honor and my Innocence

*Aur* The Parson, Mr *Soaker*, that married 'em is still  
within

*Will* He's i' th' Buttery, shall I call him, Sir ?

*Joll* I, quickly

*Trum j* 'Tis the sight of me, no doubt, confounds her  
with a shame to confess any thing, It seems that sudden fit of  
raging lust, that brought her to my Chamber, could not rest till  
it was satisfi'd, it seems I know not what

*Enter Mr Soaker*

*Joll* Mr *Soaker*, did you marry my Niece this after-noon to  
Mr *Puny* in the Matted Chamber ?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Soak* Yes, Sir, I hope your Worship won't be angry,  
Marriage, your Worship knows, is honorable  
*Luc* Hast thou no conscience neither ?

### Scene 12.

*Enter Widow, Tabitha, Cutter in a Puritanical habit*

*Foll* Niece, go in a little, I'll come t' you presently and examine this matter further, Mr *Puny*, lead in your wife for shame

*Luc* Villain, come not near me,  
I'll sooner touch a Scorpion or a Viper [Exit

*Pun* She's as humerous as a Bel-rope, she need not be so cholérique, I'm sure I behav'd my self like *Propria quæ maribus*

*Aur* Come in with me, Mr *Puny*, I'll teach you how you shall handle her *Exeunt Aur Pun*

*Foll* Mr *Truman*, pray take your son home, and see how you can work upon him there, speak fairly to him

*Trum s* Speak fairly to my son ? I'll see him buried first

*Foll* I mean perswade him —

*Trum s* Oh ! that's another matter, I will perswade him, Colonel, but if ever I speak fair to him till he mends his manners—Come along with me, Jacksawce, come home

*Exeunt Trum sen Trum jun*

*Trum j* I Sir, any whither

*Wid* What's the matter, brother Colonel, are there any broils here ?

*Foll* Why, Sister, my Niece has married without my consent, and so it pleases, it e'en pleases Heaven to bestow her Estate upon me

*Wid* Why, brother, there's a Blessing now already, If you had been a wicked Cavalier still she'd ha' done her duty, I warrant you, and defrauded you of the whole Estate, my brother *Cutter* here is grown the Heavenliest man o' the sudden, 'tis his work

*Cut* Sister *Barebottle*, I must not be called *Cutter* any more, that is a name of *Cavalero* darkness, the Devil was a

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cutter* from the beginning, my name is now *Abednego*, I had a Vision which whisper'd to me through a Key-hole, Go call thy self *Abednego*

*Tab* The wonderful Vocation of some Vessels !

*Cut* It is a name that signifies Fiery Furnaces, and Tribulation, and Martyrdom, I know I am to suffer for the Truth

*Tab* Not as to death, Brother, if it be his will

*Cut* As to death, Sister, but I shall gloriously return

*Joll* What, Brother, after death ? that were miraculous

*Cut* Why the wonder of it is, that it is to be miraculous

*Joll* But Miracles are ceas'd, Brother, in this wicked Age of Cavalierism

*Cut* They are not ceas'd, Brother, nor shall they cease till the Monarchy be establish'd

I say again I am to return, and to return upon a Purple Dromadary, which signifies Magistracy, with an Ax in my hand that is called Reformation, and I am to strike with that Ax upon the Gate of *Westminster-hall*, and cry, down *Babylon*, and the Building called *Westminster-hall* is to run away and cast it self into the River, and then Major General *Harrison* is to come in Green sleeves from the North upon a Sky-colour'd Mule, which signifies heavenly Instruction

*Tab* Oh the Father ! he's as full of Mysteries as an Egg is full of meat

*Cut* And he is to have a Trumpet in his mouth as big as a Steeple, and at the sounding of that Trumpet all the Churches in *London* are to fall down

*Wid* O strange, what times shall we see here in poor *England* !

*Cut* And then *Venner* shall march up to us from the West in the figure of a Wave of the Sea, holding in his hand a Ship that shall be call'd the Ark of the Reform'd

*Joll* But when must this be, Brother *Abednego* ?

*Cut* Why all these things are to be when the Cat of the North has o're-come the Lion of the South, and when the Mouse of the West has slain the Elephant of the East I do hear a silent Voice within me, that bids me rise up presently and declare these things to the Congregation of the Lovely in *Coleman-street* *Tabitha*, *Tabitha*, *Tabitha*, I call thee thrice, come along with me, *Tabitha*

[Exit



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Tab* There was something of this, as I remember, in my last Vision of Horns the other day Holy man ! I follow thee, farewell, forsooth, Mother, till anon

*Joll* Come, let's go in too, Sister [Exeunt]

### Act 4. Scene 1.

*Truman Junior*

What shall I think hence-forth of Woman-kind ?  
When I know *Lucia* was the best of it,  
And see her what she is ? What are they made of ?  
Their Love, their Faith, their Souls enslav'd to passion !  
Nothing at their Command beside their Tears,  
And we, vain men, whom such Heat-drops deceive !  
Hereafter I will set my self at Liberty,  
And if I sigh or grieve, it shall not be  
For Love of One, but Pity of all the Sex

### Scene 2.

*Enter Lucia*

Ha ! she will not let me see her sure,  
If ever, *Lucia*, a Veil befitted thee,  
'Tis now, that thou maist hide thy guilty blushes

*Luc* If all their malice yet  
Have not prevail'd on *Truman's* Constancy,  
They'll miss their wicked end, and I shall live still  
I'll go and speak to him

*Trum* Forbear, *Lucia*, for I have made a second Oath,  
which I shall keep, I hope, with lesser trouble, never to see  
thy face more

*Luc* You were wont, Sir,  
To say, you could not live without the sight of't

*Trum* I, 'twas a good one then

*Luc* Has one day spoil'd it ?

*Trum* O yes, more than a hundred years of time, made as  
much more by sorrow, and by sickness, could e'er have done

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Luc* Pray hear me, *Truman*

For never innocent Maid was wrong'd as I am,  
Believe what I shall say to you, and confirm  
By all the holiest Vows that can bind Souls

*Trum* I have believ'd those Female tricks too long,  
I know thou canst speak willingly, but thy Words  
Are not what Nature meant them, thy Mind's Picture,  
I'll believe now what represents it better,  
Thine own Hand, and the proof of mine own Eyes

*Luc* I know not what you mean, believe my Tears

*Trum* They'r idle empty Bubbles  
Rais'd by the Agitation of thy Passions,  
And hollow as thy heart, there is no weight in 'em  
Go thou once, *Lucia*, Farewel,  
Thou that wer't dearer to me once, than all  
The outward things of all the World beside,  
Or my own Soul within me, farewell for ever,  
Go to thine Husband, and love him better than  
Thou didst thy Lover  
I ne're will see thee more, nor shall, I fear,  
Ere see my self again

*Luc* [*kneels*] Heare me but once

*Trum* No, 'tis enough, Heaven hear thee when thou  
kneel'st to it

*Luc* Will he? he's gone, now all the world has left me,  
[*Exit*  
*rises*]

And I am desolately miserable,  
'Tis done unkindly, most unkindly, *Truman*  
Had a blest Angel come to me and said  
That thou wert false, I should have sworn it li'd,  
And thought that rather faln than thee  
Go, dear, false man, go seek out a new Mistris,  
But when you ha' talk'd, and lov'd, and vow'd, and sworn  
A little while, take heed of using her  
As you do me, no, may your love to her  
Be such as mine to you, which all thy injuries  
Shall never change, nor death it self abolish  
May she be worthier of your bed than I,  
And when the happy course of many years  
Shall make you appear old to all but her,

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

May you in the fair Glass of your fresh Issue  
See your own youth again, but I would have 'em  
True in their Loves, and kill no innocent Maids,  
For me it is no matter, when I'm dead,  
My busie soul shall flutter still about him,  
'Twill not be else in Heaven, it shall watch  
Over his sleeps, and drive away all dreams  
That come not with a soft and downy wing,  
If any dangers threaten, it shall beckon  
And call his spirit away, till they be past,  
And be more diligent than his Guardian Angel,  
And when just Heaven, as I'm assur'd it will,  
Shall clear my Honor and my Innocence,  
He'll sigh, I know, and pity my misfortunes,  
And blame himself, and curse my false Accusers,  
And weep upon my Grave  
For my wrong'd Virtue, and mistaken Truth,  
And unjust Death, I ask no more [Exit

### Scene 3.

*Enter Truman Junior*

'Twas barbarously done to leave her so,  
Kneeling and weeping to me, 'twas inhuman,  
I'll back and take my leave more civilly,  
So as befits one who was once her Worshipper  
[Goes over the Stage, and comes back  
She's gone, why let her go, I feel her still,  
I feel the root of her, labouring within  
To sprout afresh, but I will pluck it up,  
Or tear my heart with't

### Scene 4.

*Enter Jolly, Truman Senior*

*Joll* He's there, Sir, pray let him now resolve you positively  
what he means to do

*Trum s* What he means to do, Colonel? that were fine  
'faith, if he be my son he shall mean nothing,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Boys must not have their meanings, Colonel  
Let him mean what I mean with a Wennion

*Trum j* I shall be prest, I see, by 'em, upon the hateful  
Subject of a Marriage,  
And to fill up the measure of Affliction,  
Now I have lost that which I lov'd, compell'd  
To take that which I hate

*Trum s* I will not be troubled, Colonel, with his meanings,  
if he do not marry her this very evening (for I 'le ha' none of  
his Flim-flams and his May-be's) I 'le send for my son *Tom*  
from St *John's* College (he's a pretty Scholar I can tell you,  
Colonel, I have heard him syllogize it with Mr *Soaker* in Mood  
and Figure) and settle my Estate upon him with her, if he  
have his Meanings too, and his Sympathies, I 'l disinheri't 'em  
both, and marry the Maid my self, if she can like me, I have  
one Tooth yet left, Colonel, and that's a Colt's one

*Trum j* Did I submit to lose the sight of *Lucia*  
Onely to save my unfortunate Inheritance,  
And can there be impos'd a harder Article  
For me to boggle at?

Would I had been born some wretched Peasant's son,  
And never known what Love or Riches were  
Ha—I 'l marry her—why should I not? if I  
Must marry somebody,  
And hold my Estate by such a slavish Tenure,  
Why not her as well as any else?  
All Women are alike I see by *Lucia*,  
'Tis but resolving to be miserable,  
And that is resolv'd for me by my Destiny

*Joll* Well, try him pray, but do it kindly, Sir,  
And artificially

*Trum s* I warrant you, *Dick*, I 'l ha' you marry Mrs  
*Aurelia* to night

*Trum j* To night? the warning's short, Sir, and it may  
be—

*Trum s* Why look you, Colonel, he's at's old lock, he's  
at's May-bees again

*Trum j* I know not, Sir—

*Trum s* I, and his Know-nots, you shall have him at his  
Wo'nots presently, Sirra—I will have you know, Sir—

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Foll* Nay, good Mr *Truman*—you know not yet what answer he intends to make you

*Trum j* Be pleas'd, Sir, to consider—

*Trum s* Look you, Sir, I must consider now, he upbraids his father with the want of consideration, like a Varlet as he is

*Trum j* What shall I do? why should not I do any thing,

Since all things are indifferent?

*Foll* I beseech you, Mr *Truman*, have but a little patience—

Your father, Sir, desires to know—

*Trum s* I do not desire him, Colonel, nor never will desire him, I command him upon the duty of a Child—

*Foll* Whether you can dispose your self to love and marry my daughter *Aurelia*, and if you can, for several reasons we desire it may be presently consummated

*Trum j* Out with it, stubborn Tongue,  
I shall obey my father, Sir, in all things

*Trum s* Ha! what dee' you say, Sir?

*Foll* This old testy Fool is angry, I think, to have no more occasion given him of being so

*Trum j* I shall obey you, Sir

*Foll* You speak, Sir, like a virtuous Gentleman, the same obedience and resignation, to a father's will, I found in my *Aurelia*, and where two such persons meet, the issue cannot chuse but be successful

*Trum s* Ah *Dick*, my son *Dick*, he was always the best natur'd Boy—he was like his father in that—he makes me weep with tenderness, like an old fool as I am—Thou shalt have all my Estate, *Dick*, I'll put my self to a pension rather than thou shall want—go spruce up thy self a little presently, thou art not merry 'faith, *Dick*, prethee be merry *Dick*, and fetch fine Mrs *Aurelia* presently to the little Church behind the Colonel's Garden, Mr *Soaker* shall be there immediately and wait for you at the Porch (we'll have it instantly, Colonel, done, lest the young fool should relapse) come, dear *Dick*, let's go cheerily on with the business

*Trum j* What have I said? what am I doing? the best is, it is no matter what I say or do

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Foll* I'll see *Aurelia* shall be ready, and all things on my part within this half hour

*Trum s* Good, honest, noble Colonel, let me shake you by the hand Come, dear *Dick*, we lose time [*Exeunt*]

### Scene 5.

*Enter Cutter, Tabitha, a Boy*

*Cut* And the Vision told me, sister *Tabitha*, that this same day, the first of the seventh month, in the year of Grace 1658, and of Revelation, and Confusion of Carnal Monarchies the tenth, that we two, who are both holy Vessels, should by an holy Man be joynd together in the holy Bond of sanctifi'd Matrimony

*Tab* I brother *Abednego*, but our friends consents—

*Cut* Heaven is our friend, and, Sister, Heaven puts this into our thoughts, it is, no doubt, for propagation of the great Mystery, there shall arise from our two bodies, a great Con-founder of *Gogmagog*, who shall be called the Pestle of Antichrist, and his children shall inherit the Grapes of *Canaan*

*Tab* My mother will be angry, I'm afraid

*Cut* Your Mother will rejoyce, the Vision says so, sister, the Vision says your Mother will rejoyce, how will it rejoyce her righteous heart to see you, *Tabitha*, riding behind me upon the Purple Dromedary? I would not for the world that you should do it, but that we are commanded from above, for to do things without the aforesaid Command is like unto the building of a Fire without the Bottom-cake

*Tab* I, I, that it is, he knows

*Cut* Now to confirm to you the truth of this Vision, there is to meet us at a zealous Shoemaker's habitation hard by here, by the command of a Vision too, our Brother *Zephaniah Fats*, an Opener of Revelations to the Worthy in *Mary White-chapel*, and he is the chosen Vessel to joyn our hands

*Tab* I would my Mother knew't, but if that holy man come too by a Vision, I shall have grace, I hope, not to resist

*Cut* Sister, let me speak one word of Instruction to yonder Babe

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Tab* Oh how my bowels yern!

*Cut* Sirra, is my little Doctor already staying for me at *Tom Underleather* my Shoemaker's house?

*Boy* Yes, Sir, but he's in so strange a Habit, that Mr •*Underleather's* Boy *Franck* and I were ready to die with laughing at him

*Cut* Oh so much the better, go you little piece of a Rogue and get every thing ready against I come back [*Exit Boy*  
Sister, that Babe you saw me speaking to is predestinated to Spiritual Mightiness, and is to be restorer of the Mystical Tribe of *Gad*—

*Tab* Oh the Wonderous—but, Brother *Abednego*, will you not pronounce this Evening tide before the Congregation of the Spotless in *Coleman-street*?

*Cut* The will of the latter Vision is to be fulfilled first, as a Preparatory Vision, let us not make the Messenger of Mystery, who is sent by a Vision so far as from *Mary White-chapel* for our sakes, to stay too long from his lawful Vocation of Basket-making Come, Sister *Tabitha*

*Tab* Hei, ho! but I will not resist [*Exeunt*

## Scene 6.

*Enter* Jolly, Puny, Worm

*Joll* Mr *Puny*, since you threaten me, I tell you plainly I think my Niece has undone her self by marrying thee, for though thou hast a fair Estate at present, I'm hainously mistaken if thou beest not cheated of it all within these three years by such Rabbit-suckers as these, that keep thee company, and like lying sons o' the Devil as they are, cry thee up for a Wit, when there's nothing so unlike, no not any of thy own Similitudes, thy odious Comparisons

*Pun* The Colonel's raging mad, like a Baker in the Subburbs, when his Oven's over-heated

*Wor* Good, very good i'faith

*Joll* I, that was one of 'em, as for her Portion, I thought to ha' given her a thousand pounds, but—

*Pun* O magnanimous Colonel! what a portion for a Toothpick-maker's daughter!

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Wor* Good, shoot him thick with similes like Hail-shot

*Foll* But now thou shalt not have a groat with her

*Pun* What not a poor old *Harry-Groat* that looks as thin as a Poet's Cloak? But however, my noble Mountain hearted Uncle, I ha' made her Maiden-head a Crack'd Groat already; and if I ha' nothing more from her, she shall ha' nothing more from me, no, she shall foot Stokins in a Stall for me, or make Children's Caps in a Garret fifteen stories high

*Foll* For that matter (for though thou speak'st no sense I guess thy brutish meaning) the Law will allow her honorable Alimony out o' your Foolship's Fortune

*Pun* And the Law will allow me her Portion too, good Colonel Uncle, you'r not too big to be brought into *Westminster-hall*, nay, Captain, his Niece uses me worse too, she will not let me touch the Nail of her little finger, and rails at me like a Flounder-mouth'd Fish-woman with a face like *Billingsgate*

*Foll* What flesh can support such an affected Widgen, who ha's not a design to cheat him of something as that Vermin ha's? well, I shall be able to Live now I hope as befits a Gentleman, and therefore I'll endure the company of Fopps and Knaves no longer

*Wor* Come Colonel, let's go in, and dispute the difference conscientiously over a Bottle o' Sack

*Foll* I keep no Tavern, *Worm*, or if I did, thy whole Estate would hardly reach to a Gill

*Wor* Colonel, thou art grown Unkind, and art Drunk this afternoon without me

*Foll* Without thee, Buffoon? why I tell thee, thou shall never shew that Odd, Pimping, Cheating face o' thine within my Doors agen, I'll turn away any man o' mine that shall disparage himself to drink with such a fellow as thou art

*Wor* As I? why what am I? pray? Mighty Colonel!

*Foll* Thou art or hast been every thing that's ill, there is no Scandalous way of Living, no Vocation of the Devil, that thou hast not set up in at one time or other, Fortune ha's Whip'd thee about through all her streets, Thou'rt one that Lives like a Raven, by Providence and Rapin, now thou'rt feeding upon that raw young fellow, and doest Devour and Kaw him, thou'rt one that if thou should'st by chance go to Bed



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

sober, would'st write it down in thy Almanack, for an Unlucky day, sleep is not the Image of Death to thee, unless thou bee'st Dead drunk, Thou art—I know not what—thou'rt any thing, and shall be to me hereafter nothing

• *Pun* This Colonel pisses Vinegar to day

*Wor* This is uncivil Language Colonel to an old Camerade, and one of your own party

*Foll* My Comrade? o' my party thou? or any but the party of the Pick-purses!

*Pun* This bouncing Bear of a Colonel will break the back o' my liddle Whelp of a Captain, unless I take him off, come away Captain, I'll firk his back with two Bum-baylies, till he spew up every Stiver of her Portion

*Foll* Fare-ye-well, Gentlemen, come not near these Doors if you love your own Leather, I'll ha' my Scullions batter you with Bones and Turneps, and the Maids drown you with Piss-pots, if you do but appioach the Windows, these are sawcy Knaves indeed, to come to me for Pounds and Portions

(Exit

*Wor* Poverty, the Pox, an ill Wife, and the Devil go with thee, Colonel

*Pun* I vex'd him to the Gills, *Worm*, when I put that bitter Bob o' the Bake upon him

*Wor* I? i'st e'n so? not come to your House? by *Jove* I'll turn him out of it himself by a trick that I have

*Pun* Pish! thou talk'st as Ravingly as a Costermonger in a Feaver

*Wor* I'll do't by *Jove*

*Pun* How, prethee, Captain? what does thy Pericranium mean?

*Wor* Why here I ha't, by *Jove*, I'm ravish'd with the fancy of it, let me see—let me see—his Brother went seven years ago to *Guiny*—

*Pun* I, but the Merchants say he's Dead long since, and gon to the Blackamores below

*Wor* The more Knaves they, he Lives, and I'm the man

*Pun* Ha! ha! ha! thou talk'st like a Sow'd Hoggs-face

*Wor* I knew him very well, and am pretty like him, liker than any of your Simil[<sub>i</sub>]tudes, *Puny*, by long Conversation with him, and the Colonel, I know all passages betwixt 'em, and

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

what his Humor and his Estate was, much better than he himself, when he was Alive, he was a Stranger thing than any Monster in *Afrique* where he Traded

*Pun* How! prethee Captain? I love these Odd fantastical things as an Alderman loves Lobsters

*Wor* Why, you must know, he had quite lost his memory, totally, and yet thought himself an able man for business, and that he did himself all that was done by his man *John*, who went always along with him, like a Dog with a Blind man

*Pun* Ha! ha! ha! Sublimely fantastical

*Wor* He carry'd a Scowl about him of Memorandums, even of his Daughters and his Brothers names, and where his House stood, for as I told you, he remembred nothing, and where his Scowl failed, *John* was his remembrancer, we were wont to call him Remembrancer *John*

*Pun* Ha, ha, ha! Raelly exotique! I'l Aēt that apple *John*, never was such a *John* as I, not *John* o' *Gant*, or *John* o' *Nokes*, I will turn Remembrancer *John*, as round as a Wedding Ring, ha, ha, ha!

*Wor* Well said! but you must lay aside conceits for a while, and remote fancies I'l teach you his humor instantly, now will I and my man *John* swarthy our faces over as if that Country's heat had made 'em so, (which will Disguise us sufficiently) and attine our selves in some strange Habits o' those Parts, (I know not how yet, but we shall see it in *Speed's* Mapps) and come and take Possession of our House and Estate

*Pun* Dear *Ovid*, let's about thy Metamorphosis

*Wor* 'Twill be discover'd perhaps at last, but however, for the present 'twill break off his match with the Widdow, (which makes him so Proud now) and therefore it must be done in the twinkling of an Eye, for they say he's to marry her this Night, if all fail, 'twill be at least a merry 'bout for an hour, and a mask to the Wedding

*Pun* Quick, dear Rogue! quick as Precipitation

*Wor* I know where we can ha' Cloaths, hard by here, give me ten Pounds to hire 'em, and come away, but of all things, man *John*, take heed of being witty

*Pun* I, that's the Devil on't, well, go, I'l follow you behind like a long Rapier

[*Exeunt*

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

### Scene 7.

Aurelia

*Aur* If they would allow me but a little time, I could play such a trick with Mr *Truman*, as should smart sorely for the rest of his Life, and be reveng'd abundantly on my Cozen, for getting of him from me, when I was such a foolish Girl three year ago as to be in Love with him  
But they would have us marri'd instantly,  
The Parson stays for us at Church I know not what to do—  
all must out—Odds my life he's coming to fetch me here to Church already

### Scene 8.

*Enter Truman Junior*

*Trum j* I must go through with it now, I'll marry her,  
And live with her according to the forms,  
But I will never touch her as a Woman  
She stays for me—Madam—

*Aur* Sir

*Trum j* I cannot out with it—Madam

*Aur* Sir—

*Trum j* Must we go marry, Madam?

*Aur* Our friends will have it so, it seems

*Trum* Why will you marry me? what is there in me  
That can deserve your liking? I shall be  
The most untoward and ill-favour'd Husband  
That ever took a melting Maid t' his Bed,  
The faculties of my Soul are all untuned,  
And every Glory of my Springing youth  
Is faln into a strange and suddain Winter,  
You cannot Love me sure

*Aur* Not to Distraction, Sir

*Trum* No, nor I you, why should we marry then?  
It were a folly, were it not, *Aurelia*?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Aur* Why they say, 'tis the best marriage, when like is  
Joyn'd to like, now we shall make a very even match, for  
neither you Love me, nor I Love you, and 'tis to be hop'd we  
may get Children that will Love neither of us

*Trum* Nay, by my soul I love you, but alas,  
Not in that way that Husbands should their Wives,  
I cannot Toy, nor Kiss, nor do I know not what,  
And yet I was a Lover, as true a Lover—

*Aur* Alack a day!

*Trum* 'Twas then, (me-thoughts) the only happiness  
To sit and talk, and look upon my Mistriss,  
Or if she was not by, to think upon her,  
Then every Morning, next to my Devotion,  
Nay often too (forgive me Heaven) before it,  
She slpt into my fancy, and I took it  
As a good Omen for the following day,  
It was a pretty foolish kind of Life,  
An honest, harmless Vanity, but now  
The fairest Face moves me no more, than Snow  
Or Lillies when I see 'em, and pass by,  
And I as soon should deeply fall in Love  
With the fresh Scarlet of an Eastern Cloud,  
As the Red Lips and Cheeks of any Woman,  
I do confess, *Aurelia*, thou art Fair,  
And very Witty, and (I think) Well-natur'd,  
But thou'rt a Woman still

*Aur* The sight of you Sir,  
Makes me not repent at all my being so

*Trum* And prethee now, *Aurelia*, tell me truly,  
Are any Women constant in their Vows?  
Can they continue a whole Moneth, a Week,  
And never change their faith? Oh! if they could,  
They would be excellent things, nay ne're dissemble,  
Are not their Lusts unruly, and to them  
Such Tyrants as their Beauties are to us?  
Are their tears true, and solid when they weep?

*Aur* Sure Mr *Truman* you ha'nt slept of late,  
If we should be marry'd to Night, what would you do for  
Sleep?

*Trum*. Why? do not marry'd people sleep o' Nights?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Aur* Yes! yes! alas good innocence

*Trum* They have a scurvy Life on 't if they don't,  
But wee'l not Live as other people do,  
Wee'l find out some new handsome way of Love,  
Some way of Love that few shall imitate,  
Yet all admire, for 'tis a sordid thing,  
That Lust should dare t' insinuate it self  
Into the Marriage-bed, wee'l get no Children,  
The worst of Men and Women can do that,  
Besides too, if our Issue should be Female,  
They would all Learn to flatter and dissemble,  
They would deceive with Promises and Vows  
Some simple men, and then prove False and Kill 'em,  
Would they not do 't, *Aurelia*?

*Aur* I, any thing Mr *Truman*, but what shall we do  
Sir, when we are marry'd, pray?

*Trum* Why! wee'l live very Lovingly together,  
Sometimes wee'l sit and talk of excellent things,  
And laugh at all the Nonsense of the world,  
Sometimes wee'l walk together,  
Sometimes wee'l read, and sometimes eat, and sometimes  
sleep,

And sometimes pray, and then at last, wee'l dye,  
And go to Heaven together, 'twill be rare!

*Aur* We may do all this (me-thinks) and never marry for  
the matter

*Trum* 'Tis true, we may so!  
But since our Parents are resolv'd upon it,  
In such a Circumstance let 'em have their humor  
My father sent me in to Complement,  
And keep a Prating here, and play the Fool,  
I cannot do 't, what should I say, *Aurelia*?  
What do they use to say?

*Aur* I believe you knew Sir, when you Woo'd my Cozen

*Trum* I, but those Days are past, they'r gon for ever,  
And nothing else, but Nights are to succeed 'em,  
Gone like the faith and truth of Women kind,  
And never to be seen again! O *Lucia*!  
Thou wast a woundrous Angel in those days of thy blest state  
of Innocence

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

There was a Cheek ! a Fore-head ! and an Eye !—  
Did you observe her Eye, *Aurelia*?

*Aur* O yes Sir ! there were very pretty Babies in 't

*Trum* It was as glorious as the Eye of Heaven,  
Like the souls Eye it peirc'd through every thing,  
And then her Hands—her Hands of Liquid Ivory !  
Did she but touch her Lute (the pleasing'st Harmony then  
upon Earth when she her self was silent)

The subtil motion of her Flying fingers  
Taught Musique a New art, to take the Sight, as wel as Ear

*Aur* I, Sir, I ! you'd best go look her out, and marry  
her, she has but one Husband yet

*Trum* Nay, prethee, good *Aurelia* be not angry,  
For I will never Love or See her more

I do not say she was more Fair than thou art,

Yet if I did ? No, but I wo't not say so !

Only allow me this one short last remembrance of one I lov'd  
so long And now I think on't, I'l beg a favour of you, you  
will Laugh at me I know, when you have heard it, but prethee  
grant it, 'tis that you would be Veil'd, as *Lucia* was of late, for  
this one day, I would fain marry thee so,

'Tis an odd foolish fancy, I confess,

But Love and Grief may be allow'd sometimes

A little Innocent folly

*Aur* Good ! this Fool will help me I see to cheat himself,  
At a dead lift, a little hint will serve me

I'l do't for him to the Life

*Trum* Will you *Aurelia*?

*Aur* That's but a small Compliance, you'l ha' power  
anon to Command me greater things

*Trum* We shall be marry'd very privately,  
None but our selves, and that's e'en best, *Aurelia*

Why do I stick here at a Fatal step

That must be made? *Aurelia*, are you ready?

The Minister stays for us

*Aur* I'l but go in and take my Veil, as you Command me  
Sir, Walk but a few turns in the Garden, in less than half an  
hour I'l come to you, ha, ha, ha ! [Exit

*Trum* I go, I am Condemn'd, and must Obey,  
The Executioner stays for me at Church [Exit

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

### Act 5. Scene 1.

*Colonel Jolly, Will*

*Joll* SO, I have her at last, and honest *Joseph Knock-down* married us, me-thinks, with convenient brevity, I have some hold now upon my Estate again (though she, I confess, be a clog upon it worse than a Mort-gage) that, my good Neighbour *Barebottle*, left wholly to his wife, almost all the rest of the Incomes upon his seeking, go to his daughter *Tabitha*, whom *Cutter* has got by this time, and promises me to live like an honest Gentleman hereafter, now he may do so comfortably and merrily. She marr'd me thus suddenly, like a good Housewife, purely to save charges, however though, we'll have a good Supper for her, and her eating Tribe, *Will*, is the Cook a doing according to my directions?

*Will* Yes, Sir, he's very hard at his business, he's swearing and cursing in the Kitchin, that your Worship may hear him hither, he'll fright my new old Mistris out of the house

*Joll* 'Tis such an over-roasted coxcomb—bid him be sure to season well the Venison that came in luckily to day

*Will* Troth, Sir, I dare not speak to him now, unless I should put on your Worship's Armour that lies hid in the Barel below, he'd like to ha'spitted me just now, like a Goose as I was, for telling him he look'd like the Ox that's roasted whole in St *James's* Fair. Who's there?

*Joll* See who's at door. I shall ha' some plundred Plate, I hope, to entertain my friends with, when we come to visit the Trunks with Iron hoops, who is't

*Will* Nay, Heaven knows, Sir, two Fiends, I think, to take away the Cook for swearing. They ha' thrust in after me

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### Scene 2.

*Enter Worm and Puny disguised like the Merchant and John*

*Wor* They'll hardly know us at first in these forein habits

*Pun* I Sir, and as the Sun has us'd us in those hot Countries

*Wor* Why, this is my old house here, *John*, ha, ha ! little thought I to see my old house upon *Tower-hill* again Where's my brother *Folly*?

*Foll* They call me Colonel *Folly*

*Wor* Ha ! let me see, [*Looks on his Note*] A burly man of a moderate stature—a beard a little greyish—ha ! a quick Eye, and a Nose inclining to red—

*Pun* Nay, 'tis my Master's Worship, Sir, would we were no more alter'd since our Travels

*Wor* It agrees very well—Save you good brother, you little thought to see me here again, though I dare say you wish'd it, stay, let me see, how many years, *John*, is't since we went from hence ?

*Pun* 'Tis now seven years, Sir

*Wor* Seven ? me-thinks I was here but yesterday, how the what de-ye-call-it runs ? how do you call it ?

*Pun* The Time, Sir

*Wor* I, I, the time, *John*, what was I saying ? I was telling you, brother, that I had quite forgot you, was I not telling him so, *John* ?

*Foll* Faith we'r both quits then, I'll swear I ha' forgot you, why you were dead five years ago

*Wor* Was I ? I ha' quite forgot it, *John*, was I dead five years ago ? my memory fails me very much of late

*Pun* We were worse than dead, Sir, we were taken by a barbarous Nation, and there made slaves, *John*, quoth he ? I was poor *John* I'm sure, they kept us three whole years with nothing but Water and Acorns, till we look'd like Wicker bottles

*Wor* What, Sirrah, did your Master look like ? I'll teach you to say your Master look'd like what de-ye-call 'ums



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Foll* Where did they take you prisoners?

*Wor* Nay, ask *John*, he can tell you I warrant you, 'twas in—tell him, *John*, where it was

*Pun* In *Guiny*

*Foll* By what Country-men were you taken?

*Wor* Why they were called—I ha' forgot what they call 'em, 'twas an odd kind o' name, but *John* can tell you

*Pun* Who I, Sir? do you think I can remember all things?

*Wor* 'Tis i' my Book here I remember well Name any Nation under the Sun

*Pun* I know the name, Sir, well enough, but I onely try'd my Master's memory, 'Twas the Tartarians

*Wor* I, I, those were the men

*Foll* How, *John*? why all the world man lies betwixt 'em, they live up in the North

*Pun* The North?

*Foll* I the very North, *John*

*Pun* That's true indeed, but these were another Nation of Tartarians that liv'd in the South, they came antiently from the others

*Foll* How got you from 'em, *John*, at last?

*Pun* Why faith, Sir, by a *Ladie's* means, who, to tell you the truth, fell in love with me, my Master has it all in his Book, 'tis a brave story

*Foll* In what Ship came you back?

*Pun* A plague of 't, that question will be our ruine

*Wor* What Ship? 'twas call'd a thing that swims, what dee you call 't?

*Foll* The *Mermaid*?

*Wor* No, no, let me see

*Foll* The *Triton*?

*Wor* No, no, a thing that in the water does—it swims in the water—

*Foll* What is 't? the *Dolphin*?

*Wor* No, no, I ha' quite forgot the name on 't, but 'tis no matter, it swims—

*Foll* What say you, *John*?

*Pun* I, Sir, my Master knows well enough, you cann't conceive the misery we endur'd, Sir

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Joll* Well, Brother, I'l but ask you one question more, where did you leave your Will?

*Pun* 'Life, now he's pos'd again—we shall never carry 't through

*Wor* I'l tell you presently, Brother—let me see, [*Reads in his Scrowl*] Memorandums about my Will, left to my Brother the whole charge of my Estate—hum—hum—five thousand pounds—hum—What did you ask me, brother?

*Joll* In what place you left your Will?

*Wor* I that was it indeed—, that was the very thing you ask'd me, what a treacherous memory have I! my memory is so short—

*Joll* This is no Answer to my Question yet

*Wor* 'Tis true indeed, what was your Question, brother?

*Joll* Where you left your Will?

*Wor* Good Lord, that I should forget you ask'd me that! I had forgot it, i' faith law that I had, you'l pardon, I hope, my Infirmary, for I alas—alas—I ha' forgot what I was going to say to you, but I was saying something, that I was

*Joll* Well, Gentlemen, I'm now in haste, walk but a while into the Parlour there, I'l come to you presently

*Wor* But where's my daughter—

*Pun* Lucia, Sir?

*Wor* I, Lucia—put me in mind to ask for her (a plague o' your Tartarians)

*Pun* And o' your What dee-ye-call-'ems

*Wor* 'Life, Tartarians!

[*Exeunt Worm, Puny*]

*Joll* If these be Rogues, (as Rogues they seem to be) I will so exercise my Rogues, the tyranny of a new Beadle over a Beggar shall be nothing to't, what think'st thou of 'em, Will?

*Will* Faith, Sir, I know not—h'as just my Masters Nose and Upper-lip, but if you think it be not he, Sir, I'l beat 'em worse than the Tartarians did

*Joll* No, let's try 'em first—trick for trick—Thou were wont to be a precious Knave, and a great Actor too, a very *Roscus*, did'st not thou play once the Clown in *Musidorus*?

*Will* No, but I plaid the Bear, Sir

*Joll* The Bear! why that's as good a Part, thou'rt an

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

Actor then I'll warrant thee, the Bears a well-penn'd Part, and you remember my Brother's humor, don't you? They have almost hit it

*Will* I, Sir, I knew the shortness of his memory, he would always forget to pay me my Wages, till he was put in mind of't

*Foll* Well said, I'll dress thee within, and all the Servants shall acknowledge thee, you conceive the Design—be confident, and thou ca[n]st not miss, but who shall do trusty *John*?

*Will* Oh, *Ralph* the Butler, Sir, 's an excellent try'd Actor, he play'd a King once, I ha' heard him speak a Play *ex tempore* in the Butteries

*Foll* O excellent *Ralph*! incomparable *Ralph* against the world! Come away *William*, I'll give you instructions within, it must be done in a moment [Exeunt]

### Scene 3.

*Enter Aurelia, Jane*

*Jane* Ha, ha, ha! this is the best Plot o' yours, dear Madam, to marry me to Mr *Truman* in a Veil instead of your self, I can't chuse but laugh at the very conceit of't, 'twill make excellent sport My Mistress will be so mad when she knows that I have got her Servant from her, ha, ha, ha!

*Aur* Well, are you ready? Veil your self all over, and never speak one word to him, what ever he says, (he'll ha' no mind to talk much) but give him your hand, and go along with him to Church, and when you come to, I take thee—mumble it over that he mayn't distinguish the voice

*Jane* Ha, ha, ha! I can't speak for laughing—dear hony Madam, let me but go in and put on a couple o' Patches, you can't imagine how much prettier I look with a Lozenge under the Left Eye, and a Half Moon o' this cheek, and then I'll but slip on the Silver-lac'd Shoes that you gave me, and be with him in a tice

*Aur* Don't stay, he's a fantastical fellow, if the whimsey take him he'll be gone [Exeunt]

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## Scene 4.

*Lucia*

They say he's to pass instantly this way  
To lead his Bride to Church, ingrateful Man!  
I'll stand here to upbraid his guilty Conscience,  
And in that black attire in which he saw me  
When he spoke the last kind words to me,  
'Twill now befit my sorrows, and the Widow-hood of my  
Love,  
He comes alone, what can that mean?

## Scene 5.

*Enter Truman junior*

*Trum* Come, Madam, the Priest stays for us too long,  
I ask your pardon for my dull delay,  
And am ashamed of't

*Luc* What does he mean? I'll go with him what e'er it  
mean [*Exeunt*

## Scene 6.

*Enter Cutter, Tabitha, Boy*

*Cut* Come to my bed, my dear, my dear, [*Sings*  
My dear come to my bed,  
For the pleasant pain, and the loss with gain  
Is the loss of a Maidenhead  
For the pleasant, etc

*Tab* Is that a Psalm, Brother Husband, which you sing?

*Cut* No, Sister Wife, a short Ejaculation onely  
Well said, Boy, sing in the things, — (*Boy brings a Hat and  
Feather, Sword and Belt, broad Lac'd Band, and Perriwig*)

*Tab* What do you mean, Brother *Abednego*? you will not  
turn Cavalier, I hope, again, you will not open before *Sion* in  
the dressings of *Babylon*?

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Cut* What do these cloathes befit Queen *Tabitha's* husband upon her day o' Nuptials? this Hat with a high black chimney for a crown, and a brim no broader than a Hatband? Shall I, who am to ride the Purple Dromedary, go drest like *Revelation* •*Fats* the Basket-maker? Give me the Peruique, Boy, shall Empress *Tabitha's* husband go as if his head were scalded? or wear the Seam of a shirt here for a Band? Shall I who am zealous even to slaying, walk in the streets without a Sword, and not dare to thrust men from the wall, if any shall presume to take't of Empress *Tabitha*? Are the Fidlers coming, Boy?

*Tab* Pish, I cannot abide these doings, are you mad? there come no prophane Fidlers here

*Cut* Be peaceable gentle *Tabitha*, they will not bring the Organs with them hither, I say be peaceable, and conform to Revelations, It was the Vision bad me do this, Wil't thou resist the Vision?

*Tab* An' these be your Visions! little did I think I wusse— O what shall I do? is this your Conversion? which of all the Prophets wore such a Map about their Ears, or such a Sheet about their Necks? Oh! my Mother! what shall I do? I'm undone

*Cut* What shalt thou do? why, thou shalt Dance, and Sing, and Drink, and be Merry, thou shalt go with thy Hair Curl'd, and thy Brests Open, thou shalt wear fine black Stars upon thy Face, and Bobs in thy Ears bigger than bouncing Pears, Nay, if thou do'st begin but to look rustily—I'l ha' thee Paint thy self, like the Whore o' *Babylon*

*Tab* Oh! that ever I was Born to see this day—

*Cut* What, dost thou weep, Queen *Dido*? thou shalt ha' Sack to drive away thy Sorrows, bring in the Bottle, Boy, I'l be a Loving Husband, the Vision must be Obey'd, Sing *Tabitha*, Weep o' thy Wedding day? 'tis ominous, Come to my Bed my Dear, etc

Oh, art thou come Boy? fill a Brimmer, nay, fuller yet, yet a little fuller! Here Lady Spouse, here's to our sport at Night

*Tab* Drink it your self, an you will, I'l not touch it, not I

*Cut* By this hand thou shal't pledge me, seeing the Vision said so, Drink, or I'l take a Coach, and carry thee to the *Opera* immediately

*Tab* Oh Lord, I can't abide it—

[*Drinks off*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* Why, this will chear thy Heart, Sack, and a Husband?  
both comfortable things, have at you agen

*Tab* I'll pledge you no more, not I

*Cut* Here take the Glass, and take it off—off every drop,  
or I'll swear a hundred Oaths in a breathing time

*Tab* Well! you'r the strangest man— *[Drinks]*

*Cut* Why, this is right, nay, off with 't, so—but the  
Vision said, that if we left our Drink behind us we should be  
Hang'd, as many other Honest men ha' been, only by a little  
negligence in the like case, Here's to you *Tabitha* once agen,  
we must fulfill the Vision to a Tittle

*Tab* What must I drink agen? well! you are such another  
Brother—Husband

*Cut* Bravely done, *Tabitha*! now thou Obey'st the Vision,  
thou wil't ha' Revelations presently

*Tab* Oh! Lord! my Head's giddy—nay, Brother, Husband,  
the Boy's taking away the Bottle, and there's another Glass or  
two in it still

*Cut* O Villainous Boy! fill out you Bastard, and squeeze  
out the last drop

*Tab* I'll drink to you now, my Dear, 'tis not handsome  
for you to begin always—*[Drinks]* Come to my Bed my Dear,  
and how wast? 'twas a pretty Song, me-thoughts

*Cut* O Divine *Tabitha*! here come the Fidlers too, strike  
up ye Rogues

*Tab* What must we Dance too? is that the Fashion?  
I could ha' danc'd the Curranto when I was a Girl, the Cur-  
ranto's a curious Dance

*Cut* We'll out-dance the Dancing disease, but *Tabitha*,  
there's one poor Health left still to be drunk with Musique

*Tab* Let me begin't, here Duck, here's to all that Love  
us *[Drinks]*

*Cut* A Health, ye Eternal Scrapers, sound a Health, rarely  
done *Tabitha*, what think'st thou now o' thy Mother?

*Tab* A fig for my Mother, I'll be a Mother my self shortly,  
Come Duckling, shall we go home?

*Cut* Go home? the Bride-groom and his Spouse go home?  
no, we'll Dance home, afore us Squeakers, that way, and be  
Hang'd you Sempiternal Rakers O brave! Queen *Tabitha*!  
Excellent Empress *Tabitha*, on ye Rogues! *[Exeunt]*

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

### Scene 7.

*Enter Jolly, Worm, Puny*

*Wor* But where's my what dee ye call her, Brother?

*Joll* What Sir?

*Wor* (*Reads*) My Daughter—*Lucia*, a pretty fair Complexioned Girl, with a Black Eye, a Round Chin, a little Dimpled, and a Mole upon—I would fain see my daughter—Brother

*Joll* Why, you shall Sir presently, she's very well, what Noise is that? how now? what's the matter?

*Enter Servant*

*Serv* Ho! my old Master! my old Master's come, he's Lighted just now at the door with his man *John*, he's asking for you, he longs to see you, my Master, my old Master

*Joll* This fellow's Mad

*Serv* If you wo'nt believe me, go but in and see Sir, he's not so much alter'd, but you'l quickly know him, I knew him before he was Lighted, pray, go in Sir

*Joll* Why, this is strange—there was indeed some weeks since a report at the *Exchange* that he was Alive still, which was brought by a Ship that came from *Barbary*, but that he should be Split in two after his Death, and Live agen in both, is wonderfull to me I'l go see what's the matter

[*Exeunt Jolly, Servant*]

*Pun* I begin to shake like a Plum-tree Leaf

*Wor* Tis a meer Plot o' the Devils to have us beaten, if he send him in just at this Nick

### Scene 8.

*Enter Ralph (as John) and two or three Servants*

1 *Serv* Ah Rogue, art thou come at last?

2 *Serv* Why, you'l not look upon your Old friends! give me your Golls, *John*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Ral* Thank ye all heartily for your Love, thank you with all my Heart, my old Bed-fellow, *Robin*, and how does little *Ginny* do?

3 *Serv* A murren take you, you'l ne're leave your Waggersy

*Pun* A murren take ye all, I shall be paid the Portion here with a witness

*Ral* And how does *Ralph*? good honest *Ralph*, there is not an honest Fellow in *Christendome*, though I say't my self, that should not say't

2 *Serv* Ha, ha, ha! Why *Ralph* the Rogue's well still, Come let's go to him into the Buttery, he'l be Overjoy'd to see thee, and give us a Cup o' the best Stingo there

*Ral* Well said, Steel to the back still *Robin*, that was your word you know, my Master's coming in! go, go, I'l follow you

1 *Serv* Make haste, good *John*

*Ral* Here's a Company of as honest Fellow-servants, I'm glad, I'm come among 'em agen

*Wor* And would I were got out from 'em, as honest as they are, that *Robin* has a thrashing hand

*Pun* *John* with a Pox to him! would I were hid like a Maggot in a Pescod

## Scene 9.

*Enter Jolly, William*

*Joll* Me-thinks you'r not return'd, but born to us anew

*Will* Thank you good Brother, truly we ha' past through many dangers, my man *John* shall tell you all, I'm Old and Crazie

*Enter Servant*

4 *Serv* Sir, the Widdow (my Mistriss I should say) is coming in here with Mr *Knock-down*, and four or five more

*Joll* O'ds my Life! this farce is neither of Doctrine nor Use to them! keep 'em here, *John*, till I come back

*(Exit Jolly)*



## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Wor* I'm glad the Colonel's gone , now will I sneak away, as if I had stoln a Silver spoon

*Will* Who are those, *John* ? by your leave Sir, would you speak with any body here ?

*Wor* The Colonel, Sir ? but I'l take some other time to wait upon him, my occasions call me now

*Will* Pray stay, Sir, who did you say you would ha' spoken with ?

*Wor* The Colonel, Sir , but another time will serve , he has business now

*Will* Whom would he speak with, *John* ? I forget still

*Ral* The Colonel, Sir

*Will* Colonel ! what Colonel ?

*Wor* Your brother, I suppose he is Sir, but another time—

*Will* 'Tis true indeed , I had forgot, Ifaith, my Brother was a Colonel, I cry you mercy Sir, he'l be here presently Ye seem to be Foreiners by your habits, Gentlemen

*Wor* No Sir, we are English-men

*Will* English-men ? law you there now ! would you ha' spoke with me, Sir ?

*Wor* No Sir, your Brother , but my business requires no haste, and therefore—

*Will* You'r not in haste, you say , pray Sir, sit down then, may I crave your name, Sir ?

*Wor* My name's not worth the knowing Sir—

*Will* This Gentleman ?

*Wor* 'Tis my man, Sir, his name's *John*

*Pun* I'l be *John* no more, not I, I'l be Jackanapes first , No, my name's *Timothy* Sir

*Will* Mr *John Timothy*, very well, Sir , ye seem to be Travellers

*Wor* We are just now as you see, arriv'd out of *Afrique*, Sir, and therefore have some business that requires—

*Will* Of *Afrique* ? law ye there now , what Country, pray ?

*Wor* *Prester-John's* Country , fare you well, Sir, for the present, I must be excus'd

*Will* Marry God forbid , what come from *Prester-John*, and we not Drink a Cup o' Sack together

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

[*Pun*] What shall I do? Friend, shall I trouble you to shew me a private place? I'll wait upon you presently agen, Sir

*Will* You'll stay here Master?—

*Pun* I'll only make a little Maid's water Sir, and come back to you immediately

*Ral* The door's lock'd Sir, the Colonel ha's lock'd us in here—why do you shake Sir?

*Pun* Nothing—only I have extreme list to make water Here's the Colonel, I'll sneak behind the Hangings

### Scene 10.

*Enter Jolly, Widdow*

*Joll* We'll leave those Gentlemen within a while upon the point of Reprobation, but Sweet heart, I ha' two Brotheis here, newly arriv'd, which you must be acquainted with

*Wid* Marry, Heaven fore-shield! not the Merchant I hope?

*Joll* No, brethren in Love, only—How dee you Brother?

*Wor* I your Brothei, what de'c mean?

*Joll* Why, are not you my brother *Jolly*, that was taken Prisoner by the Southein *Tartars*?

*Wor* I Brother, I by *Tartars*?

*Joll* What an impudent Slave is this? Sirra, Monster, did'st thou not come with thy man *John*?

*Wor* I my man *John*? here's no such person here, you see you'r mistaken

*Joll* Sirra, I'll strike thee Dead

*Wor* Hold, hold, Sir, I do remember now I was the Merchant *Jolly*, but when you ask'd me I had quite foigot it, alas, I'm very Crasie

*Joll* That's not amiss, but since thou art not he, I must know who thou art

*Wor* Why, don't you know me? I'm Captain *Worm*, and *Puny* was my man *John*

*Joll* Where's that fool, *Puny*? is he slipt away?

*Pun* Yes, and no fool for't neither for ought I know yet

*Wor* Why, we hit upon this frolique, Colonel, only for a

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

kind o' Mask (de' ye conceive me, Colonel?) to celebrate your Nuptials, Mr *Puny* had a mind to reconcile himself with you in a merry way o' Drollery, and so had I too, though I hope you were not in earnest with me

*Joll* Oh! is that all? well said *Will*, bravely done *Will*, I faith, I told thee, *Will*, what 'twas to have Acted a Bear, and *Ralph* was an excellent *John* too

*Wor* How's this? then I'm an Ass agen, this damn'd *Punie's* fearfulness spoil'd all

*Pun* This cursed Coward *Worm*! I thought they were not the right ones

*Joll* Here's something for you to drink, go look to Supper, this is your Cue of Exit [Ex *Will and Ralph*

*Wid* What need you, Love, ha' given 'em any thing? in truth, Love, you'r too lavish

*Wor* 'Twas wittily put off o' me however

## Scene II.

*Enter Cutter, Tabitha, with Fiddlers*

*Joll* Here are more Maskers too, I think, this Masking is a Heavenly entertainment for the Widow, who ne'er saw any Shew yet but the Puppet-play o' *Ninive*

*Cut* Stay without, Scrapers

*Tab* Oh Lord, I'm as weary with Dancing as passes, Husband, husband, yonder's my Mother, O mother what do you think I ha' been doing to day?

*Wid* Why what, Child? no hurt, I hope

*Tab* Nay nothing, I have onely been married a little, and my husband *Abednego* and I have so danc'd it since

*Cut* Brave *Tabitha* still, never be angry Mother, you know where Marriages are made, your Daughters and your own were made in the same place, I warrant you, they'r so like

*Wid* Well, his will be done—there's—no resisting Providence—but how, son *Abednego*, come you into that roaring habit of Perdition?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Cut* Mother, I was commanded by the Vision, there is some great end for it of Edification, which you shall know by the sequel

### Scene 12.

*Enter Truman senior, Truman junior, Lucia veil'd*

*Trum sen* Come, *Dick*, bring in your wife to your t' other father, and ask hi[s] blessing handsomely,  
Welcome, dear daughter, off with your Veil,

[*Luc unveils*

Heaven bless ye both

*Foll* Ha! what's this, more masking? why how now, Mr *Truman*? you ha' not married my Niece, I hope, instead o' my daughter?

*Trum j* I onely did, Sir, as I was appointed,  
And am amaz'd as much as you

*Trum s* Villain, Rebel, Traitor, out o' my sight you son of a—

*Foll* Nay, hold him, patience, good Mr *Truman*, let's understand the matter a little—

*Trum s* I wo't not understand, no that I wo't not, I wo't not understand a word, whilst he and his Whore are in my sight

*Foll* Nay, good Sir—

Why, what Niece? two husbands in one afternoon? that's too much o' conscience

*Luc* Two, Sir? I know of none but this,  
And how I came by him too, that I know not

*Foll* This is Ridle me ridle me—where's my Daughter?  
ho! *Aurelia*

### Scene 13.

*Enter Aurelia*

*Aur* Here, Sir, I was just coming in

*Foll* Ha' not you married young Mr *Truman*?

*Aur* No, Sir

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

*Foll* Why, who then has he marri'd?

*Aur* Nay that, Sir, he may answer for himself,  
If he be of age to marry

*Foll* But did not you promise me you'd marry him this  
afternoon, and go to Church with him presently to do't

*Aur* But, Sir, my Husband forbad the Banes

*Foll* They're all mad, your Husband?

*Aur* I Sir, the truth o' the matter, Sir, is this, (for it must  
out I see) 'twas I that was married this afternoon in the Matted  
Chamber to Mr *Puny*, instead o' my Cousin *Lucia*

*Foll* Stranger and stranger! what, and he not know't?

*Aur* No, nor the Parson, Sir, himself

*Foll* Hey day!

*Aur* 'Twas done in the dark, Sir, and I veil'd like my  
Cousin, 'twas a very clandestine marriage, I confess, but there  
are sufficient proofs of it, and for one, here's half the Piece  
of Gold he broke with me, which he'll know when he sees

*Pun* O rare, by *Hymen* I'm glad o' the change, 'tis a  
pretty Sorceress by my troath, Wit to Wit quoth the Devil to  
the Lawyer, I'l out amongst 'em presently, 't has sav'd me a  
beating too, which perhaps is all her Portion

*Foll* You turn my Head, you dizzie me, but wouldst thou  
marrie him without either knowing my mind, or so much  
as his?

*Aur* His, Sir? he gave me five hundred pieces in Gold to  
make the Match, look, they are here still, Sir

*Foll* Thou hast lost thy senses, Wench, and wilt make me  
do so too

*Aur* Briefly the truth is this, Sir, he gave me these five  
hundred Pieces to marry him by a Trick to my Cousin *Lucia*,  
and by another Trick I took the money and married him my  
self, the manner, Sir, you shall know anon at leisure, onely  
your pardon, Sir, for the omission of my duty to you, I beg  
upon my knees

*Foll* Nay, Wench, there's no hurt done, fifteen hundred  
pounds a year is no ill match for the daughter of a Sequestred  
Cavalier—

*Aur* I thought so, Sir

*Foll* If we could but cure him of some sottish affectations,  
but that must be thy task

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Aur* My life on 't, Sir

*Pun* I'l out, Uncle Father your Blessing—my little *Matchwrit*, I knew well enough 'twas you, what did you think I knew not Cross from Pile?

*Aur* Did you i' faith?

*Pun* I, by this kiss of Amber-greases, or I'm a Cabbage

*Aur* Why then you out-witted me, and I'm content

*Pun* A pox upon you Merchant *Folly*, are you there?

*Foll* But stay, how come you, Niece, to be marri'd to Mr *Truman*?

*Luc* I know not, Sir, as I was walking in the Garden

*Trum* I thought 't had been but blest be the mistake,

What ever prove the Consequence to all

The less important fortunes of my life

*Foll* Nay, there's no hurt done here neither—

*Trum* No hurt, Colonel? I'l see him hang'd at my door before he shall have a beggarly—

*Foll* Hark you, Mr *Truman*, one word aside [*Talk aside*] (for it is not necessary yet my wife should know so much)

*Aur* This foolish *Fane* (as I perceive by the story) has lost a Husband by staying for a Black patch

*Foll* Though I in rigour by my brothers Will might claim the forfeiture of her Estate, yet I assure you she shall have it all to the utmost farthing, in a day like this, when Heaven bestows on me and on my daughter so unexpected and so fair a fortune, it were an ill return to rob an Orphan committed to my Charge

*Aur* My father's in the right

And as he clears her Fortune, so will I

Her Honor Hark you, Sir

*Trum* Why you speak, Sir, like a Vertuous Noble Gentleman, and do just as I should do my self in the same case, it is—

*Aur* 'Twas I upon my credit in a Veil, [*to Trum* *jun* I'l tell, if you please, all that you said, when you had read the Letter But d' you hear, Mr *Truman*, do not you believe now that I had a design to lie with you (if you had consented to my coming at midnight) for upon my faith I had not, but

## CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

did it purely to try upon what terms your two Romantique Loves stood

*Cut* Ha, ha, ha ! but your Farce was not right methinks at the end

• *Pun* Why how, pray ?

*Cut* Why there should ha' been a Beating, a lusty Cudgeling to make it come off smartly with a twang at the tail

*Wor* Say you so ? h'as got a set of damnable brawny Servingmen

*Cut* At least *John Pudding* here should ha' been basted

*Wor* A curse upon him, he sav'd himself like a Rat behind the Hangings

*Trum j* O *Lucia*, how shall I beg thy pardon For my unjust suspicions of thy Virtue ?

Can you forgive a very Repentant sinner ?

Will a whole life of Penitence absolve me ?

*Trum s* 'Tis enough, good noble Colonel, I'm satisfi'd , Come, *Dick*, I see 'twas Heaven's will, and she's a very worthy virtuous Gentlewoman , I'm old and testy, but 'tis quickly over, my blessing upon you both

*Cut* Why so, all's well of all sides then , let me see, here's a brave Coupling day, onely poor *Worm* must lead a Monkish life of 't

*Aur* I'l have a Wife for him too, if you will, fine Mrs *Jane* within , [*aside* ] I'll undertake for her, I ha' set her a gog to day for a husband, the first comer has her sure

*Wor* I, but what Portion has she, Mrs *Puny* ? for we Captains o' the King's side ha' no need o' Wives with nothing

*Aur* Why Lozenges, and Half-moons, and a pair of Silver-lac'd Shoes , but that Tropes lost to you , well, we'l see among us what may be done for her

*Joll* Come, let's go in to Supper, there never was such a day of Intrigues as this in one Family If my true Brother had come in at last too after his being five years dead, 'twould ha' been a very Play

[*Exeunt*]

FINIS

ABRAHAM COWLEY

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by

CUTTER.

[Without his Peruique

*M*E-thinks a Vision bids me silence break,  
And some words to this Congregation speak,  
So great and gay a one I ne'er did meet  
At the Fifth Monarch's Court in Coleman-street  
But yet I wonder much not to espy a  
Brother in all this Court call'd Zephaniah  
Bless me! where are we? What may this place be?  
For I begin by Vision now to see  
That this is a meer Theater, well then,  
If't be e'en so I'l Cutter be again

[Puts on his Peruique

*Not Cutter the pretended Cavaleer  
For to confess ingenuously here  
To you who always of that Party were,  
I never was of any, up and down  
I rowld, a very Rakehell of this Town  
But now my Follies and my Faults are ended,  
My Fortune and my Mind are both amended,  
And if we may believe one who has fail'd before,  
Our Author says He'l mend, that is, He'l write no more*



# CUTTER OF COLEMAN-STREET

## EPILOGUE.

### At Court

**T**He Madness of your People, and the Rage,  
You've seen too long upon the Publique Stage,  
'Tis time at last (great Sir) 'tis time to see  
Their Tragique Follies brought to Comedy  
If any blame the Lowness of our Scene,  
We humbly think some Persons there have been  
On the World's Theatre not long ago,  
Much more too High, than here they are too Low  
And well we know that Comedy of old,  
Did her Plebeian rank with so much Honour hold,  
That it appear'd not then too Base or Light,  
For the Great Scipio's Conquering hand to Write  
How e're, if such mean Persons seem too rude,  
When into Royal presence they intrude,  
Yet we shall hope a pardon to receive  
From you, a Prince so practis'd to forgive,  
A Prince, who with th' applause of Ear[t]h and Heaven,  
The rudeness of the Vulgar has Forgiven

FINIS

A  
DISCOURSE  
By way of  
VISION,

Concerning the Government of *Olver Cromwell*

IT was the Funeral day of the late man who made himself to be called *Protector*. And though I bore but little affection, either to the memory of him, or to the trouble and folly of all publick Pageantry, yet I was forced by the importunity of my company to go along with them, and be a Spectator of that solemnity, the expectation of which had been so great, that it was said to have brought some very curious persons (and no doubt singular Virtuoso's) as far as from the Mount in *Cornwall*, and from the *Orcades*. I found there had been much more cost bestowed than either the dead man, or indeed Death it self could deceive. There was a mighty train of black assistants, among which too divers Princes in the persons of their Ambassadors (being infinitely afflicted for the loss of their Brother) were pleased to attend, the Herse was Magnificent, the Idol Crowned, and (not to mention all other Ceremonies which are practised at Royal interments, and therefore by no means could be omitted here) the vast multitude of Spectators made up, as it uses to do, no small part of the Spectacle it self. But yet I know not how, the whole was so managed, that, methoughts, it somewhat represented the life of him for whom it was made, Much noise, much tumult, much expence, much magnificence, much vain-glory, briefly, a great show, and yet after all this, but an ill sight. At last, (for it seemed long to me, and like his short

## OLIVER CROMWEL

Reign too, very tedious) the whole Scene past by, and I retired back to my Chamber, weary, and I think moie melancholy than any of the Mourners Where I began to reflect on the whole life of this Prodigious Man, and sometimes I was filled with horror and detestation of his actions, and sometimes I inclined a little to reverence and admiration of his courage, conduct and success, till by these different motions and agitations of mind, rocked, as it were, a sleep, I fell at last into this Vision, or if you please to call it but a Dream, I shall not take it ill, because the Father of Poets tells us, Even Dreams too are from God

But sure it was no Dream, for I was suddenly transported afar off (whether in the body, or out of the body, like *St Paul*, I know not) and found my self on the top of that famous Hill in the Island *Mona*, which has the prospect of three Great, and Not-long-since most happy Kingdoms As soon as ever I lookt on them, the Not-long-since strook upon my Memory, and called forth the sad representation of all the Sins, and all the Miseries that had overwhelmed them these twenty years And I wept bitterly for two or three hours, and when my present stock of moisture was all wasted, I fell a sighing for an hour more, and as soon as I recovered from my passion the use of speech and reason, I broke forth, as I remember (looking upon *England*) into this complaint

### I

Ah, happy Isle, how art thou chang'd and curst,  
    Since I was born, and knew thee first!  
When Peace, which had forsook the World around,  
(Frighted with noise, and the shrill Trumpets sound)  
    Thee for a private place of rest,  
    And a secure retirement chose  
    Wherein to build her *Halcyon* Nest,  
No wind durst stir abroad the Air to discompose

### 2

When all the riches of the Globe beside  
    Flow'd in to Thee with every Tide,  
When all that Nature did thy Soil deny,  
The Growth was of thy fruitfull Industry,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

When all the proud and dreadful Sea,  
And all his Tributary-streams,  
A constant Tribute paid to Thee  
When all the liquid World was one extended Thames

### 3

When Plenty in each Village did appear,  
And Bounty was it's Steward there,  
When Gold walkt free about in open view,  
Ere it one Conquering parties Prisoner grew,  
When the Religion of our State  
Had Face and Substance with her Voice,  
Ere she by 'er foolish Loves of late,  
Like Eccho (once a Nymph) turn'd onely into Noise

### 4

When Men to Men respect and friendship bore,  
And God with Reverence did adore,  
When upon Earth no Kingdom could have shown  
A happier Monarch to us than our own,  
And yet his Subjects by him were  
(Which is a Truth will hardly be  
Receiv'd by any vulgar Ear,  
A secret known to few) made happi'r ev'n than He

### 5

Thou doest a *Chaos*, and Confusion now,  
A *Babel*, and a *Bedlam* grow,  
And like a Frantick person thou doest tear  
The Ornaments and Cloaths which thou shouldst wear,  
And cut thy Limbs, and if we see  
(Just as thy Barbarous *Britons* did)  
Thy Body with Hypocrisie  
Painted all o're, thou think'st, Thy naked shame is hid

### 6

The Nations, which envied thee erewhile,  
Now laugh (too little 'tis to smile)  
They laugh, and would have pitty'd thee (alas !)  
But that thy Faults all Pity do surpass

## OLIVER CROMWEL

Art thou the Country which didst hate,  
And mock the *French* Inconstancy?  
And have we, have we seen of late  
Less change of Habits there, than Governments in Thee?

### 7

Unhappy Isle! No ship of thine at Sea,  
Was ever tost and torn like thee  
Thy naked Hulk loose on the Waves does beat,  
The Rocks and Banks around her ruin threat,  
What did thy foolish Pilots ail,  
To lay the Compass quite aside?  
Without a Law or Rule to sail,  
And rather take the winds, then Heavens to be their Guide?

### 8

Yet, mighty God, yet, yet, we humbly crave,  
This floating Isle from shipwrack save,  
And though to wash that Bloud which does it stain,  
It well deserves to sink into the Main,  
Yet for the Royal Martyr's prayer  
(The Royal Martyr pray's we know)  
This guilty, perishing Vessel spare,  
Hear but his Soul above, and not his bloud below

I think, I should have gone on, but that I was interrupted by a strange and terrible Apparition, for there appeared to me (arising out of the earth, as I conceived) the figure of a man taller than a Gyant, or indeed, than the shadow of any Gyant in the evening His body was naked, but that nakedness adorn'd, or rather deform'd all over, with several figures, after the manner of the antient *Britons*, painted upon it and I perceived that most of them were the representation of the late battels in our civil Wars, and (if I be not much mistaken) it was the battle of *Naseby* that was drawn upon his Breast His Eyes were like burning Brass, and there were three Crowns of the same metal (as I guest) and that lookt as red-hot too, upon his head He held in his right hand a Sword that was yet bloody, and never the less the Motto of it was *Pax queritur bello*, and in his left hand a thick Book, upon the back of

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

which was written in Letters of Gold, Acts, Ordinances, Protestations, Covenants, Engagements, Declarations, Remonstrances, &c Though this suddain, unusual, and dreadful object might have quelled a greater courage than mine, yet so it pleased God (for there is nothing bolder then a man in a Vision) that I was not at all daunted, but askt him resolutely and briefly, What art thou? And he said, I am called The North-west Principality, His Highness, the Protector of the Common-wealth of *England, Scotland and Ireland*, and the Dominions belonging thereunto, for I am that Angell, to whom the Almighty has committed the Government of those three Kingdoms which thou seest from this place And I answered and said, If it be so, Sir, it seems to me that for almost these twenty years past, your highness has been absent from your charge for not only if any Angel, but if any wise and honest M[a]n had since that time been our Governour, we should not have wandred thus long in these laborious and endless Labyrinths of confusion, but either not have entered at all into them, or at least have returned back ere we had absolutely lost our way, but in stead of your Highness, we have had since such a Protector as was his Predecessor *Richard the Third* to the King his Nephew, for he presently slew the Common-wealth, which he pretended to protect, and set up himself in the place of it a little less guilty indeed in one respect, because the other slew an Innocent, [and] this Man did but murder a Murderer Such a Protector we have had as we would have been glad to have changed for any Enemy, and rather received a constant Turk, than this every moneths Apostate, such a Protector as Man is to his Flocks, which he sheers, and sells, or devours himself, and I would fain know, what the Wolf, which he protects him from, could do more Such a Protector—and as I was proceeding, me-thoughts, his Highness began to put on a displeased and threatning countenance, as men use to do when their dearest Friends happen to be traduced in their company, which gave me the first rise of jealousy against him, for I did not believe that *Cromwel* among all his forein Correspondences had ever held any with Angels However, I was not hardned enough yet to venture a quarrel with him then, and therefore (as if I had spoken to the Protector himself in White-hall) I desired him that his Highness

## OLIVER CROMWEL

would please to pardon me, if I had unwittingly spoken any thing to the disparagement of a person, whose relations to his Highness I had not the honour to know At which he told me, that he had no other concernment for his late Highness, than as he took him to be the greatest man that ever was of the *English* Nation, if not (said he) of the whole World, which gives me a just title to the defence of his reputation, since I now account my self, as it were a naturalized *English* Angel, by having had so long the management of the affairs of that Country And pray Countryman, (said he, very kindly and very flatteringly) for I would not have you fall into the general error of the World, that detests and decryes so extraordinary a Virtue, what can be more extraordinary than that a person of mean birth, no fortune, no eminent qualities of Body, which have sometimes, or of Mind, which have often raised men to the highest dignities, should have the courage to attempt, and the happiness to succeed in so improbable a design, as the destruction of one of the most antient, and most solidly founded Monarchies upon the Earth? that he should have the power or boldness to put his Prince and Master to an open and infamous death? to banish that numerous, and strongly-allied Family? to do all this under the name and wages of a Parliament, to trample upon them too as he pleased, and spurn them out of dores when he grew weary of them, to raise up a new and un-heard of Monster out of their Ashes, to stifle that in the very infancy, and set up himself above all things that ever were called Sovereign in *England*, to oppress all his Enemies by Armes, and all his Friends afterwards by Artifice, to serve all parties patiently for a while, and to command them victoriously at last, to over-run each corner of the three Nations, and overcome with equal facility both the riches of the South, and the poverty of the North, to be feared and courted by all forein Princes, and adopted a Brother to the gods of the earth, to call together Parliaments with a word of his Pen, and scatter them again with the Breath of his Mouth, to be humbly and daily petitioned that he would please to be hired at the rate of two millions a year, to be the Master of those who had hired him before to be their Servant, to have the Estates and Lives of three Kingdomes as much at his disposal, as was the little inheritance of his Father, and to be as noble and liberal in the

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

spending of them, and lastly (for there is no end of all the particulars of his glory) to bequeath all this with one word to his Posterity, to die with peace at home, and triumph abroad, to be buried among Kings, and with more than Regal solemnity, and to leave a name behind him, not to be extinguisht, but with the whole World, which as it is now too little for his praises, so might have been too for his Conquests, if the short line of his Humane Life could have been stretcht out to the extent of his immortal designs?

By this speech I began to understand perfectly well what kind of Angel his pretended Highness was, and having fortified my self privately with a short mental Prayer, and with the sign of the Cross (not out of any superstition to the sign, but as a recognition of my Baptism in Christ) I grew a little bolder, and replyed in this manner, I should not venture to oppose what you are pleased to say in commendation of the late great, and (I confess) extraordinary person, but that I remember Christ forbids us to give assent to any other doctrine but what himself has taught us, even though it should be delivered by an Angel, and if such you be, Sir, it may be you have spoken all this rather to try than to tempt my fialty For sure I am, that we must renounce or forget all the Laws of the New and Old Testament, and those which are the foundation of both, even the Laws of Moral and Natural Honesty, if we approve of the actions of that man whom I suppose you commend by Irony There would be no end to instance in the particulars of all his wickedness, but to sum up a part of it briefly, What can be more extraordinarily wicked, than for a person, such as your self, qualifie him rightly, to endeavour not only to exalt himself above, but to trample upon all his equals and betters? to pretend freedom for all men, and under the help of that pretence to make all men his servants? to take Armes against Taxes of scarce two hundred thousand pounds a year, and to raise them himself to above two Millions? to quarrel for the losse of three or four Eares, and strike off three or four hundred Heads? to fight against an imaginary suspicion of I know not what, two thousand Guards to be fetcht for the King, I know not from whence, and to keep up for himself no less than forty thousand? to pretend the defence of Parliaments, and violently to dissolve all even of his own calling, and almost choosing? to



## OLIVER CROMWEL

undertake the Reformation of Religion, to rob it even to the very skin, and then to expose it naked to the rage of all Sects and Heresies<sup>?</sup> to set up Counsels of Rapine, and Courts of Murder<sup>?</sup> to fight against the King under a commission for him, to take him forceably out of the hands of those for whom he had conquered him, to draw him into his Net, with protestations and vows of fidelity, and when he had caught him in it, to butcher him, with as little shame, as Conscience, or Humanity, in the open face of the whole World<sup>?</sup> to receive a Commission for King and Parliament, to murder (as I said) the one, and destroy no less impudently the other<sup>?</sup> to fight against Monarchy when he declared for it, and declare against it when he contrived for it in his own person<sup>?</sup> to abase perfideously and supplant ingratefully his own General first, and afterwards most of those Officers, who with the loss of their Honour, and hazard of their Souls, had lifted him up to the top of his unreasonable ambitions<sup>?</sup> to break his faith with all Enemies, and with all friends equally<sup>?</sup> and to make no less frequent use of the most solemn Perjuries than the looser sort of People do of customary Oaths<sup>?</sup> to usurp three Kingdoms without any shadow of the least pretensions, and to govern them as unjustly as he got them<sup>?</sup> to set himself up as an Idol (which we know as *St Paul* says, in it self is nothing) and make the very streets of *London*, like the Valley of *Hinnon*, by burning the bowels of men as a sacrifice to his *Moloch-ship*<sup>?</sup> to seek to entail this usurpation upon his Posterity, and with it an endless War upon the Nation<sup>?</sup> And lastly, by the severest Judgment of Almighty God, to dye hardned, and mad, and unrepentant, with the curses of the present Age, and the detestation of all to succeed

Though I had much more to say (for the Life of man is so short, that it allows not time enough to speak against a Tyrant) yet because I had a mind to hear how my strange Adversary would behave himself upon this subject, and to give even the Devil (as they say) his right, and fair play in a Disputation, I stopt here, and expected (not without the frailty of a little fear) that he should have broke into a violent passion in behalf of his Favourite, but he on the contrary very calmly, and with the Dove-like innocency of a Serpent that was not yet warm'd enough to sting, thus replied to me,

It is not so much out of my affection to that person whom

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

we discourse of (whose greatness is too solid to be shaken by the breath of any Oratory) as for your own sake (honest Countryman) whom I conceive to err, rather by mistake than out of malice, that I shall endeavour to reform your uncharitable and unjust opinion And in the first place I must needs put you in mind of a Sentence of the most antient of the Heathen Divines, that you men are acquainted withall,

οὐχ [όσίη] καταμένοισιν ἐπ' ἀνδράσιν εὐχετάσθαι,

Tis wicked with insulting feet to tread  
Upon the Monuments of the Dead

And the intention of the reproof there, is no less proper for this Subject, for it is spoken to a person who was proud and insolent against those dead men to whom he had been humble and obedient whilst they lived Your Highness may please (said I) to add the Verse that follows, as no less proper for this Subject,

Whom God's just doom and their own sins have sent  
Already to their punishment

But I take this to be the rule in the case, that when we fix any infamy upon deceased persons, it should not be done out of hatred to the Dead, but out of love and charity to the Living, that the curses which onely remain in mens thoughts, and dare not come forth against Tyrants (because they are Tyrants) whilst they are so, may at least be for ever settled and engraven upon their Memories, to deterr all others from the like wickedness, which else in the time of their foolish prosperity, the flattery of their own hearts, and of other mens Tongues, would not suffer them to perceive Ambition is so subtil a Tempter, and the corruption of humane nature so susceptible of the temptation, that a man can hardly resist it, be he never so much forewarn'd of the evil consequences, much less if he find not onely the concurrence of the present, but the approbation too of following ages, which have the liberty to judge more freely The mischief of Tyranny is too great, even in the shortest time that it can continue, it is endless and insupportable, if the Example be to reign too, and if a *Lambert* must be invited to follow the steps of a *Cromwell* as well by the voice

## OLIVER CROMWEL

of Honour, as by the sight of power and riches Though it may seem to some fantastically, yet was it wisely done of the *Syracusians*, to implead with the forms of their ordinary justice, to condemn, and destroy even the Statues of all their Tyrants, \*If it were possible to cut them out of all History, and to extinguish their very names, I am of opinion that it ought to be done, but since they have left behind them too deep wounds to be ever closed up without a Scar, at least let us set such a Mark upon their memory, that men of the same wicked inclinations may be no less affrighted with their lasting Ignominy, than enticed by their momentary glories And that your Highness may perceive that I speak not all this out of any private animosity against the person of the late *Protector*, I assure you upon my faith, that I bear no more hatred to his name, than I do to that of *Marius* or *Sylla*, who never did me or any friend of mine the least injury, and with that transported by a holy fury, I fell into this sudden rapture

### I

Curst be the Man (what do I wish<sup>?</sup> as though  
The wretch already were not so,  
But curst on let him be) who thinks it brave  
And great, his Countrey to enslave  
Who seeks to overpoise alone  
The Balance of a Nation,  
Against the whole but naked State,  
Who in his own light Scale makes up with Arms the weight

### 2

Who of his Nation loves to be the first,  
Though at the rate of being worst  
Who would be rather a great Monster, than  
A well-proportion'd Man  
The Son of Earth with hundred hands  
Upon his three-pil'd Mountain stands,  
Till Thunder strikes him from the sky,  
The Son of Earth again in his Earths womb does lie

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 3

What Bloud, Confusion, Ruine, to obtain  
A short and miserable Reign ?  
In what oblique and humble creeping wise  
Does the mischievous Serpent rise ?  
But even his forked Tongue strikes dead,  
When h'as rear'd up his wicked Head,  
He murders with his mortal frown,  
A *Basilisk* he grows if once he get a Crown

### 4

But no Guards can oppose assaulting Ears,  
O! undermining Tears  
No more than doors, or close-drawn Curtains keep  
The swarming Dreams out when we sleep  
That bloody Conscience too of his  
(For, oh, a Rebel Red-Coat 'tis)  
Does here his early Hell begin,  
He sees his Slaves without, his Tyrant feels within

### 5

Let, Gracious God, let never more thine hand  
Lift up this rod against our Land  
A Tyrant is a Rod and Serpent too,  
And brings worse Plagues than *Egypt* knew  
What Rivers stain'd with blood have been ?  
What Storm and Hail-shot have we seen ?  
What Sores deform'd the Ulcerous State ?  
What darkness to be felt has buried us of late ?

### 6

How has it snatcht our Flocks and Heids away ?  
And made even of our Sons a prey ?  
What croaking Sects and Vermin has it sent  
The restless Nation to torment ?  
What greedy Troups, what armed power  
Of Flies and Locusts to devour  
The Land which every where they fill ?  
Nor flee they, Lord, away, no, they devour it still

## OLIVER CROMWEL

### 7

Come the eleventh Plague, rather than this should be,  
Come sink us rather in the Sea  
Come rather Pestilence and reap us down,  
Come Gods sword rather than our own  
Let rather *Roman* come again,  
Or *Saxon*, *Norman*, or the *Dane*,  
In all the bonds we ever bore,  
We griev'd, we sigh'd, we wept, we never blusht before

### 8

If by our sins the Divine Justice be  
Call'd to this last extremity,  
Let some denouncing *Jonas* first be sent,  
To try if *England* can repent  
Methinks at least some Prodigy,  
Some dreadful Comet from on high,  
Should terribly forewarn the Earth,  
As of good Princes Deaths, so of a Tyrants birth

Here the spirit of Verse beginning a little to fail, I stopt, and his Highness smiling, said, I was glad to see you engaged in the Enclosures of *Meeter*, for if you had staid in the open plain of Declaiming against the word Tyrant, I must have had patience for half a dozen hours, till you had tired your self as well as me But pray, Countrey-man, to avoid this sciomachy, or imaginary Combat with words, let me know sir, what you mean by the name of Tyrant, for I remember that among your ancient Authors, not only all Kings, but even *Jupiter* himself (your *Juvans Pater*) is so termed, and perhaps as it was used formerly in a good sence, so we shall find it upon better consideration to be still a good thing for the benefit and peace of mankind, at least it will appear whether your interpretation of it may be justly applied to the person who is now the subject of our Discourse I call him (said I) a Tyrant, who either intrudes himself forcibly into the Government of his fellow Citizens without any legal Authority over them, or who having a just Title to the Government of a people, abuses it to the destruction, or tormenting of them So that all Tyrants are at the same time Usurpers, either of the whole or

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

at least of a part of that power which they assume to themselves, and no less are they to be accounted Rebels, since no man can usurp Authority over others, but by rebelling against them who had it before, or at least against those Laws which were his Superiors, and in all these senses no History can afford us a more evident example of Tyranny, or more out of all possibility of excuse, or palliation, than that of the person whom you are pleased to defend, whether we consider his reiterated rebellions against all his Superiors, or his usurpation of the Supreme power to himself, or his Tyranny in the exercise of it, and if lawful Princes have been esteemed Tyrants by not containing themselves within the bounds of those Laws which have been left them as the sphere of their Authority by their fore-fathers, what shall we say of that man, who having by right no power at all in this Nation, could not content himself with that which had satisfied the most ambitious of our Princes? nay, not with those vastly extended limits of Sovereignty, which he (disdaining all that had been prescribed and observed before) was pleased (but of great modesty) to set to himself? not abstaining from Rebellion and Usurpation even against his own Laws as well as those of the Nation?

Hold friend (said his Highness, pulling me by my Arm) for I see your zeal is transporting you again, whether the Protector were a Tyrant in the exorbitant exercise of his power we shall see anon, it is requisite to examine first whether he were so in the usurpation of it. And I say, that not only He, but no man else ever was, or can be so, and that for these reasons. First, Because all power belongs only to God, who is the source and fountain of it, as Kings are of all Honours in their Dominions. Princes are but his Viceroys in the little Provinces of this World, and to some he gives their places for a few years, to some for their lives, and to others (upon ends or deserts best known to himself, or merely for his undisputable good pleasure) he bestows as it were Leases upon them, and their posterity, for such a date of time as is prefixt in that Patent of their Destiny, which is not legible to you men below. Neither is it more unlawful for *Oliver* to succeed *Charles* in the Kingdom of *England*, when God so disposes of it, than it had been for him to have succeeded the Lord *Strafford* in the Lieutenantcy of *Ireland*, if he had been appointed to it by the King then

## OLIVER CROMWEL

reigning Men are in both the cases obliged to obey him whom they see actually invested with the Authority by that Sovereign from whom he ought to derive it, without disputing or examining the causes, either of the removal of the one, or the preferment of the other Secondly, because all power is attained either by the Election and Consent of the people, and that takes away your objection of forcible intrusion, or else by a Conquest of them, and that gives such a legal Authority as you mention to be wanting in the usurpation of a Tyrant, so that either this Title is right, and then there are no Usurpers, or else it is a wrong one, and then there are none else but Usurpers, if you examine the Original pretences of the Princes of the World Thirdly, (which quitting the dispute in general, is a particular justification of his Highness) the Government of *England* was totally broken and dissolved, and extinguisht by the confusions of a Civil War, so that his Highness could not be accused to have possess himself violently of the antient building of the Common-wealth, but to have prudently and peaceably built up a new one out of the ruines and ashes of the former, and he who after a deplorable shipwrack can with extraordinary Industry gather together the disperst and broken planks and pieces of it, and with no less wonderful Art and Felicity so rejoyn them as to make a new Vessel more tight and beautiful than the old one, deserves, no doubt, to have the command of her (even as his Highness had) by the desire of the Seamen and Passengers themselves And do but consider Lastly (for I omit a multitude of weighty things that might be spoken upon this noble argument) do but consider seriously and impartially with your self, what admirable parts of wit and prudence, what indefatigable diligence and invincible courage must of necessity have concurred in the person of that man who from so contemptible beginnings (as I observed before) and through so many thousand difficulties, was able not only to make himself the greatest and most absolute Monarch of this Nation, but to add to it the entire Conquest of *Ireland* and *Scotland* (which the whole force of the World joyned with the *Roman* virtue could never attain to) and to Crown all this with illustrious and Heroical undertakings, and successes upon all our foreign Enemies, do but (I say again) consider this, and you will confess, that his prodigious merits were a better Title

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

to Imperial Dignity, than the blood of an hundred Royal Progenitors, and will rather lament that he lived not to overcome more Nations, than envy him the Conquest and Dominion of these Who ever you are (said I, my indignation making me somewhat bolder) your discourse (methinks) becomes as little the person of a Tutelar Angel, as *Cromwells* actions did that of a Protector It is upon these Principles, that all the great Crimes of the world have been committed, and most particularly those which I have had the misfortune to see in my own time, and in my own Countrey If these be to be allowed, we must break up humane society, retire into the Woods, and equally there stand upon our Guards against our Brethren Mankind, and our Rebels the Wild Beasts For if there can be no Usurpation upon the rights of a whole Nation, there can be none most certainly upon those of a private person, and if the robbers of Countreys be Gods Vice-gerents, there is no doubt but the Thieves and Bandito's, and Murderers, are his under Officers It is true which you say, that God is the [source] and fountain of all power, and it is no less true that he is the Creator of Serpents as well as Angels, nor does his goodness fail of its ends even in the malice of his own Creatures What power he suffers the Devil to exercise in this world, is too apparent by our daily experience, and by nothing more than the late monstrous iniquities which you dispute for, and patronize in *England*, but would you infer from thence, that the power of the Devil is a just and lawful one, and that all men ought, as well as most men do, obey him? God is the fountain of all powers, but some flow from the right hand (as it were) of his Goodnes, and others from the left hand of his Justice, and the World, like an Island between these two Rivers, is sometimes refresh[t] and nourisht by the one, and sometimes overrun and ruined by the other, and (to continue a little farther the Allegory) we are never overwhelmed with the latter, till either by our malice or negligence we have stopt and damm'd up the former But to come a little closer to your argument, or rather the Image of an Argument, your similitude, If *Cromwell* had come to command in *Ireland* in the place of the late Lord *Strafford*, I should have yielded o<sup>b</sup>-edience, not for the equipage, and the strength, and the guards which he brought with him, but for the Commission which he should



## OLIVER CROMWEL

first have shewed me from our common Sovereign that sent him, and if he could have done that from God Almighty, I would have obeyed him too in *England*, but that he was so far from being able to do, that on the contrary, I read nothing but commands, and even publick Proclamations from God Almighty, not to admit him Your second Argument is, that he had the same right for his Authority, that is the foundation of all others even the right of Conquest Are we then so unhappy as to be conquered by the person, whom we hired at a daily rate, like a labourer, to conquer others for us? did we furnish him with Arms, onely to draw and try upon our Enemies (as we, it seems, falsely thought them) and keep them for ever sheath'd in the bowels of his Friends? did we fight for Liberty against our Prince, that we might become Slaves to our Servant? this is such an impudent pretence, as neither He nor any of his flatterers for him had ever the face to mention Though it can hardly be spoken or thought of without passion, yet I shall, if you please, argue it more calmly than the case deserves The right certainly of Conquest can only be exercised upon those against whom the War is declared, and the Victory obtained So that no whole Nation can be said to be conquered but by foreign force In all Civil wars men are so far from stating the quarrel against their Countrey, that they do it only against a person or party which they really believe, or at least pretend to be pernicious to it, neither can there be any just cause for the destruction of a part of the body, but when it is done for the preservation and safety of the whole 'Tis our Countrey that raises men in the quarrel, our Countrey that arms, our Countrey that pays them, our Countrey that authorises the undertaking, and by that distinguishes it from rapine and murder, Lastly, 'tis our Countrey that directs and commands the Army, and is indeed their General So that to say in Civil Wars that the prevailing party conquers their Countrey, is to say, the Countrey conquers it self And if the General only of that party be the Conquerour, the Army by which he is made so, is no less conquered than the Army which is beaten, and have as little reason to triumph in that Victory, by which they lose both their Honour and Liberty So that if *Cromwel* conquer'd any party, it was only that against which he was sent, and what that was, must appear

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

by his Commission It was (says that) against a company of evil Counsellors, and disaffected persons, who kept the King from a good intelligence and conjunction with his People It was not then against the People It is so far from being so, that even of that party which was beaten, the Conquest did not belong to *Cromwel* but to the Parliament which employed him in their Service, or rather indeed to the King and Parliament, for whose Service, (if there had been any faith in mens vows and protestations) the Wars were undertaken Merciful God! did the right of this miserable Conquest remain then in His Majesty, and didst thou suffer him to be destroyed with more barbarity than if he had been conquered even by Savages and Cannibals? was it for King and Parliament that we fought, and has it faied with them just as with the Army which we fought against, the one part being slain, and the other fled? It appears therefore plainly, that *Cromwel* was not a Conqueror, but a Thief and Robber of the Rights of the King and Parliament, and an Usurper upon those of the People I do not here deny Conquest to be sometimes (though it be very rarely) a true title, but I deny this to be a true Conquest Sure I am, that the race of our Princes came not in by such a one One Nation may conquer another sometimes justly, and if it be unjustly, yet still it is a true Conquest, and they are to answer for the injustice only to God Almighty (having nothing else in authority above them) and not as particular Rebels to their Countrey, which is, and ought always to be their Superior and their Lord If perhaps we find Usurpation in stead of Conquest in the Original Titles of some Royal Families abroad (as no doubt there have been many Usurpers before ours, though none in so impudent and execrable a manner) all I can say for them is, that their Title was very weak, till by length of time, and the death of all juster pretenders, it became to be the true, because it was the onely one Your third defence of his Highness (as your Highness pleases to call him) enters in most seasonably after his pretence of Conquest, for then a man may say any thing The Government was broken, Who broke it? It was dissolved, Who dissolved it? It was extinguisht, Who was it but *Cromwell*, who not onely put out the Light, but cast away even the very snuff of it? As if a man should murder a whole

## OLIVER CROMWEL

Family, and then possesse himself of the House, because 'tis better that He, than that onely Rats should live there Jesus God<sup>1</sup> (said I, and at that word I perceived my pretended Angel to give a start and trembled, but I took no notice of it, and went on) this were a wicked pretension even though the whole Family were destroyed, but the Heirs (blessed be God) are yet surviving, and likely to out-live all Heirs of their disposseors, besides their Infamy *Rode Capere vitam*, &c There will be yet wine enough left for the Sacrifice of those wild Beasts that have made so much spoil in the Vineyard But did *Cromwell* think, like *Nero*, to set the City on fire, onely that he might have the honour of being founder of a new and more beautiful one? He could not have such a shadow of Virtue in his wickedness, he meant onely to rob more securely and more richly in midst of the combustion, he little thought then that he should ever have been able to make himself Master of the Palace, as well as plunder the Goods of the Common-wealth He was glad to see the publick Vessel (the Sovereign of the Seas) in as desperate a condition as his own little Canon, and thought onely with some scattered planks of that great ship-wrack to make a better Fisherboat for himself But when he saw that by the drowning of the Master (whom he himself treacherously knockt on the head as he was swimming for his life) by the flight and dispersion of others, and cowardly patience of the remaining company, that all was abandoned to his pleasure, with the old Hulk and new mis-shapen and disagreeing pieces of his own, he made up with much adoe that Piratical Vessel which we have seen him command, and which, how tight indeed it was, may best be judged by it's perpetual Leaking First then (much more wicked than those foolish daughters in the Fable, who cut their old Father into pieces, in hope by charms and witchcraft to make him young and lusty again) this man endeavoured to destroy the Building, before he could imagine in what manner, with what materials, by what workmen, or what Architect it was to be rebuilt Secondly, if he had dreamt himself to be able to revive that body which he had killed, yet it had been but the insupportable insolence of an ignorant Mountebanck, And Thirdly (which concerns us nearest) that very new thing which he made out of the ruines of the old, is no more like the Original, either for

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

beauty, use, or duration, than an artificial Plant raised by the fire of a Chymist is comparable to the true and natural one which he first burnt, that out of the ashes of it he might produce an imperfect similitude of his own making Your last argument is such (when reduced to Syllogism) that the Major Proposition of it would make strange work in the World, if it were received for truth, to wit, that he who has the best parts in a Nation, has the right of being King over it We had enough to do here of old with the contention between two branches of the same Family, what would become of us when every man in *England* should lay his claim to the Government? and truly if *Cromwell* should have commenced his plea when he seems to have begun his ambition, there were few persons besides that might not at the same time have put in theirs too But his Deserts I suppose you will date from the same terme that I do his great Demerits, that is, from the beginning of our late calamities, (for, as for his private faults before, I can onely wish (and that with as much Charity to him as to the publick) that he had continued in them till his death, rather than changed them for those of his latter dayes) and therefore we must begin the consideration of his greatness from the unlucky *Era* of our own misfortunes, which puts me in mind of what was said less truly of *Pompey* the Great, *Nostra Miseria Magnus is* But because the general ground of your argumentation consists in this, that all men who are the effecters of extraordinary mutations in the world, must needs have extraordinary forces of Nature by which they are enabled to turn about, as they please, so great a Wheel, I shall speak first a few words upon this universal proposition, which seems so reasonable, and is so popular, before I descend to the particular examination of the eminences of that person which is in question

I have often observed (with all submission and resignation of spirit to the inscrutable mysteries of Eternal Providence) that when the fulness and maturity of time is come that produces the great confusions and changes in the World, it usually pleases God to make it appear by the manner of them, that they are not the effects of humane force or policy, but of the Divine Justice and Predestination, and though we see a Man, like that which we call Jack of the Clock-house, striking,

## OLIVER CROMWEL

as it were, the Hour of that fulness of time, yet our reason must needs be convinced, that his hand is moved by some secret, and to us who stand without, invisible direction And the stream of the Current is then so violent, that the strongest men in the World cannot draw up against it, and none are so weak, but they may sail down with it These are the Spring-Tides of publick affairs which we see often happen, but seek in vain to discover any certain causes,

———*Omnia fluminis*  
*Ritu feruntur, nunc medio alveo*  
*Cum pace delabentis Hetruscum*  
*In mare, nunc lapides adesos*  
*Stirpesque raptas, & pecus & domos*  
*Volventis una, non sine montium*  
*Clamore, vicinæque silvæ,*  
*Cum fera Diluvies quietos*  
*Irritat amnes,——*

*Hor Car*  
3 29

and one man then, by maliciously opening all the Sluces that he can come at, can never be the sole Author of all this (though he may be as guilty as if really he were, by intending and imagining to be so) but it is God that breaks up the Flood-Gates of so general a Deluge, and all the art then and industry of mankind is not sufficient to raise up Dikes and Ramparts against it In such a time it was as this, that not all the wisdom and power of the Roman Senate, nor the wit and eloquence of *Cicero*, nor the Courage and Virtue of *Brutus* was able to defend their Country or themselves against the unexperienced rashness of a beardless Boy, and the loose rage of a voluptuous Madman The valour and prudent Counsels on the one side are made fruitless, and the errors and cowardize on the other ha[r]mless, by unexpected accidents The one General saves his life, and gains the whole World, by a very dream, and the other loses both at once by a little mistake of the shortness of his sight And though this be not alwaies so, for we see that in the translation of the great Monarchies from one to another, it pleased God to make choice of the most Eminent men in Nature, as *Cyrus*, *Alexander*, *Scipio* and his contemporaries, for his chief instruments and actors in so admirable a work (the end of this being not only to destroy

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

or punish one Nation, which may be done by the worst of mankind, but to exalt and bless another, which is only to be effected by great and virtuous persons) yet when God only intends the temporary chastisement of a people, he does not raise up his servant *Cyrus* (as he himself is pleased to call him) or an *Alexander* (who had as many virtues to do good, as vices to do harm) but he makes the *Massanellos*, and the *Johns* of *Leyden* the instruments of his vengeance, that the power of the Almighty might be more evident by the weakness of the means which he chooses to demonstrate it. He did not assemble the Serpents and the Monsters of *Afrique* to correct the pride of the *Egyptians*, but called for his Armies of Locusts out of *Æthiopia*, and formed new ones of Vermine out of the very dust, and because you see a whole Country destroyed by these, will you argue from thence they must needs have had both the craft of the Foxes, and the courage of Lions? It is easie to apply this general observation to the particular case of our troubles in *England*, and that they seem only to be meant for a temporary chastisement of our sins, and not for a total abolishment of the old, and introduction of a new Government, appears probabl[e] to me from these considerations, as far as we may be bold to make a judgment of the will of God in future events. First, because he has suffered nothing to settle or take root in the place of that which hath been so unwisely and unjustly removed, that none of these untemper'd Mortars can hold out against the next blast of Wind, nor any stone stick to a stone, till that which these Foolish Builders have refused, be made again the Head of the Corner. For when the indisposed and long tormented Commonwealth has wearied and spent it self almost to nothing with the chargeable, various, and dangerous experiments of several Mountebanks, it is to be supposed, it will have the wit at last to send for a true Physician, especially when it sees (which is the second consideration) most evidently (as it now begins to do, and will do every day more and more, and might have done perfectly long since) that no usurpation (under what name or pretext soever) can be kept up without open force, nor force without the continuance of those oppressions upon the people, which will at last tire out their patience, though it be great even to stupidity. They cannot be so dull (when poverty and hunger

## OLIVER CROMWEL

begins to whet their understanding) as not to find out this no extraordinary mystery, that 'tis madness in a Nation to pay three Millions a year for the maintaining of their servitude under Tyrants, when they might live free for nothing under their Princes This, I say, will not always ly hid, even to the slowest capacities, and the next truth they will discover afterwards, is, that a whole people can never have the will without having at the same time the power to redeem themselves Thirdly, it does not look (me-thinks) as if God had forsaken the family of that man, from whom he has raised up five Children, of as Eminent virtue, and all other commendable qualities, as ever lived perhaps (for so many together, and so young) in any other family in the whole world Especially, if we adde hereto this consideration, that by protecting and preserving some of them already through as great danger[s] as ever were past with safety, either by Prince or private person, he has given them already (as we may reasonably hope it to be meant) a promise and earnest of his future favours And lastly (to return closely to the discourse from which I have a little digrest) because I see nothing of those excellent parts of nature, and mixture of Meit with their Vices in the late disturbers of our peace and happiness, that uses to be found in the persons of those who are born for the erection of new Empires And I confess I finde nothing of that kind, no not any shadow (taking away the false light of some prosperity) in the man whom you extol for the first example of it And certainly all Virtues being rightly divided into Moral and Intellectual, I know not how we can better judge of the former than by mens actions, or of the latter than by their Writings or Speeches As for these latter (which are least in merit, or rather which are only the instruments of mischief where the other are wanting) I think you can hardly pick out the name of a man who ever was called Great, besides him we are now speaking of, who never left the memory behinde him of one wise or witty Apothegm even amongst his Domestique Servants or greatest Flatterers That little in print which remains upon a sad record for him, is such, as a Satyre against him would not have made him say, for fear of transgressing too much the rules of Probability I know not what you can produce for the justification of his parts in this kind, but his having been able

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

to deceive so many particular persons, and so many whole parties, which if you please to take notice of for the advantage of his Intellectuals, I desire you to allow me the liberty to do so too, when I am to speak of his Morals. The truth of the thing is this, That if Craft be Wisdom, and Dissimulation Wit, (assisted both and improved with Hypocrisies and Perjuries) I must not deny him to have been singular in both, but so gross was the manner in which he made use of them, that as wise-men ought not to have believed him at first, so no man was Fool enough to believe him at last, neither did any man seem to do it, but those who thought they gained as much by that dissembling, as he did by his. His very actings of Godliness grew at last as ridiculous, as if a Player, by putting on a Gown, should think he represented excellently a Woman, though his Beard at the same time were seen by all the Spectators. If you ask me why they did not hiss, and explode him off the stage, I can only answer, that they durst not do so, because the Actors and the Door-keepers were too strong for the Company. I must confess that by these arts (how grossly soever managed, as by Hypocritical praying, and silly preaching, by unmanly tears and whinings, by falsehoods and perjuries even Diabolical) he had at first the good fortune (as men call it, that is the ill-Fortune) to attain his ends, but it was because his ends were so unreasonable, that no humane reason could foresee them, which made them who had to do with him believe that he was rather a well meaning and deluded Bigot, than a crafty and malicious Impostor, that these arts were helpt by an Indefatigable industry (as you term it) I am so far from doubting, that I intended to object that diligence as the worst of his Crimes. It makes me almost mad when I hear a man commended for his diligence in wickedness. If I were his Son, I should wish to God he had been a more lazy person, and that we might have found him sleeping at the hours when other men are ordinarily waking, rather than waking for those ends of his when other men were ordinarily asleep, how diligent the wicked are the Scripture often tell[s] us, Their feet run to evill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood, *Isa* 59 7. He travels with iniquity, *Psal* 7 14. He deviseth mischief upon his bed, *Psal* 34 4. They search out iniquity, they accomplish a diligent search, *Psal* 64 6 and in



## OLIVER CROMWEL

a multitude of other places And would it not seem ridiculous to praise a Wolf for his watchfulness, and for his indefatigable industry in ranging all night about the Country, whilst the sheep, and perhaps the shepherd, and perhaps the very Dogs too are all asleep?

The *Chartreux* wants the warning of a Bell  
To call him to the duties of his Cell,  
There needs no noise at all t'awaken sin,  
Th' Adulterer and the Thief his Larum has within

And if the diligence of wicked persons be so much to be blamed, as that it is only an Emphasis and Exaggeration of their wickedness, I see not how their courage can avoid the same censure If the undertaking bold, and vast, and unreasonable designs can deserve that honourable name, I am sure *Faux* and his fellow Gun-powder Fiends will have cause to pretend, though not an equal, yet at least the next place of Honour, neither can I doubt but if they too had succeeded, they would have found their Applauders and Admirers It was bold unquestionably for a man in defiance of all Humane and Divine Laws (and with so little probability of a long impunity) so publicly and so outrageously to murder his Master, It was bold with so much insolence and affront to expel and disperse all the chief Partners of his guilt, and Creators of his power, It was bold to violate so openly and so scornfully all Acts and Constitutions of a Nation, and afterwards even of his own making, it was bold to Assume the Authority of calling, and bolder yet of breaking so many Parliaments, it was bold to trample upon the patience of his own, and provoke that of all neighbouring Countreys, It was bold, I say, above all boldnesses, to Usurp this Tyranny to himself, and impudent above all impudences to endeavour to transmit it to his posterity But all this boldness is so far from being a sign of manly courage, (which dares not transgress the rules of any other Virtue) that it is only a Demonstration of Brutish Madness or Diabolical Possession In both which last cases there uses frequent examples to appear of such extraordinary force as may justly seem more wonderful and astonishing than the actions of *Cromwel*, neither is it stranger to believe that a whole Nation should not be able to govern

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Him and a Mad Army, than that five or six Men should not be strong enough to bind a distracted Girl. There is no man ever succeeds in one wickedness but it gives him the boldness to attempt a greater, 'Twas boldly done of *Nero* to kill his Mother, and all the chief Nobility of the Empire, 'twas boldly done to set the Metropolis of the Whole world on fire, and undauntedly play upon his Harp whilst he saw it burning, I could reckon up five hundred boldnesses of that great person (for why should not He too be called so?) who wanted when he was to die, that courage which could hardly have failed any Woman in the like necessity. It would look (I must confess) like Envy or too much partiality if I should say that personal kind of courage had been deficient in the man we speak of, I am confident it was not, and yet I may venture I think to affirm, that no man ever bore the honour of so many victories, at the rate of fewer wounds or dangers of his own body, and though his valour might perhaps have given him a just pretension to one of the first charges in an Army, it could not certainly be a sufficient ground for a Title to the command of three Nations. What then shall we say? that he did all this by Witchcraft? He did so indeed in a great measure by a sin that is called like it in the Scriptures. But truly and unpassionately reflecting upon the advantages of his person which might be thought to have produced those of his Fortune, I can espy no other but extraordinary Diligence and infinite Dissimulation, and believe he was exalted above his Nation, partly by his own Faults, but chiefly for Ours. We have brought him thus briefly (not through all his Labyrinths) to the Supreme Usurpt Authority, and because you say it was great pity he did not live to command more Kingdoms, be pleased to let me represent to you in a few words, how well I conceive he governed these. And we will divide the consideration into that of his foreign and domestique Actions. The first of his foreign was a peace with our Brethren of *Holland* (who were the first of our neighbours that God chastised for having had so great a hand in the encouraging and abetting our troubles at home) who would not imagine at first glympse that this had been the most virtuous and laudable deed that his whole life could have made any parade of? but no man can look upon all the circumstances without perceiving,

## OLIVER CROMWEL

that it was purely the sale and sacrificing of the greatest advantages that this Countrey could ever hope, and was ready to reap from a foreign War, to the private Interests of his Covetousness and Ambition, and the security of his new and unsettled Usurpation No sooner is that danger past, but this *Beatus Pacificus* is kindling a fire in the Northern World, and carrying a War two thousand miles off Westwards Two millions a year (besides all the Vales of his Protectorship) is as little capable to suffice now either his Avarice or Prodigality, as the two hundred pounds were that he was born to He must have his prey of the whole *Indies* both by Sea and Land, this great Aligator To satisfie our Anti-Solomon (who has made Silver almost as rare as Gold, and Gold as precious stones in his new *Jerusalem*) we must go, ten thousand of his slaves, to fetch him riches from his fantastical *Ophir* And because his flatterers biag of him as the most fortunate Prince (the *Faustus* as well as *Sylla* of our Nation, whom God never forsook in any of his undertakings) I desire them to consider, how since the *English* name was ever heard of, it never received so great and so infamous a blow as under the imprudent conduct of this unlucky *Faustus*, and herein let me admire the justice of God in this circumstance, that they who had enslaved their Countrey (though a great Army, which I wish may be observed by ours with trembling) should be so shamefully defeated by the hands of forty slaves It was very ridiculous to see how prettily they endeavoured to hide this ignominy under the great name of the Conquest of *Jamaica*, as if a defeated Army should have the impudence to biag afterwards of the Victory, because, though they had fled out of the Field of Battel, yet they quartered that night in a Village of the Enemies The War with *Spain* was a necessary consequence of this folly, and how much we have gotten by it, let the Custom-house and Exchange inform you, and if he please to boast of the taking a part of the Silver Fleet, (which indeed no body else but he, who was the sole gainer, has cause to do) at least, let him give leave to the rest of the Nation (which is the only loser) to complain of the loss of twelve hundred of her ships But because it may here perhaps be answered, that his successes nearer home have extinguisht the disgrace of so remote miscarriages, and that *Dunkirk* ought

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

more to be remembered for his glory, than St *Domingo* for his disadvantage, I must confess, as to the honour of the *English* courage, that they were not wanting upon that occasion (excepting only the fault of serving at least indirectly against their Master) to the upholding of the renown of their warlike Ancestors But for his particular share of it, who sate still at home, and exposed them so frankly abroad, I can only say, that for less money than he in the short time of his Reign exacted from his fellow Subjects, some of our former Princes (with the daily hazard of their own persons) have added to the Dominion of *England* not only one Town, but even a greater Kingdom than it self And this being all considerable as concerning his enterprises abroad, let us examine in the next place, how much we owe him for his Justice and good Government at home And first he found the Common-wealth (as they then called it) in a ready stock of about 800<sup>m</sup> pounds, he left the Common-wealth (as he had the impudent raillery still to call it) some two Millions and an half in debt He found our Trade very much decayed indeed, in comparison of the golden times of our late Princes, he left it as much again more decay'd than he found it, and yet not only no Prince in *England*, but no Tyrant in the World ever sought out more base or infamous means to raise moneys I shall only instance in one that he put in practice, and another that he attempted, but was frighted from the execution (even He) by the infamy of it That which he put in practice was Decimation, which was the most impudent breach of all publick Faith that the whole Nation had given, and all private capitulations which himself had made, as the Nations General and Servant, that can be found out (I believe) in all History, from any of the most barbarous Generals of the most barbarous People Which because it has been most excellently and most largely laid open by a whole Book written upon that Subject, I shall only desire you here to remember the thing in general, and to be pleased to look upon that Author when you would recollect all the particulars and circumstances of the iniquity The other design of raising a present sum of money, which he violently persued, but durst not put in execution, was by the calling in and establishment of the *Jews* at *London*, from which he was rebuted by the universal outcry of the Divines, and even of

## OLIVER CROMWEL

the Citizens too, who took it ill that a considerable number at least amongst themselves were not thought *Jews* enough by their own *Herod*. And for this design, they say, he invented (Oh Antichrist! Πονηρόν and ὁ Πονηρός!) to sell St *Pauls* to them for a Synagogue, if their purses and devotions could have reacht to the purchase. And this indeed if he had done only to reward that Nation which had given the first noble example of crucifying their King, it might have had some appearance of Gratitude, but he did it only for love of their Mammon, and would have sold afterwards for as much more St *Peters* (even at his own *Westminster*) to the Turks for a *Mosquito*. Such was his extraordinary Piety to God, that he desired he might be worshipped in all manners, excepting only that heathenish way of the Common-Prayer Book. But what do I speak of his wicked inventions for getting money? when every penny that for almost five years he took every day from every man living in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, was as much Robbery as if it had been taken by a Thief upon the High-ways. Was it not so? or can any man think that *Cromwell* with the assistance of his Forces and Mosse-Troopers, had more right to the command of all mens purses, than he might have had to any ones whom he had met and been too strong for upon a Road? and yet when this came in the case of Mr *Coney*, to be disputed by a legal tryal, he (which was the highest act of Tyranny that ever was seen in *England*) not only discouraged and threatned, but violently imprisoned the Council of the Plaintiff, that is, he shut up the Law it self close Prisoner, that no man might have relief from, or access to it. And it ought to be remembred, that this was done by those men, who a few years before had so bitterly decried, and openly opposed the Kings regular and formal way of proceeding in the trial of a little Ship-money. But though we lost the benefit of our old Courts of Justice, it cannot be denied that he set up new ones, and such they were, that as no virtuous Prince before would, so no ill one durst erect. What, have we lived so many hundred years under such a form of Justice as has been able regularly to punish all men that offended against it, and is it so deficient just now, that we must seek out new ways how to proceed against offenders? The reason which can only be given in nature for a necessity of this, is, because those things

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

are now made Crimes, which were never esteemed so in former ages, and there must needs be a new Court set up to punish that, which all the old ones were bound to protect and reward But I am so far from declaiming (as you call it) against these wickednesses (which if I should undertake to do, I should never get to the Peioration) that you see I only give a hint of some few, and pass over the rest as things that are too many to be numbred, and must onely be weighed in gross Let any man shew me (for though I pretend not to much reading, I will defie him in all History) let any man shew me (I say) an Example of any Nation in the World (though much greater than ours) where there have in the space of four years been made so many Prisoners only out of the endless jealousies of one Tyrants guilty imagination I grant you that *Marius* and *Sylla*, and the accursed Triumvirate after them, put more People to death, but the reason I think partly was, because in those times that had a mixture of some honour with their madness, they thought it a more civil revenge against a *Roman* to take away his life, than to take away his Liberty But truly in the point of murder too, we have little reason to think that our late Tyranny has been deficient to the examples that have ever been set it in other Countreys Our Judges and our Courts of Justice have not been idle, And to omit the whole reign of our late King (till the beginning of the War) in which no drop of blood was ever drawn but from two or three Ears, I think the longest time of our worst Princes scarce saw many more Executions than the short one of our blest Reformer And we saw, and smelt in our open streets, (as I markt to you at first) the broyling of humane bowels as a burnt Offering of a sweet Savour to our Idol, but all murdering, and all torturing (though after the subtlest invention of his Predecessors of *Sicilie*) is more Humane and more Supportable, than his selling of Christians, Englishmen, Gentlemen, his selling of them (oh monstrous! oh incredible!) to be slaves in *America* If his whole life could be reproacht with no other action, yet this alone would weigh down all the multiplicity of Crimes in any of our Tyrants, and I dare only touch, without stopping or insisting upon so insolent and so execrable a cruelty, for fear of falling into so violent (though a just) Passion, as would make me exceed that temper and moderation which I resolve to

## OLIVER CROMWEL

observe in this Discourse with you These are great calamities, but even these are not the most insupportable that we have endured, for so it is, that the scorn and mockery and insultings of an Enemy, are more painful than the deepest wounds of his serious fury This Man was wanton and merry (unwittily and ungracefully merry) with our sufferings, He loved to say and do senceless and fantastical things, onely to shew his power of doing or saying any thing It would ill befit mine, or any civil Mouth, to repeat those words which he spoke concerning the most sacred of our *English* Laws, the Petition of Right, and *Magna Charta* To day you should see him ranting so wildly, that no body durst come near him, the morrow flinging of cushions, and playing at Snow-balls with his Servants This moneth he assembles a Parliament, and professes himself with humble tears to be onely their Servant and their Minister, the next moneth he swears By the Living God, that he will turn them out of dores, and he does so, in his princely way of threatning, bidding them, Turn the buckles of their girdles behind them The representative of a whole, nay of three whole Nations, was in his esteem so contemptible a meeting, that he thought the affronting and expelling of them to be a thing of so little consequence, as not to deserve that he should advise with any mortal man about it What shall we call this? Boldness, or Brutishness? Rashness, or Phrensie? there is no name can come up to it, and therefore we must leave it without one Now a Parliament must be chosen in the new manner, next time in the old form, but all cashiered still after the newest mode Now he will govern by Major Generals, now by One House, now by Another House, now by No House, now the freak takes him, and he makes seventy Peers of the Land at one clap (*Extempore*, and *stans pede in uno*) and to manifest the absolute power of the Potter, he chooses not onely the worst Clay he could find, but picks up even the Durt and Mire, to form out of it his Vessels of Honour It was said antiently of Fortune, that when she had a mind to be merry and to divert her self, she was wont to raise up such kind of people to the highest Dignities This Son of fortune, *Cromwell* (who was himself one of the primest of her Jest) found out the true haut-goust of this pleasure, and rejoiced in the extravagance of his wayes as the fullest demonstration of his

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

uncontroulable Sovereignty Good God! What have we seen? and what have we suffer'd? What do all these actions signifie? What do they say aloud to the whole Nation, but this (even as plainly as if it were proclaimed by Heralds through the streets of *London*) You are Slaves and Fools, and so Ile use you. These are briefly a part of those merits which you lament to have wanted the reward of more Kingdomes, and suppose that if he had lived longer he might have had them, Which I am so far from concurring to, that I believe his seasonable dying to have been a greater good fortune to him than all the victories and prosperities of his Life For he seemed evidently (methinks) to be near the end of his deceitfull Glories, his own Army grew at last as weary of him as the rest of the People, and I never past of late before his Palace (His, do I call it? I ask God and the King pardon) but I never past of late before Whitehall without reading upon the Gate of it, *Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin* But it pleased God to take him from the ordinary Courts of Men, and Juries of his Peers, to his own High Court of Justice, which being more mercifull than Ours below, there is a little room yet left for the hope of his friends, if he have any, though the outward unrepentance of his death afford but small materials for the work of Charity, especially if he designed even then to Entail his own injustice upon his Children, and by it inextricable confusions and Civil Wars upon the Nation But here's at last an end of him, And where's now the fruit of all that blood and calamity which his ambition has cost the World? Where is it? Why, his Son (you'l say) has the whole Crop, I doubt he will find it quickly Blasted, I have nothing to say against the Gentleman, or any living of his family, on the contrary I wish him better fortune than to have a long and unquiet possession of his Masters inheritance Whatsoever I have spoken against his Father, is that which I should have thought (though Decency perhaps might have hindred me from saying it) even against mine Own, if I had been so unhappy, as that Mine by the same wayes should have left me three Kingdoms

Here I stopt, and my pretended Protector, who, I expected, should have been very angry, fell a laughing, it seems at the simplicity of my discourse, for thus he replied You seem to pretend extremely to the old obsolete rules of Virtue and



## OLIVER CROMWEL

Conscience, which makes me doubt very much whether from this vast prospect of three Kingdoms you can show me any acres of your own But these are so far from making you a Prince, that I am afraid your friends will never have the contentment to see you so much as a Justice of Peace in your own Countrey For this I perceive which you call Virtue, is nothing else but either the frowardness of a Cynick, or the laziness of an Epicurean I am glad you allow me at least Artfull Dissimulation, and unwearied Diligence in my *Hero*, and I assure you that he whose Life is constantly drawn by those two, shall never be misled out of the way of Greatness But I see you are a Pedant, and Platonical Statesman, a Theoretical Common-wealths-man, an Utopian Dreamer Was ever Riches gotten by your Golden Mediocrities? or the Supreme place attained to by Virtues that must not stir out of the middle? Do you study *Aristotles* Politiques, and write, if you please, Comments upon them, and let another but practise *Machiavil*, and let us see then which of you two will come to the greatest preferments If the desire of rule and superiority be a Virtue (as sure I am it is more imprinted in human Nature than any of your Lethargical Morals, and what is the Virtue of any Creature but the exercise of those powers and Inclinations which God has infused into it?) if that (I say) be Virtue, we ought not to esteem any thing Vice, which is the most proper, if not the onely means of attaining of it

It is a Truth so certain, and so clear,  
That to the first-born Man it did appear,  
Did not, the mighty Heir, the noble *Cain*,  
By the fresh Laws of Nature taught, disdain  
That (though a Brother) any one should be  
A greater Favourite to God than He?  
He strook him down, and, so (said He) so fell  
The Sheep which thou didst Sacrifice so well  
Since all the fullest Sheaves which I could bring,  
Since all were Blasted in the Offering,  
Lest God should my next Victim too despise,  
The acceptable Priest I'll Sacrifice  
Hence Coward Fears, for the first Blood so spilt  
As a Reward, He the first City built

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

'Twas a beginning generous and high,  
 Fit for a Grand-Child of the Deity  
 So well advanc'd, 'twas pity there he staid,  
 One step of Glory more he should have made,  
 And to the utmost bounds of Greatness gone,  
 Had *Adam* too been kill'd, He might have Reign'd Alone  
 One Brother's death, What do I mean to name,  
 A small Oblation to Revenge and Fame?  
 The mighty-soul'd *Abimelec* to shew  
 What for high place a higher Spirit can do,  
 A Hecatomb almost of Brethren slew,  
 And seventy times in nearest blood he dy'd  
 (To make it hold) his Royal Purple Pride  
 Why do I name the Lordly Creature Man?  
 The weak, the mild, the Coward Woman, can,  
 When to a Crown she cuts her sacred way,  
 All that oppose with Manlike Courage slay  
 So *Athaliah*, when she saw her Son,  
 And with his Life her dearer Greatness gone,  
 With a Majestique fury slaughter'd all  
 Whom high birth might to high pretences call  
 Since he was dead who all her power sustain'd,  
 Resolv'd to reign alone, Resolv'd, and Reign'd  
 In vain her Sex, in vain the Laws withstood,  
 In vain the sacred plea of *David's* Blood,  
 A noble, and a bold contention, She,  
 (One Woman) undertook with Destiny  
 She to pluck down, Destiny to uphold  
 (Oblig'd by holy Oracles of old)  
 The great *Jessæan* race on *Juda's* Throne,  
 Till 'twas at last an equal Wager grown,  
 Scarce Fate, with much adoe, the Better got by One  
 Tell me not she her self at last was slain,  
 Did she not first seven years (a Life-time) reign?  
 Seven royal years t' a publick spirit will seem  
 More than the private Life of a *Methusalem*  
 'Tis Godlike to be Great, and as they say  
 A thousand years to God are but a day  
 So to a Man, when once a Crown he wears,  
 The Coronation Days more than a thousand years

## OLIVER CROMWEL

He would have gone on I perceiv'd in his blasphemies, but that by Gods Grace I became so bold as thus to interrupt him I understand now perfectly (which I guest at long before) what kind of Angel and Protector you are, and though your stile in verse be very much mended since you were wont to deliver Oracles, yet your Doctrine is much worse than ever you had formerly (that I heard of) the face to publish, whether your long practice with mankind has encreast and improved your malice, or whether you think Us in this age to be grown so impudently wicked, that there needs no more Art or Disguises to draw us to your party My Dominion (said he hastily, and with a dreadful furious look) is so great in this World, and I am so powerful a Monarch of it, that I need not be ashamed that you should know me, and that you may see I know you too, I know you to be an obstinate and inveterate Malignant, and for that reason I shall take you along with me to the next Garrison of Ours, from whence you shall go to the Tower, and from thence to the Court of Justice, and from thence you know whither I was almost in the very pounces of the great Bird of prey,

When, Lo, e're the last words were fully spoke,  
From a fair Cloud, which rather ope'd, than broke,  
A flash of Light rather than Lightning came,  
So swift, and yet so gentle was the Flame  
Upon it rode, and in his full Career,  
Seem'd to my Eyes no sooner There than Here,  
The comliest Youth of all th' Angelique Race,  
Lovely his shape, ineffable his Face  
The Frowns with which he strook the trembling Fiend,  
All smiles of Humane Beauty did transcend,  
His Beams of Locks fell part dishevel'd down,  
Part upwards curl'd, and form'd a nat'ral Crown,  
Such as the *Brittish* Monarchs us'd to wear,  
If Gold might be compar'd with Angels Hair  
His Coat and flowing Mantle were so bright,  
They seem'd both made of woven Silver Light  
Across his Breast an azure Ruban went,  
At which a Medal hung that did present

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

In wondrous living figures to the sight,  
The mystick Champions, and old Dragon's fight,  
And from his Mantles side there shone afar,  
A fixt, and, I believe, a real Star  
In his fair hand (what need was there of more?)  
No Arms but th' *English* bloody Cross he bore,  
Which when he towards th' affrighted Tyrant bent,  
And some few words pionounc'd (but what they meant,  
Or were, could not, alas, by me be known,  
Only I well perceiv'd Jesus was one)  
He trembled, and he roar'd, and fled away,  
Mad to quit thus his more than hop'd-for prey  
Such Rage inflames the Wolves wild heart and eyes  
(Rob'd as he thinks unjustly of his prize)  
Whom unawares the Shepherd spies, and draws  
The bleating Lamb from out his ravenous jaws  
The Shepherd fain himself would he assail,  
But Fear above his Hunger does prevail,  
He knows his Foe too strong, and must be gone,  
He guns as he looks back, and howls as he goes on

## Several Discourses by way of Essays, in Verse and Prose.

---

### I *Of Liberty*

THE Liberty of a people consists in being governed by Laws which they have made themselves, under whatsoever form it be of Government. The Liberty of a private man in being Master of his own Time and Actions, as far as may consist with the Laws of God and of his Country. Of this latter only we are here to discourse, and to enquire what estate of Life does best seat us in the possession of it. This Liberty of our own Actions is such a Fundamental Priviledge of human Nature, that God himself notwithstanding all his infinite power and right over us, permits us to enjoy it, and that too after a Forfeiture made by the Rebellion of *Adam*. He takes so much care for the intire preservation of it to us, that he suffers neither his Providence nor Eternal Decree to break or infringe it. Now for our Time, the same God, to whom we are but Tenants-at-will for the whole, requires but the seventh part to be paid to him as a small Quit-Rent in acknowledgment of his Title. It is man only that has the impudence to demand our whole time, though he neither gave it, nor can restore it, nor is able to pay any considerable valew for the least part of it. This Birth-right of mankind above all other creatures, some are forced by hunger to sell, like *Esau*, for Bread and Broth, but the greatest part of men make such a Bargain for the delivery up of themselves, as *Thamar* did with *Judah*, instead of a Kid, the necessary provisions for humane life, they are contented to do it for Rings and Bracelets. The great dealers in this world may be divided into the Ambitious, the Covetous, and the Voluptuous, and that all these men sell themselves to

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

be slaves, though to the vulgar it may seem a Stoical Paradox, will appear to the wise so plain and obvious that they will scarce think it deserves the labour of Argumentation Let us first consider the Ambitious, and those both in their progress to Greatness, and after the attaining of it There is nothing truer than what *Salust* saies, *Dominationis in alios servitiam suam Mercedem dant*, They are content to pay so great a price as their own Servitude to purchase the domination over others The first thing they must resolve to sacrifice, is their whole time, they must never stop, nor ever turn aside whilst they are in the race of Glory, no not like *Atalanta* for Golden Apples Neither indeed can a man stop himself if he would when he's in this Career *Fertur equis Auriga neque audit Currus habenas*

Pray, let us but consider a little, what mean servil things men do for this Imaginary Food We cannot fetch a greater example of it, then from the chief men of that Nation which boasted most of Liberty To what pitiful baseness did the noblest *Romans* submit themselves for the obtaining of a Prætorship, or the Consular dignity they put on the Habit of Suppliants, and ran about on foot, and in duit, through all the Tribes to beg voices, they flattered the poorest Artisans, and carried a *Nomenclator* with them, to whisper in their ear every mans name, least they should mistake it in their salutations they shook the hand, and kist the cheek of every popular Tradesman, they stood all day at every Market in the publick places to shew and ingratiate themselves to the rout, they employ'd all their friends to sollicite for them, they kept open Tables in every street, they distributed wine and bread and money, even to the vilest of the people *En Romanos rerum Dominos!* Behold the Masters of the World begging from door to door This particular humble way to Greatness is now out of fashion, but yet every Ambitious person is still in some sort a *Roman Candidate* He must feast and bribe, and attend and flatter, and adore many Beasts, though not the Beast with many heads *Cat[1]line* who was so proud that he could not content himself with a less power than *Sylla's*, was yet so humble for the attaining of it, as to make himself the most contemptible of all Servants, to be a publique Bawd, to provide whores, and something worse, for all the young Gentlemen of

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

*Rome*, whose hot lusts and courages, and heads he thought he might make use of And since I happen here to propose *Catiline* for my instance (though there be thousand of Examples for the same thing) give me leave to transcribe the Character which *Cicero* gives of this noble Slave, because it is a general description of all Ambitious men, and which *Machiavil* perhaps would say ought to be the rule of their life and actions This man (saies he, as most of you may well remember) had many artificial touches and stroakes that look'd like the beauty of great Virtues, his intimate conversation was with the worst of men, and yet he seem'd to be an Admirer and Lover of the best, he was furnish't with all the nets of Lust and Luxury, and yet wanted not the Arms of Labour and Industry neither do I believe that there was ever any monster in nature, composed out of so many different and disagreeing parts Who more acceptable, sometimes, to the most honorable persons, who more a favourite to the most Infamous? who, sometimes, appear'd a braver Champion, who at other times, a bolder Enemy to his Country? who more dissolute in his pleasures, who more patient in his toiles? who more rapacious in robbing, who more profuse in giving? Above all things, this was remarkable and admirable in him, The arts he had to acquire the good opinion and kindness of all sorts of men, to retain it with great complaisance, to communicate all things to them, to watch and serve all the occasions of their fortune, both with his money and his interest, and his industry, and if need were, not by sticking at any wickedness whatsoever that might be useful to them, to bend and turn about his own Nature and laveer with every wind, to live severely with the melancholy, merrily with the pleasant, gravely with the aged, wantonly with the young, desperately with the bold, and debauchedly with the luxurious with this variety and multiplicity of his nature, as he had made a collection of friendships with all the most wicked and reckless of all Nations, so by the artificial simulation of some virtues, he made a shift to ensnare some honest and eminent persons into his familiarity, neither could so vast a design as the destruction of this Empire have been undertaken by him, if the immanity of so many vices had not been covered and disguised by the appearances of some excellent qualities

*Orat pro  
M. Catulo*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

I see, methinks, the Character of an *Anti-Paul*, who became all things to all men, that he might destroy all, who only wanted the assistance of Fortune to have been as great as his Friend *Cæsar* was a little after him. And the ways of *Cæsar* to compass the same ends (I mean till the Civil War, which was but another manner of setting his Country on Fire) were not unlike these, though he used afterward his unjust Dominion with more moderation than I think the other would have done. *Salust* therefore who was well acquainted with them both, and with many such like Gentlemen of his time, saies, That it is the nature of Ambition (*Ambitio multos mortales falsos fieri coegit* &c) to make men Lvers and Cheaters, to hide the Truth in their breasts, and show, like juglers, another thing in their Mouths, to cut all fri[en]dships and enmities to the measure of their own Interest, and to make a good Countenance without the help of good will. And can there be Freedom with this perpetual constraint? What is it but a kind of Rack that forces men to say what they have no mind to? I have wondred at the extravagant and barbarous stratagem of *Zopirus*, and more at the praises which I finde of so deformed an action, who though he was one of the seven Grandees of *Persia*, and the Son of *Megabises*, who had freed before his Country from an ignoble Servitude, slit his own Nose and Lips, cut off his own Ears, scourged and wounded his whole body, that he might, under pretence of having been mangled so inhumanly by *Darius*, be received into *Babylon* (then besieged by the *Persians*) and get into the command of it by the recommendation of so cruel a Sufferance, and their hopes of his endeavouring to revenge it. It is great pity the *Babylonians* suspected not his falshood, that they might have cut off his hands too, and whipt him back again. But the design succeeded, he betrayed the City, and was made Governour of it. What brutish master ever punished his offending Slave with so little mercy as Ambition did this *Zopirus*? and yet how many are there in all nations who imitate him in some degree for a less reward? who though they indure not so much corporal pain for a small preferment or some honour (as they call it) yet stick not to commit actions, by which they are more shamefully and more lastingly stigmatized? But you may say, Though these be the most ordinary and open waies to greatness, yet there are



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

narrow, thorney, and little-trodden paths too, through which some men finde a passage by vertuous industry I grant, sometimes they may, but then that Industry must be such, as cannot consist with Liberty, though it may with Honesty . Thou'rt careful, frugal, painful, we commend a Servant so, but not a Fr[ie]nd

Well then, we must acknowledg the toil and drudgery which we are forced to endure in this Ascent, but we are Epicures and Lords when once we are gotten up into the High Places This is but a short Apprentiship after which we are made free of a Royal Company If we fall in love with any beautilous woman, we must be content that they should be our Mistresses whilst we woo them, as soon as we are wedded and enjoy, 'tis we shall be the Masters

I am willing to stick to this similitude in the case of Greatness, we enter into the Bonds of it, like those of Matrimony, we are bewicht with the outward and painted Beauty, and take it for Better or worse, before we know its true nature and interiour Inco[n]veniences A great Fortune (saies *Seneca*) is a great servitude, But many are of that Opinion which *Brutus* imputes (I hope untuly) even to that Patron of Liberty, his Friend *Cicero*, We fear (saies he to *Atticus*) Death, and Banishment, and Poverty, a great deal too much *Cicero*, I am afraid, thinks these to be the worst of evils, and if he have but some persons, from whom he can obtain what he has a mind to, and others who will flatter and worship him, seems to be well enough contented with an honorable servitude, if any thing indeed ought to be called  
\* honorable, in so base and contumelious a condition This was spoken as became the bravest man who was ever born in the bravest Commonwealth But with us generally, no condition passes for servitude, that is accompanied with great riches, with honors, and with the service of many Inferiours This is but a Deception of the sight through a false medium, for if a Groom serve a Gentleman in his chamber, that Gentleman a Lord, and that Lord a Prince, The Groom, the Gentleman, and the Lord, are as much servants one as the other the circumstantial difference of the ones getting only his Bread and wages, the second a plentiful, and the third a superfluous estate, is no more intrinsical to this matter then the difference

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

between a plain, a rich and gaudy Livery I do not say, That he who sells his whole time, and his own will for one hundred thousand, is not a wiser Merchant than he who does it for one hundred pounds, but I will swear, they are both Merchants, and that he is happier than both, who can live contentedly, without selling that estate to which he was born But this Dependence upon Superiours is but one chain of the Lovers of Power, *Amatorem Trecentæ [Pirithoum] cohibent catena* Let's begin with him by break of day For by that time he's besieged by two or three hundred Suitors, and the Hall and Antichambers (all the Outworks) possess'd by the Enemy as soon as his Chamber opens, they are ready to break into that, or to corrupt the Guards, for entrance This is so essential a part of Greatness, that whosoever is without it, looks like a Fallen Favorite, like a person disgraced, and condemned to do what he please all the morning There are some who rather than want this, are contented to have their rooms fill'd up every day with murmuring and cursing Creditors, and to charge bravely through a Body of them to get to their Coach Now I would fain know which is the worst duty, that of any one particular person who waits to speak with the Great man, or the Great mans, who waits every day to speak with all the company *Aliena negotia centum Per caput & circum saltant latus*, A hundred businesses of other men (many unjust and most impertinent) fly continually about his Head and Ears, and strike him in the Face like Dorres, Let's contemplate him a little at another special Scene of Glory, and that is, his Table Here he seems to be the Lord of all Nature The Earth affords him her best Metals for his dishes, her best Vegetables and Animals for his food, the Air and Sea supply him with their choicest Birds and Fishes and a great many men who look like Masters, attend upon him, and yet when all this is done, even all this is but Table d'Hoste, 'Tis crowded with people for whom he cares not, for with many Parasites, and some Spies, with the most burdensome sort of Guests, the Endeavourers to be witty

But every body pays him great respect, every body commends his Meat, that is, his Mony, every body admires the exquisite dressing & ordering of it, that is, his Clark of the kitchen, or his Cook, every body loves his Hospitality, that is, his Vanity

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

But I desire to know why the honest In-keeper who provides a publick Table for his Profit, should be but of a mean profession, and he who does it for his Honour, a munificent Prince, You'l say, Because one sels, and the other gives Nay, both sell, though for different things, the one for plain Money, the other for I know not what Jewels, whose value is in Custom and in Fancy If then his Table be made a Snare (as the Scripture speakes) to his Liberty, where can he hope for Freedom, there is alwaies, and every where some restraint upon him He's guarded with Crowds, and shackled with Formalities The half hat, the whole hat, the half smile, the whole smile, the nod, the embrace, the Positive parting with a little bow, the Comparative at the middle of the room, the Superlative at the door, and if the person be *Pan huper sebastus*, there's a *Hupersuperlative* ceremony then of conducting him to the bottome of the stairs, or to the very gate as if there were such Rules set to these *Leviathans* as are to the Sea, *Hitherto shalt thou go, and no further Perditur hæc inter miser[o] Lux*, Thus wretchedly the precious day is lost

How many impertinent Letters and Visits must he receive, and sometimes answer both too as impertinently? he never sets his foot beyond his Threshold, unless, like a Funeral, he have a train to follow him, as if, like the dead Corps, he could not stir, till the Bearers were all ready My life, (sayes *Horace*, speaking to one of these *Magnifico's*) is a great deal more easie and commodious then thine, In that I can go into the Market and cheapen what I please without being wondied at, and take my Horse and ride as far as *Tarentum*, without being mist 'Tis an unpleasant constraint to be alwayes under the sight and observation, and censure of others, as there may be Vanity in it, so methinks, there should be Vexation too of spirit And I wonder how Princes can endure to have two or three hundred men stand gazing upon them whilst they are at dinner, and taking notice of every bit they eat Nothing seems greater and more Lordly then the multitude of Domestick Servants, but, even this too, if weighed seriously, is a piece of Servitude, unless you will be a Servant to them (as many men are) the trouble and care of yours in the Government of them all, is much more then that of every one of them in their observance of you I take the Profession of a School-

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Master to be one of the most usefull, and which ought to be of the most honourable in a Commonwealth, yet certainly all his Furies and Tyrannical Aut[h]ority over so many Boys, takes away his own Liberty more than theirs

I do but slightly touch upon all these particulars of the slavery of Greatness I shake but a few of their outward Chains, their Anger, Hatred, Jealousie, Fear, Envy, Grief, and all the *Etatera* of their Passions, which are the secret, but constant Tyrants and Torturers of their life, I omit here, because though they be symptomes most frequent and violent in this Disease, yet they are common too in some degree to the Epidemical Disease of Life it self But, the Ambitious man, though he be so many wayes a slave (*O toties servus!*) yet he bears it bravely and heroically, he struts and looks big upon the Stage, he thinks himself a real Prince in his Masking Habit, and deceives too all the foolish part of his Spectators He's a slave in *Saturnaliis* The Covetous Man is a downright Servant, a Draught Horse without Bells or Feathers, *ad Metalla damnatus*, a man condemned to work in Mines, which is the lowest and hardest condition of servitude, and, to encrease his Misery, a worker there for he knows not whom He heapeth up Riches and knows not who shall enjoy them, 'Tis onely sure that he himself neither shall nor can enjoy them He's an indigent needy slave, he will hardly allow himself Cloaths, and Board-Wages, *Unciatim vix demenso de suo suum defraudans Genium comparsit miser*, He defrauds not only other Men, but his own Genius, He cheats himself for Money But the servile and miserable condition of this wretch is so apparent, that I leave it, as evident to every mans sight, as well as judgment It seems a more difficult work to prove that the Voluptuous Man too is but a servant What can be more the life of a Freeman, or as we say ordinarily, of a Gentleman, then to follow nothing but his own pleasures? Why, I'll tell you who is that true Freeman, and that true Gentleman, Not he who blindly follows all his pleasures (the very name of Follower is servile) but he who rationally guides them, and is not hindred by outward impediments in the conduct and enjoyment of them If I want skill or force to restrain the Beast that I ride upon, though I bought it, and call it my own, yet in the truth of the matter I am at that

Phorm  
Act 1  
Scen 1

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

time rather his Man, then he my Horse The Voluptuous Men (whom we are fallen upon) may be divided, I think, into the Lustful and Luxurious, who are both servants of the Belly, the other whom we spoke of before, the Ambitious and the Covetous, were *κακὰ θηρία*, Evil wilde Beasts, these are *Γαστέρες ἀργαί*, slow Bellies, as our Translation renders it, but the word *Ἀργαί* (which is a fantastical word, with two directly opposite significations) will bear as well the translation of Quick or Diligent Bellies, and both Interpretations may be applyed to these men *Metrodorus* said, That he had learnt *Ἀληθῶς γαστρὶ χαρίζεσθαι*, to give his Belly just thanks for all his pleasures This by the Calumniators of *Epicurus* his Philosophy was objected as one of the most scandalous of all their sayings, which, according to my Charitable understanding may admit a very virtuous sence, which is, that he thanked his own Belly for that moderation in the customary appetites of it, which can only give a Man Liberty and Happiness in this World Let this suffice at present to be spoken of those great Triumviri of the World, the Covetous Man, who is a mean villain, like *Lepidus*, the Ambitious, who is a brave one, like *Octavius*, and the Voluptuous, who is a loose and debauched one, like *Mark Antony* *Quisnam igitur Liber? Sapiens, sibi qui Imperiosus* *Hor L. 2*  
Not *Oenomaus*, who commits himself wholly to a Charioteer *Serm Sat 7*  
that may break his Neck, but the Man,

Who governs his own course with steady hand,  
Who does Himself with Sovereign Pow'r command,  
Whom neither Death, nor Poverty does fright,  
Who stands not aukwardly in his own light  
Against the Truth who can when Pleasures knock  
Loud at his door, keep firm the bolt and lock  
Who can though Honour at his gate should stay  
In all her Masking Cloaths, send her away,  
And cry, be gone, I have no mind to Play

This I confess is a Freeman but it may be said, That many persons are so shackled by their Fortune, that they are hindred from enjoyment of that Manumission which they have obtained from Virtue I do both understand, and in part feel the weight of this objection All I can Answer to it, is, That we must

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

get as much Liberty as we can, we must use our utmost endeavours, and when all that is done, be contented with the Length of that Line which is allow'd us. If you ask me in what condition of Life I think the most allow'd, I should pitch upon that sort of People whom King *James* was wont to call the Happiest of our Nation, the Men placed in the Countrey by their Fortunc above an High-Constable, and yet beneath the trouble of a Justice of Peace, in a moderate plenty, without any just argument for the desire of encreasing it by the care of many relations, and with so much knowledge and love of Piety and Philosophy (that is of the study of Gods Laws, and of his Creatures) as may afford him matter enough never to be Idle though without Business, and never to be Melancholy though without Sin or Vanity.

I shall conclude this tedious Discourse with a Prayer of mine in a Copy of Latin Verses, of which I remember no other part, and (*pour faire bonne bouche*) with some other Verses upon the same Subject

*Magne Deus, quod ad has vitæ brevis attinet horas,  
Da mihi, da Panem Libertatimque, nec ultra  
Sollusitas effundo preces, siquid datur ultra  
Accipiam gratus, si non, Contentus abibo*

For the few Houres of Life allotted me,  
Give me (great God) but Bread and Liberty,  
I'll beg no more, if more thou'it pleas'd to give,  
I'll thankfully that Overplus receive  
If beyond this no more be freely sent,  
I'll thank for this, and go away content

### Martial Lib 2

#### *Vota tui breviter, &c*

WELL then, Sir, you shall know how far extend  
The Prayers and Hopes of your Poetick Friend,  
He does not Palaces nor Manors crave,  
Would be no Lord, but less a Lord would have  
The ground he holds, if he his own, can call,  
He quarrels not with Heaven because 'tis small

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Let gay and toilsome Greatness others please,  
He loves of homely Littleness the Ease  
Can any Man in gilded rooms attend,  
And his dear houres in humble visits spend,  
When in the fresh and beauteous Fields he may  
With various healthful pleasures fill the day?  
If there be Man (ye Gods) I ought to Hate  
Dependance and Attendance be his Fate  
Still let him Busie be, and in a crowd,  
And very much a Slave, and very Proud  
Thus he perhaps Pow'rful and Rich may grow,  
No matter, O ye Gods! that I'll allow  
But let him Peace and Freedome never see,  
Let him not love this Life, who loves not Me

Martial L [2]

*Vis fieri Liber? &c*

Would you be Free? 'Tis your chief wish, you say,  
Come on, I'll shew thee, Friend, the certain way,  
If to no Feasts abroad thou lov'st to go,  
Whilst bounteous God does Bread at home bestow,  
If thou the goodness of thy Cloaths dost prize  
By thine own Use, and not by others Eyes  
(If onely safe from Weathers) thou can'st dwell,  
I[n] a small House, but a convenient Shell,  
If thou without a Sigh, or Golden wish,  
Canst look upon thy Beechen Bowl, and Dish,  
If in thy Mind such power and greatness be,  
The *Persian* King's a Slave compar'd with Thee

Mart L 2

*Quod te nomine? &c*

That I do you with humble Bowes no more,  
And danger of my naked Head adore  
That I who Lord and Master cry'd erewhile,  
Salute you in a new and different Stile,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

By your own Name, a scandal to you now,  
Think not that I forget my self or you  
By loss of all things by all others sought  
This Freedome, and the Freemans Hat is bought  
A Lord and Master no man wants but He  
Who o're Himself has no Autoritie  
Who does for Honours and for Riches strive,  
And Follies, without which Lords cannot Live  
If thou from Fortune dost no Servant crave,  
Believe it, thou no Master need'st to have

### Ode

#### *Upon Liberty*

##### I

Freedome with Virtue takes her seat,  
Her proper place, her onely Scene,  
Is in the Golden Mean,  
She lives not with the Poor, nor with the Great  
The Wings of those Necessity has clipt,  
And they'r in Fortunes Bridewell whipt,  
To the laborious task of Bread,  
These are by various Tyrants Captive lead  
Now wild Ambition with imperious force  
Rides, raines, and spurs them like th' unruly Horse  
And servile Avarice yoakes them now  
Like toilsome Oxen to the Plow  
And sometimes Lust, like the Misguiding Light,  
Drawes them through all the Labyrinths of Night  
If any Few among the Great there be  
From these insulting Passions free,  
Yet we ev'n those too fetter'd see  
By Custom, Business, Crowds, and formal Decency  
And whereso'ere they stay, and whereso'ere they go,  
Impertinencies round them flow  
These are the small uneasie things  
Which about Greatness still are found,  
And rather it Molest then Wound



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Like Gnats which too much heat of summer brings,  
But Cares do swarm there too, and those have stings  
As when the Honey does too open lie,  
A thousand Wasps about it fly  
•Nor will the Master ev'n to share admit,  
The Master stands aloof, and dares not Taste of it

### 2

'Tis Morning, well, I fain would yet sleep on,  
You cannot now, you must be gone  
To Court, or to the noisy Hall  
Besides, the Rooms without are crowded all,  
The st[r]eam of Business does begin,  
And a Spring-Tide of Clients is come in  
Ah cruel Guards, which this poor Prisoner keep!  
Will they not suffer him to sleep?  
Make an Escape, out at the Postern flee,  
And get some blessed Houres of Libertie,  
With a few Friends, and a few Dishes dine,  
And much of Mirth and moderate Wine  
To thy bent Mind some relaxation give,  
And steal one day out of thy Life to Live  
Oh happy man (he cries) to whom kind Heaven  
Has such a Freedome alwayes given!  
Why, mighty Madman, what should hinder thee  
From being every day as Free?

### 3

In all the Freeborn Nations of the Air,  
Never did Bird a spirit so mean and sordid bear,  
As to exchange his Native Liberty  
Of soaring boldly up into the sky,  
His Liberty to Sing, to Perch, or Fly,  
When, and where'er he thought good,  
And all his innocent pleasures of the Wood,  
For a more plentiful or constant Food  
Nor ever did Ambitious rage  
Make him into a painted Cage,  
Or the false Forest of a well-hung Room,  
For Honour and Preferment come

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Now, Blessings on ye all, ye Heroick Race,  
Who keep their Primitive powers and rights so well  
Though Men and Angels fell  
Of all Material Lives the highest place,  
To you is justly given,  
And wayes and walkes the neereſt Heaven  
Whilst wretched we, yet vain and proud, think fit  
To boast, That we look up to it  
Even to the Universal Tyrant Love,  
You Homage pay but once a year  
None ſo degenerate and unbirdly prove,  
As his perpetual yoke to bear  
None but a few unhappy Houſhold Foul,  
Whom human Lordſhip does controul,  
Who from their birth corrupted were  
By Bondage, and by mans Example here

### 4

He's no ſmall Prince who every day  
Thus to himſelf can ſay,  
Now will I ſleep, now eat, now ſit, now walk,  
Now meditate alone, now with Acquaintance talk  
This I will do, here I will ſtay,  
Or if my Fancy call me away,  
My Man and I will preſently go ride,  
(For we before have nothing to provide,  
Nor after are to render an account)  
To *Dover*, *Barwick*, or the *Cornish* Mount  
If thou but a ſhort journey take,  
As if thy laſt thou wert to make,  
Business muſt be diſpatch'd e're thou canſt part,  
Nor canſt thou ſtirr unleſs there be  
A hundred Horſe and Men to wait on thee,  
And many a Mule, and many a Cart,  
What an [unwieldy] man thou art?  
The *Rhodian Colossus* ſo  
A Journey too might go

### 5

Where Honour or where Conſcience does not bind  
No other Law ſhall ſhackle me,  
Slave to my ſelf I will not be,

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Nor shall my future Actions be confin'd  
By my own present Mind  
Who by Resolves and Vows engag'd does stand  
For days that yet belong to Fate,  
• Does like an unthrift Mor[t]gage his Estate  
Before it falls into his Hand,  
The Bondman of the Cloister so  
All that he does receive does always owe  
And still as Time comes in, it goes away  
Not to Enjoy, but Debts to pay  
Unhappy Slave, and Pupil to a Bell!  
Which his hours work as well as hours does tell!  
Unhappy till the last, the kind releasing Knell

### 6

If Life should a well-order'd Poem be  
(In which he only hits the white  
Who joyns true Profit with the best Delight)  
The more Heroique strain let others take,  
Mine the Pindarique way I'll make  
The Matter shall be Grave, the Numbers loose and free  
It shall not keep one settled pace of Time,  
In the same Tune it shall not always Chime,  
Nor shall each day just to his Neighbour Rhime,  
A thousand Liberties it shall dispense,  
And yet shall mannage all without offence,  
Or to the sweetness of the Sound, or greatness of the Sence,  
Nor shall it never from one Subject start,  
Nor seek Transitions to depart,  
Nor its set way o're Stiles and Bridges make,  
Nor thorough Lanes a Compass take  
As if it fear'd some trespass to commit,  
When the wide Air's a Road for it  
So the Imperial Eagle does not stay  
Till the whole Carkass he devour  
That's fallen into its power  
As if his generous Hunger understood  
That he can never want plenty of Food,  
He only sucks the tastful Blood  
And to fiesh Game flies cheerfully away,  
To Kites and meaner Birds he leaves the mangled Prey

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## [2] Of Solitude

**N** *Unquam minus solus, quam cum solus*, is now become a very vulgar saying Every Man and almost every Boy for these seventeen hundred years, has had it in his mouth But it was at first spoken by the Excellent *Scipio*, who was without question a most Eloquent and Witty person, as well as the most Wise, most Worthy, most Happy, and the Greatest of all Mankind His meaning no doubt was this, That he found more satisfaction to his mind, and more improvement of it by Solitude then by Company, and to shew that he spoke not this loosely or out of vanity, after he had made *Rome*, Mistriss of almost the whole World, he retired himself from it by a voluntary exile, and at a private house in the middle of a wood near *Linternum*, passed the remainder of his Glorious life no less Gloriously This House *Seneca* went to see so long after with great veneration, and among other things describes his Baths to have been of so mean a structure, that now, says he, the basest of the people would despise them, and cry out, poor *Scipio* understood not how to live What an Authority is here for the credit of Retreat? and happy had it been for *Hannibal*, if Adversity could have taught him as much Wisdom as was learnt by *Scipio* from the highest prosperities This would be no wonder if it were as truly as it is colourably and wittily said by *Monsieur de Montagne* That Ambition it self might teach us to love Solitude, there's nothing does so much hate to have Companions 'Tis true, it loves to have its Elbows free, it detests to have Company on either side, but it delights above all Things in a Train behind, I, and Ushers too before it But the greatest part of men are so far from the opinion of that noble *Roman*, that if they chance at any time to be without company, they'r like a becalmed Ship, they never move but by the wind of other mens breath, and have no Oars of their own to steer withal It is very fantastical and contradictory in humane Nature, that Men should love themselves above all the rest of the world, and yet never endure to be with themselves When they are in love with a Mistriss, all other persons are importunate and burdensome to them *Tecum vivere amem, tecum obeam Lubens*, They would live and dye with her alone

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

*Sic ego secretis possum bene vivere silvis  
Quà nulla humano sit via trita pedè,  
Tu mihi curarum requies, tu nocte vel atrâ  
Lumen, & in solis tu mihi turba locus*

With thee for ever I in woods could rest,  
Where never humane foot the ground has prest,  
Thou from all shades the darkness canst exclude,  
And from a Desert banish Solitude

And yet our Dear Self is so wearisome to us, that we can scarcely support its conversation for an hour together This is such an odd temper of mind as *Catullus* expresses towards one of his Mistresses, whom we may suppose to have been of a very unsociable humour

*Odi & Amo, quandàm id faciam ratione requiris?  
Nescio, sed fieri sentio, & excrucior*

I Hate, and yet I Love thee to[o],  
How can that be? I know not how,  
Only that so it is I know,  
And feel with Torment that 'tis so

It is a deplorable condition, this, and drives a man sometimes to pittiful shifts in seeking how to avoid Himself

The truth of the matter is, that neither he who is a Fop in the world, is a fit man to be alone, nor he who has set his heart much upon the world, though he have never so much understanding, so that Solitude can be well fitted and set right, but upon a very few persons They must have enough knowledge of the World to see the vanity of it, and enough Virtue to despise all Vanity, if the Mind be possest with any Lust or Passions, a man had better be in a Faire, then in a Wood alone They may like petty Thieves cheat us perhaps, and pick our pockets in the midst of company, but like Robbers they use to strip and bind, or murder us when they catch us alone This is but to retreat from Men, and fall into the hands of Devils 'Tis like the punishment of Parricides among the *Romans*, to be sow'd into a Bag with an Ape, a Dog, and a Serpent The first work therefore that a man must do to make himself capable of the good of Solitude, is, the very Eradication of all Lusts, for how is it possible for a Man to

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

enjoy himself while his Affections are tyed to things without Himself? In the second place, he must learn the Art and get the Habit of Thinking, for this too, no less than well speaking, depends upon much practice, and Cogitation is the thing which distinguishes the Solitude of a God from a wild Beast Now because the soul of Man is not by its own Nature or observation furnisht with sufficient Materials to work upon, it is necessary for it to have continual recourse to Learning and Books for fresh supplies, so that the solitary Life will grow indigent, and be ready to starve without them, but if once we be thoroughly engaged in the Love of Letters, instead of being wearied with the length of any day, we shall only complain of the shortness of our whole Life

*O vita, stulto longa, sapienti brevis!*

O Life, long to the Fool, short to the Wise!

The first Minister of State has not so much business in publique, as a wise man has in private, if the one have little leasure to be alone, the other has less leasure to be in company, the one has but part of the affairs of one Nation, the other all the works of God and Nature under his consideration There is no saying shocks me so much as that which I hear very often, That a man does not know how to pass his Time 'Twould have been but ill spoken by *Methusalem* in the Nine hundred sixty ninth year of his Life, so far it is from us, who have not time enough to attain to the utmost perfection of any part of any Science, to have cause to complain that we are forced to be idle for want of work But this you'll say is work only for the Learned, others are not capable either of the employments or divertisements that arrive from Letters, I know they are not, and therefore cannot much recommend Solitude to a man totally illiterate But if any man be so unlearned as to want entertainment of the little Intervals of accidental Solitude, which frequently occur in almost all conditions (except the very meanest of the people, who have business enough in the necessary provisions for Life) it is truly a great shame both to his Parents and Himself, for a very small portion of any Ingenious Art will stop up all those gaps of our Time, either Musique, or Painting, or Designing, or Chymistry, or History, or Gardening, or twenty other things will do it usefully and

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

pleasantly, and if he happen to set his affections upon Poetry (which I do not advise him too immoderately) that will over do it, no wood will be thick enough to hide him from the importunities of company or business, which would abstract him from his Beloved

—*O quis me gelidis sub montibus Æmæ  
Sistat, & ingenti ramorum protegat umbrâ?*

*Virg  
Georg*

### I

Hail, old *Patrician* Trees, so great and good !  
Hail ye *Plebeian* under wood !  
Where the Poetique Birds rejoyce,  
And for their quiet Nests and plentious Food,  
Pay with their grateful voice

### 2

Hail, the poor Muses richest Mannor Seat !  
Ye Countrey Houses and Retreat,  
Which all the happy Gods so Love,  
That for you oft they quit their Bright and Great  
Metropolis above

### 3

Here Nature does a House for me erect,  
Nature the wisest Architect,  
Who those fond Artists does despise  
That can the fair and living Trees neglect,  
Yet the Dead Timber prize

### 4

Here let me careless and unthoughtful lying,  
Hear the soft winds above me flying,  
With all their wanton Boughs dispute,  
And the more tuneful Birds to both replying  
Nor be my self too Mute

### 5

A Silver stream shall roul his waters neer,  
Guilt with the Sun-beams here and there  
On whose enamel'd Bank I'll walk,  
And see how prettily they Smile, and hear  
How prettily they Talk

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 6

Ah wretched, and too Solitary Hee  
Who loves not his own Company !  
He'l feel the weight of't many a day  
Unless he call in Sin or Vanity  
To help to bear't away

### 7

Oh Solitude, first state of Human-kind !  
Which blest remain'd till man did find  
Even his own helpers Company  
As soon as two (alas !) together joyn'd,  
The Serpent made up Three

### 8

Though God himself, through countless Ages Thee  
His sole Companion chose to be,  
Thee, Sacred Solitude alone,  
Before the Branchy head of Numbers Tree  
Sprang from the Trunk of One

### 9

Thou (though men think thine an unactive part)  
Dost break and tame th'unruly heart,  
Which else would know no settled pace,  
Making it move, well mannag'd by thy Art,  
With Swiftmess and with Grace

### 10

Thou the faint beams of Reasons scatter'd Light,  
Dost like a Burning-glass unite,  
Dost multiply the feeble Heat,  
And fortifie the strength, till thou dost bright  
And noble Fires beget

### 11

Whilst this hard Truth I teach, methinks, I see  
The Monster *London* laugh at me,  
I should at thee too, foolish City,  
If it were fit to laugh at Misery,  
But thy Estate I pity



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

12

Let but thy wicked men from out thee go,  
And all the Fools that crowd the[e] so,  
Even thou who dost thy Millions boast,  
A Village less then *Islington* wilt grow,  
A Solitude almost

### 3 Of Obscurity

**N**AM neque Divitibus contingunt gaudia solis,  
Nec vixit male, qui natus moriensque Fefellit

*Hor Epist*  
l 1 1[7]

*God made not pleasures only for the Rich,  
Nor have those men without their share too liv'd,  
Who both in Life and Death the world deceiv'd*

This seems a strange Sentence thus literally translated, and looks as if it were in vindication of the men of business (for who else can Deceive the world ?) whereas it is in commendation of those who live and dye so obscurely, that the world takes no notice of them This *Horace* calls deceiving the world, and in another place uses the same phrase

*Secretum iter & Fallentis semita vitæ*  
*The secret tracks of the Deceiving Life*

*Ep 18*

It is very elegant in Latine, but our English word will hardly bear up to that sence, and therefore Mr *Broom* translates it very well,

*Or from a Life, led as it were by stealth*

Yet we say in our Language, a thing deceives our sight, when it passes before us unperceived, and we may say well enough out of the same Authour,

*Sometimes with sleep, sometimes with wine we strive,  
The cares of Life and troubles to Deceive*

But that is not to deceive the world, but to deceive our selves, as *Quintilian* saies, *Vitam fallere*, To draw on still, and amuse, and deceive our Life, till it be advanced insensibly to the fatal Period, and fall into that Pit which Nature hath prepared for it The meaning of all this is no more then that most vulgar

*Declam*  
*de Apho*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

saying, *Bene qui latuit, bene vixit*, He has lived well, who has lain well hidden Which if it be a truth, the world (I'll swear) is sufficiently deceived For my part, I think it is, and that the pleasantest condition of Life, is in *Incognito* What a brave Privilege is it to be free from all Contentions, from all Envy<sup>g</sup> or being Envyed, from receiving and from paying all kind of Ceremonies? It is in my mind, a very delightful pastime, for two good and agreeable friends to travail up and down together, in places where they are by no body known, nor know any body It was the case of *Æneas* and his *Achates*, when they walkt invisibly about the fields and streets of *Carthage*, *Venus* her self

*Verg* 1  
*Æn*

*A vail of thickned Air around them cast,  
That none might know, or see them as they past*

The common story of *Demosthenes's* confession that he had taken great pleasure in hearing of a Tanker-woman say as he past, This is that *Demosthenes*, is wonderful ridiculous from so solid an Orator I my self have often met with that temptation to vanity (if it were any) but am so far from finding it any pleasure, that it only makes me run faster from the place, till I get, as it were out of sight-shot *Democritus* relates, and in such a manner, as if he gloried in the good fortune and commodity of it, that when he came to *Athens* no body there did so much as take notice of him, and *Epuurus* lived there very well, that is, Lay hid many years in his Gardens, so famous since that time, with his friend *Metrodorus* after whose death, making in one of his letters a kind commemoration of the happiness which they two had injoyed together, he adds at last, that he thought it no disparagement to those great felicities of their life, that in the midst of the most talk'd-of and Talking Country in the world, they had lived so long, not only without Fame, but almost without being heard of And yet within a very few years afterwa<sup>r</sup>d, there were no two Names of men more known or more generally celebrated If we engage into a large Acquaintance and various familiarities, we set open our gates to the Invaders of most of our time we expose our life to a *Quotidian Ague* of frigid impertinencies, which would make a wise man tremble to think of Now, as for being known much by sight, and pointed at, I cannot comprehend the

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

honour that lies in that Whatsoever it be, every Mountebank has it more then the best Doctor, and the Hangman more then the Lord Chief Justice of a City Every creature has it both of Nature and Art if it be any ways extraordinary It was as often said, This is that *Bucephalus*, or, This is that *Incitatus*, when they were led prancing through the streets, as, this is that *Alexander*, or this is that *Domitian*, and truly for the latter, I take *Incitatus* to have bin a much more Honourable Beast then his Master, and more deserving the Consulship, then he the Empire I love and commend a true good Fame, because it is the shadow of Virtue, not that it doth any good to the Body which it accompanies, but 'tis an efficacious shadow, and like that of St *Peter* cures the Diseases of others The best kinde of Glory, no doubt, is that which is reflected from Honesty, such as was the Glory of *Cato* and *Aristides*, but it was harmful to them both, and is seldom beneficial to any man whilst he lives, what it is to him after his death, I cannot say, because, I love not *Philosophy* merely notional and conjectural, and no man who has made the Experiment has been so kind as to come back to inform us Upon the whole matter, I account a person who has a moderate Minde and Fortune, and lives in the conversation of two or three agreeable friends, with little commerce in the world besides, who is esteemed well enough by his few neighbours that know him, and is truly irreproachable by any body, and so after a healthful quiet life, before the great inconveniences of old age, goes more silently out of it then he came in, (for I would not have him so much as Cry in the *Exit*) This Innocent Deceiver of the world, as *Horace* calls him, this *Muta persona*, I take to have been more happy in his Part, then the greatest Actors that fill the Stage with show and noise, nay, even then *Augustus* himself, who askt with his last breath, Whether he had not played his *Farce* very well

*Seneca, ex Thyeste,*

*Act 2 Chor*

*Stet quicunque volat, potens*

*Aulæ culmine lubrico, &c*

Upon the slippery tops of humane State,  
The gilded Pinnacles of Fate,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Let others proudly stand, and for a while  
The giddy danger to beguile,  
With Joy, and with disdain look down on all,  
Till their Heads turn, and down they fall  
Me, O ye Gods, on Earth, or else so near  
That I no Fall to Earth may fear,  
And, O ye gods, at a good distance seat  
From the long Ruines of the Great  
Here wrapt in th' Arms of Quiet let me ly,  
Quiet, Companion of Obscurity  
Here let my Life, with as much silence slide,  
As Time that measures it does glide  
Nor let the Breath of Infamy or Fame,  
From town to town Eccho about my Name  
Nor let my homely Death embroidered be  
With Scutcheon or with Elegie  
An old *Plebeian* let me Dy,  
Alas, all then are such as well as I  
To him, alas, to him, I fear,  
The face of Death will terrible appear  
Who in his life flattering his senceless pride  
By being known to all the world beside,  
Does not himself, when he is Dying know  
Nor what he is, nor Whither hee's to go

### 4. *Of Agriculture.*

THE first wish of *Virgil* (as you will find anon by his Verses) was to be a good Philosopher, the second, a good Husbandman, and God (whom he seem'd to understand better then most of the most learned Heathens) dealt with him just as he did with *Solomon*, because he prayed for wisdom in the first place, he added all things else which were subordinately to be desir'd He made him one of the best Philosophers, and best Husbandmen, and to adorn and communicate both those faculties, the best Poet He made him besides all this a rich man, and a man who desired to be no richer O *Fortunatus nimium*, & *bona qui sua novit* To be a Husbandman, is but a

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

retreat from the City, to be a Philosopher, from the world, or rather, a Retreat from the world, as it is mans, into the world, as it is Gods But since Nature denies to most men the capacity or appetite, and Fortune allows but to a very few the opportunities or possibility of applying themselves wholly to Philosophy, the best mixture of humane affairs that we can make, are the employments of a Country life It is, as *Columella* calls it, *Res sine dubitatione proxima, & quasi Consanguinea Sapientiæ*, The nearest Neighbour, or rather next in Kindred to Philosophy *Varro* sayes, the Principles of it are the same which *Ennius* made to be the Principles of all Nature Earth, Water, Air, and the Sun It does certainly comprehend more parts of Philosophy then any one Profession, Art or Science in the world besides and therefore *Cicero* saies, The pleasures of a Husbandman, *Mihi ad sapientis vitam proxime videntur accedere*, Come very nigh to those of a Philosopher There is no other sort of life that affords so many branches of praise to a Panegyrist The Utility of it to a mans self The Usefulness, or rather Necessity of it to all the rest of Mankind The Innocence, the Pleasure, the Antiquity, the Dignity The Utility (I mean plainly the Lucre of it) is not so great now in our Nation as arises from Merchandise and the trading of the City, from whence many of the best Estates and chief Honours of the Kingdom are derived we have no men now fetcht from the Plow to be made Lords, as they were in *Rome* to be made Consuls and Dictators, the reason of which I conceive to be from an evil Custom, now grown as strong among us, as if it were a Law, which is, that no men put their Children to be bred up Apprentices in Agriculture, as in other Trades, but such who are so poor, that when they come to be men, they have not wherewithall to set up in it, and so can only Farm some small parcel of ground, the Rent of which devours all but the bare Subsistence of the Tenant Whilst they who are Proprietors of the Land, are either too proud, or, for want of that kind of Education, too ignorant to improve their Estates, though the means of doing it be as easie and certain in this as in any other track of Commerce If there were alwaies two or three thousand youths, for seven or eight years bound to this Profession, that they might learn the whole Art of it, and afterwards be enabled to be Masters in it, by a moderate stock

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

I cannot doubt but that we should see as many Aldermens Estates made in the Country, as now we do out of all kind of Merchandizing in the City. There are as many wayes to be Rich, and which is better, there is no Possibility to be poor, without such negligence as can neither have excuse nor Pity; for a little ground will without question feed a little family, and the superfluities of Life (which are now in some cases by custome made almost necessary) must be supplied out of the superabundance of Art and Industry, or contemned by as great a Degree of Philosophy. As for the Necessity of this Art, it is evident enough, since this can live without all others, and no one other without this. This is like Speech, without which the Society of men cannot be preserved, the others like Figures and Tropes of Speech which serve only to adorn it. Many Nations have lived, and some do still, without any Art but this, not so Elegantly, I confess, but still they Live, and almost all the other Arts which are here practised, are beholding to this for most of their Materials. The Innocence of this Life is the next thing for which I commend it, and if Husbandmen preserve not that, they are much to blame, for no men are so free from the Temptations of Iniquity. They live by what they can get by Industry from the Earth, and others by what they can catch by Craft from men. They live upon an Estate given them by their Mother, and others upon an Estate cheated from their Brethren. They live like Sheep and Kine, by the allowances of Nature, and others like Wolves and Foxes by the acquisitions of Rapine. And, I hope, I may affirm (without any offence to the Great) that Sheep and Kine are very useful, and that Wolves and Foxes are pernicious creatures. They are without dispute of all men the most quiet and least apt to be inflamed to the disturbance of the Common-wealth their manner of Life inclines them, and Interest binds them to love Peace. In our late mad and miserable Civil Wars, all other Trades, even to the meanest, set forth whole Troopes, and raised up some great Commanders, who became famous and mighty for the mischiefs they had done. But, I do not remember the Name of any one Husbandman who had so considerable a share in the twenty years ruine of his Country, as to deserve the Curses of his Country-men. And if great delights be joyn'd with so much Innocence, I think it is ill done

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

of men not to take them here where they are so tame, and ready at hand, rather than hunt for them in Courts and Cities, where they are so wild, and the chase so troublesome and dangerous

We are here among the vast and noble Scenes of Nature, we are there among the pitiful shifts of Policy We walk here in the light and open wayes of the Divine Bounty, we grope there in the dark and confused Labyrinths of Human Malice Our Senses are here feasted with the clear and genuine taste of their Objects, which are all Sophisticated there, and for the most part overwhelmed with their contraries Here Pleasure looks (methinks) like a beautiful, constant, and modest Wife, it is there an impudent, fickle, and painted Harlot Here is harmless and cheap Plenty, there guilty and expensive Luxury

I shall onely instance in one Delight more, the most natural and best natur'd of all others, a perpetual companion of the Husbandman, and that is, the satisfaction of looking round about him, and seeing nothing but the effects and improvements of his own Art and Diligence, to be always gathering of some Fruits of it, and at the same time to behold others ripening, and others budding to see all his Fields and Gardens covered with the beauteous Creatures of his own Industry, and to see, like God, that all his Works are Good

—*Hinc atque hinc glomerantur Oreades, ipsi  
Agricolæ tacitum pertendant gaudia pectus*

On his heart-strings a secret Joy does strike

The Antiquity of his Art is certainly not to be contested by any other The three first Men in the World, were a Gardner, a Ploughman, and a Grazier, and if any man object, That the second of these was a Murtherer, I desire he would consider, that as soon as he was so, he quitted our Profession, and turn'd Builder It is for this reason, I suppose, that *Ecclesiasticus* forbids us to hate Husbandry, because (sayes he) the most High has created it We were all Born to this Art, *Cap 7* and taught by Nature to nourish our Bodies by the same Earth out of which they were made, and to which they must return, and pay at last for their sustenance

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Behold the Original and Primitive Nobility of all those great Persons, who are too proud now, not onely to till the Ground, but almost to tread upon it We may talke what we please of Lilies, and Lions Rampant, and Spread-Eagles in Fields d' Or, or d' Argent, but if Heraldry were guided by Reason, a Plough in a Field Arable, would be the most Noble and Antient Armes

All these considerations make me fall into the wonder and complaint of *Columella*, How it should come to pass that all Arts or Sciences, (for the dispute, which is an Art, and which a Science, does not belong to the curiosity of us Husbandmen) *Metaphysick, Physick, Morality, Mathematicks, Logick, Rhetorick, &c* which are all, I grant, good and usefull faculties, (except onely *Metaphysick* which I do not know whether it be any thing or no) but even *Vaulting, Fencing, Dancing, Attiring, Cookery, Carving*, and such like Vanities, should all have publick Schools and Masters, and yet that we should never see or hear of any man who took upon him the Profession of teaching this so pleasant, so virtuous, so profitable, so honourable, so necessary Art

A man would think, when he's in serious humour, that it were but a vain, irrational and ridiculous thing, for a great company of Men and Women to run up and down in a Room together, in a hundred severall postures and figures, to no purpose, and with no design, and therefore Dancing was invented first, and onely practised anciently in the Ceremonies of the Heathen Religion, which consisted all in Mommerly and Madness, the latter being the chief glory of the Worship, and accounted Divine Inspiration This, I say, a severe Man would think, though I dare not determine so far against so customary a part now of good breeding And yet, who is there among our Gentry, that does not entertain a Dancing Master for his Children as soon as they are able to walk? But, Did ever any Father provide a Tutor for his Son to instruct him betimes in the Nature and Improvements of that Land which he intended to leave him? That is at least a superfluity, and this a Defect in our manner of Education, and therefore I could wish (but cannot in these times much hope to see it) that one Colledge in each University were erected, and appropriated to this study, as well as there are to Medecin, and the Civil Law There



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

would be no need of making a Body of Scholars and Fellowes, with certain endowments, as in other Colledges, it would suffice, if after the manner of Halls in *Oxford*, there were only four Professors constituted (for it would be too much work for onely one Master, or Principal, as they call him there) to teach these four parts of it First, *Aration*, and all things relating to it Secondly, *Pasturage* Thirdly, *Gardens, Orchards, Vineyards and Woods* Fourthly, All parts of *Rural Oeconomy*, which would contain the Government of *Bees, Swine, Poultry, Decoys, Ponds, &c* and all that which *Varro* calls *Villaticas Pastiones*, together with the Sports of the Field (which ought to be looked upon not onely as Pleasures, but as parts of House-keeping) and the Domestical conservation and uses of all that is brought in by Industry abroad The business of these Professors should not be, as is commonly practised in other Arts, onely to read Pompous and Superficial Lectuies out of *Virgils Georgickes, Pliny, Varro* or *Columella*, but to instruct their Pupils in the whole Method and couise of this study, which might be run through perhaps with diligence in a year or two, and the continual succession of Scholars upon a moderate taxation for their Diet, Lodging, and Learning, would be a sufficient constant revenue for Maintenance of the House and the Professors, who should be men not chosen for the Ostentation of Critical Literature, but for solid and experimental Knowledge of the things they teach such Men, so industrious and publick-spirited as I conceive Mr *Harthb* to be, if the Gentleman be yet alive But it is needless to speak farther of my thoughts of this Design, unless the present Disposition of the Age allowed more probability of bringing it into execution What I have further to say of the Country Life, shall be borrowed from the Poets, who were alwayes the most faithful and affectionate friends to it Poetry was Born among the Shepherds

*Nescio qua Natale solum dulcedine Musas*

*Ducit, & immemores non sinit esse sui*

The Muses still love their own Native place,  
T'has secret Charms which nothing can deface

The truth is, no other place is proper for their work, one might as well undertake to Dance in a Crowd, as to make good Verses in the midst of Noise and Tumult

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

As well might Corn as Verse in Cities grow,  
In vain the thankless Glebe we Plow and Sow,  
Against th'unnatural Soil in vain we strive,  
'Tis not a Ground in which these Plants will thrive

It will bear nothing but the Nettles or Thornes of *Satyre*, which grow most naturally in the worst Earth, And therefore almost all Poets, except those who were not able to eat Bread without the bounty of Great men, that is, without what they could get by Flattering of them, have not onely withdrawn themselves from the Vices and Vanities of the Grand World (*Pariter vitisque Focisque Altius humanis exerueret caput*) into the innocent happiness of a retired Life, but have commended and adorned nothing so much by their Ever-living Poems *Hesiod* was the first or second Poet in the World that remaines yet extant (if *Homer*, as some think, preceded him, but I rather believe they were Contemporaries) and he is the first Writer too of the Art of Husbandry He has contributed (sayes *Columella*) not a little to our Profession, I suppose he means not a little Honour, for the matter of his Instructions is not very important His great Antiquity is visible through the Gravity and Simplicity of his Stile The most Acute of all his sayings concerns our purpose very much, and is couched in the reverend obscurity of an Oracle Πλέον ἥμισυ Παντός The half is more then the whole The occasion of the speech is this, His Brother *Perses* had by corrupting some great men (*Βασιλῆας Δωροφάγους*, Great Bribe-eaters he calls them) gotten from him the half of his Estate It is no Matter, (says he) they have not done me so much prejudice, as they imagine

Νήπιοι, οὐδὲ ἴσασιν ὅσῳ Πλέον ἥμισυ Παντός,  
Οὐδ' ὅσον ἐν μαλάχῃ τε καὶ ἀσφοδέλῳ μέγ' ὄνειαρ,  
Κρύψαντες γὰρ ἔχουσι θεοὶ βίον ἀνθρώποισι

Unhappy they to whom God has not reveal'd  
By a strong Light which must their sence controule,  
That halfe a great Estate's more then the whole  
Unhappy, from whom still conceal'd does lie  
Of Roots and Herbs, the wholesome Luxurie

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

This I conceive to have been Honest *Hesiods* meaning From *Homer* we must not expect much concerning our affairs He was Blind and could neither work in the Countrey, nor enjoy the pleasures of it, his helpless Poverty was likeliest to be sustained in the richest places, he was to delight the *Grecians* with fine tales of the Wars and adventures of their Ancestors, his Subject removed him from all Commerce with us, and yet, methinks, he made a shift to show his good will a little For though he could do us no Honour in the person of his *Hero Ulysses* (much less of *Achilles*) because his whole time was consumed in Wars and Voyages, yet he makes his Father *Laertes* a Gardener all that while, and seeking his Consolation for the absence of his son in the pleasure of Planting and even Dugging his own grounds Ye see he did not contemn us Peasants, nay, so far was he from that insolence, that he always stiles *Eumæus*, who kept the Hogs with wonderful respect Διὸν ὑφορβόν The Divine Swine-herd he could ha' done no more for *Menelaus* or *Agamemnon* And *Theocritus* (a very ancient Poet, but he was one of our own Tribe, for he wrote nothing but Pastorals) gave the same Epithete to an Husbandman Ἀμείβετο Διὸς ἀγρόωντος The Divine Husbandman replied to *Hercules*, who was but Διὸς Himself These were Civil *Greeks*! and who understood the Dignity of our Calling! among the *Romans* we have in the first place, our truly Divine *Virgil*, who, though by the favour of *Mecænas* and *Augustus*, he might have been one of the chief men of *Rome*, yet chose rather to employ much of his time in the exercise, and much of his immortal wit in the praise and instructions of a Rustique Life, who though he had written before whole Books of Pastorals and *Georgiques* could not abstain in his great and Imperial Poem from describing *Evander*, one of his best Princes, as living just after the homely manner of an ordinary Countrey-man He seats him in a Throne of Maple, and lays him but upon a Bears skin, the Kine and Oxen are lowing in his Court yard, the Birds under the Eaves of his Window call him up in the morning, and when he goes abroad, only two Dogs go along with him for his guard at last when he brings *Aeneas* into his Royal Cottage, he makes him say this memorable complement, greater then ever yet was spoken at the *Escorial*, the *Louvre*, or our *Whitehall*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Hæc (inquit) limina victor  
Alcides subit, hæc illum Regia cepit,  
Aude, Hospes, contemnere opes, & te quoque dignum  
Finge Deo, rebusque-veni non asper egenis*

This humble Roof, this rustique Court (said He)  
Receiv'd *Alcides* crown'd with victory  
Scorn not (Great Guest) the steps where he has trod,  
But contemn Wealth, and imitate a God

The next Man whom we are much obliged to, both for his Doctrine and Example, is the next best Poet in the world to *Virgil*, his dear friend *Horace*, who when *Augustus* had desired *Mecænas* to perswade him to come and live domestically, and at the same Table with him, and to be Secretary of State of the whole World under him, or iather joyntly with him, for he says, *ut nos in Epistolis scribendis adjuvet*, could not be tempted to forsake his *Sabin*, or *Tiburtin* Mannor, for so rich and so glorious a trouble There was never, I think, such an example as this in the world, that he should have so much moderation and courage as to refuse an offer of such greatness, and the Emperour so much generosity and good Nature as not to be at all offended with his refusal, but to retain still the same kindness, and express it often to him in most friendly and familiar Letters, part of which are still extant If I should produce all the passages of this excellent Author upon the several Subjects which I treat of in this Book, I must be obliged to translate halt his works, of which I may say more truly than in my opinion he did of *Homer*, *Qui quid sit pulchrum, quid Turpe, quid utile, quid non, plinius & melius Chrysippo, & Crantore dicit* I shall content my self upon this particular Theme with three only, one out of his *Odes*, the other out of his *Satyrs*, the third out of his *[E]pistles*, and shall forbear to collect the suffrages of all other Poets, which may be found scattered up and down through all their writings, and especially in *Martials* But I must not omit to make some excuse for the bold undertaking of my own unskilful Pencil upon the beauties of a Face that has been drawn before by so many great Masters, especially, that I should dare to do it in *Latine* verses (though of another kind) and have the confidence to Translate them I can only say that I love the Matter, and that ought to cover many faults, and that I run not to contend with those before me, but follow to applaud them

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

*Virg Georg*

*O fortunatus nummum, &c*

A Translation out of *Virgil*

O H happy, (if his Happiness he knows)  
The Country Swain, on whom kind Heav'n bestows  
At home all Riches that wise Nature needs,  
Whom the just earth with easie plenty feeds  
'Tis true, no morning Tide of Clients comes,  
And fills the painted Channels of his rooms,  
Adoring the rich Figures, as they pass,  
In Tap'stry wrought, or cut in living brass,  
Nor is his Wooll superfluously dy'd  
With the dear Poyson of *Assyrian* pride  
Nor do *Arabian* Perfumes vainly spoil  
The Native Use, and Sweetness of his Oyl  
Instead of these, his calm and harmless life  
Free from th' Alarms of Fear, and storms of Strife,  
Does with substantial blessedness abound,  
And the soft wings of Peace cover him round  
Through artless Grots the murmuring waters glide,  
Thick Trees both against Heat and Cold provide,  
From whence the Birds salute him, and his ground  
With lowing Herds, and bleeting Sheep does sound,  
And all the Rivers, and the Forests nigh,  
Both Food and Game, and Exercise supply  
Here a well hard'ned active youth we see,  
Taught the great Art of chearful Poverty  
Here, in this place alone, there still do shine  
Some streaks of Love, both humane and Divine,  
From hence *Astræa* took her flight, and here  
Still her last Foot-steps upon Earth appear  
'Tis true, the first desire which does controul  
All the inferiour wheels that move my Soul,  
Is, that the Muse me her high Priest would make,  
Into her holiest Scenes of Myst'ry take,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And open there to my mind's purged eye  
Those wonders which to Sense the Gods deny,  
How in the Moon such change of shapes is found  
The Moon, the changing Worlds eternal bound  
What shakes the solid Earth, what strong disease  
Dares trouble the firm Centre's antient ease,  
What makes the Sea retreat, and what advance  
*Varieties too regular for chance*  
What drives the Chariot on of Winters light,  
And stops the lazy Waggon of the night  
But if my dull and frozen Blood deny,  
To send forth Sp'rits that raise a Soul so high,  
In the next place, let Woods and Rivers be  
My quiet, though unglorious destiny  
In Life's cool vale let my low Scene be laid,  
Cover me Gods, with *Tempe's* thickest shade  
Happy the Man, I grant, thrice happy he  
Who can through gross effects their causes see  
Whose courage from the deeps of knowledg springs,  
Nor vainly fears inevitable things,  
But does his walk of virtue calmly go,  
Through all th'allarms of Death and Hell below  
Happy! but next such Conquerours, happy they,  
Whose humble Life lies not in fortunes way  
They unconcern'd from their safe distant seat,  
Behold the Rods and Scepters of the great  
The quarrels of the mighty without fear,  
And the descent of forein Troops they hear  
Nor can even *Rome* their steddly course misguide,  
With all the lustre of her perishing Pride  
Them never yet did strife or avarice draw,  
Into the noisy markets of the Law,  
The Camps of Gowned War, nor do they live  
By rules or forms that many mad men give  
Duty for Natures Bounty they repay,  
And her sole Laws religiously obey  
Some with bold Labour plow the faithless main,  
Some rougher storms in Princes Courts sustain  
Some swell up their sleight sails with pop'ular fame,  
Charm'd with the foolish whistlings of a Name

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Some their vain wealth to Earth again commit,  
With endless cares some brooding o're it sit  
Country and Friends are by some Wretches sold,  
To lie on *Tyrian* Beds and drink in Gold,  
No price too high for profit can be shown,  
Not Brothers blood, nor hazards of their own  
Around the World in search of it they roam,  
It makes ev'n their Antipodes their home,  
Mean while, the prudent Husbandman is found,  
In mutual duties striving with his ground,  
And half the year he care of that does take,  
That half the year grateful returns does make  
Each fertil moneth does some new gifts present,  
And with new work his industry content  
This, the young Lamb, that the soft Fleece doth yield,  
This, loads with Hay, and that, with Corn the Field  
All sorts of Fruit crown the rich *Autumns* Pride  
And on a swelling Hill's warm stony side,  
The powerful Princely Purple of the Vine,  
Twice dy'd with the redoubled Sun, does shine.  
In th' Evening to a fair ensuing day,  
With joy he sees his Flocks and Kids to play,  
And loaded Kyne about his Cottage stand,  
Inviting with known sound the Milkers hand,  
And when from wholsom labour he doth come,  
With wishes to be there, and wish't for home,  
He meets at door the softest humane blisses,  
His chast Wives welcom, and dear Childrens kisses  
When any Rural Holy dayes invite  
His Genius forth to innocent delight,  
On Earth's fair bed beneath some sacred shade,  
Amidst his equal friends carelesly laid,  
He sings thee *Bacchus* Patron of the Vine,  
The Beechen Boul fomes with a floud of Wine,  
Not to the loss of reason or of strength  
To active games and manly sport at length,  
Their mirth ascends, and with fill'd veins they see,  
Who can the best at better trials be  
Such was the Life the prudent *Sabins* chose,  
From such the old *Hetrurian* virtue rose

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Such, *Remus* and the God his Brother led,  
From such firm footing *Rome* grew the World's head  
Such was the Life that ev'n till now does raise  
The honour of poor *Saturns* golden dayes  
Before Men born of Earth and buried there,  
Let in the Sea their mortal fate to share  
Before new wayes of perishing were sought,  
Before unskilful Death on Anvils wrought  
Before those Beasts which humane Life sustain,  
By Men, unless to the Gods use were slain

### *Horat Epodon*

#### *Beatus ille qui procul, &c*

H Appy the Man whom bounteous Gods allow  
With his own Hands Paternal Grounds to plough!  
Like the first golden Mortals Happy he  
From Business and the cares of Money free!  
No humane storms break off at Land his sleep  
No loud Alarms of Nature on the Deep,  
From all the cheats of Law he lives secure,  
Nor does th' affronts of Palaces endure,  
Sometimes the beauteous Marriagable Vine  
He to the lusty Bridegroom Elm does joyn,  
Sometimes he lops the barren Trees around,  
And grafts new Life into the fruitful wound,  
Sometimes he sheers his Flock, and sometimes he  
Stores up the Golden Treasures of the Bee  
He sees his lowing Herds walk o're the Plain,  
Whilst neighbouring Hills low back to them again  
And when the Season Rich as well as Gay,  
All her Autumnal Bounty does display  
How is he pleas'd th' encreasing Use to see,  
Of his well trusted Labours bend the tree?  
Of which large shares, on the glad sacred daies  
He gives to Friends, and to the Gods repays  
With how much joy do's he beneath some shade  
By aged trees rev'rend embraces made,



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

His careless head on the fresh Green recline,  
His head uncharg'd with Fear or with Design  
By him a River constantly complains,  
The Birds above rejoyce with various strains  
And in the solemn Scene their *Orgies* keep  
Like Dreams mixt with the Gravity of sleep,  
Sleep which does alwaies there for entrance wait  
And nought within against it shuts the gate  
Nor does the roughest season of the sky,  
Or sullen *Jove* all sports to him deny,  
He runs the *Mazes* of the nimble Hare,  
His well-mouth'd Dogs glad concert rends the air,  
Or with game bolder, and rewarded more,  
He drives into a Toil, the foaming Bore,  
Here flies the Hawk t' assault, and there the Net  
To intercept the travailing foul is set  
And all his malice, all his craft is shown  
In innocent wars, on beasts and birds alone  
This is the life from all misfortunes free,  
From thee the Great one, Tyrant Love, from Thee,  
And if a chaste and clean, though homely wife  
Be added to the blessings of this Life,  
Such as the antient Sun-burnt *Sabins* were,  
Such as *Apulia*, frugal still, does bear,  
Who makes her Children and the house her care,  
And joyfully the work of Life does share,  
Nor thinks herself too noble or too fine  
To pin the sheepfold or to milch the Kine,  
Who waits at door against her Husband come  
From rural duties, late, and wearied home,  
Where she receives him with a kind embrace,  
A chearful Fire, and a more chearful Face  
And fills the Boul up to her homely Lord,  
And with domestique plenty loads the board  
Not all the lustful shel-fish of the Sea,  
Drest by the wanton hand of Luxurie,  
Nor *Ortalans* nor *Godwits* nor the rest  
Of costly names that glorify a Feast,  
Are at the Princely tables better chee,  
Then Lamb and Kid, Lettice and Olives here

# ABRAHAM COWLEY

## The Country Mouse

*A Paraphrase upon Horace 2 Book, Satyr 6*

AT the large foot of a fair hollow tree,  
Close to plow'd ground, seated commodiously,  
His antient and Hereditary House,  
There dwelt a good substantial Country-Mouse  
Frugal, and grave, and careful of the main,  
Yet, one, who once did nobly entertain  
A City Mouse well coated, sleek, and gay,  
A Mouse of high degree, which lost his way,  
Wantonly walking forth to take the Air,  
And arriv'd early, and belighted there,  
For a days lodging the good hearty Hoast,  
(The antient plenty of his hall to boast)  
Did all the stores produce, that might excite,  
With various tastes, the Countie's appetite  
Fitches and Beans, Peason, and Oats, and Wheat,  
And a large Chesnut, the delicious meat  
Which *Jove* himself, were he a Mouse, would eat  
And for a *Haut goust* there was mixt with these  
The swerd of Bacon, and the coat of Cheese  
The precious Reliques, which at Harvest, he  
Had gather'd from the Reapers luxurie  
Freely (said he) fall on and never spare,  
The bounteous Gods will for to morrow care  
And thus at ease on beds of straw they lay,  
And to their Genius sacrific'd the day  
Yet the nice guest's Epicurean mind,  
(Though breeding made him civil seem and kind)  
Despis'd this Country feast, and still his thought  
Upon the Cakes and Pies of *London* wrought  
Your bounty and civility (said he)  
Which I'm surpriz'd in these rude parts to see,  
Shews that the Gods have given you a mind,  
Too noble for the fate which here you find

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Why should a Soul, so virtuous and so great,  
Lose it self thus in an Obscure retreat?  
Let savage Beasts lodg in a Country Den,  
You should see Towns, and Manners know, and men  
And taste the generous Lux'ury of the Court,  
Where all the Mice of quality resort,  
Where thousand beauteous shees about you move,  
And by high fare, are plyant made to love  
We all e're long must render up our breath,  
No cave or hole can shelter us from death

Since Life is so uncertain, and so short,  
Let's spend it all in feasting and in sport  
Come, worthy Sir, come with me, and partake,  
All the great things that mortals happy make

Alas, what virtue hath sufficient Arms,  
T'oppose bright Honour, and soft Pleasures charms?  
What wisdom can their magick force repel?

It draws this reverend Heimit from his Cel  
It was the time, when witty Poets tell,

*That Phœbus into Thetis bosom fell*

*She blusht at first, and then put out the light,*

*And drew the modest Curtains of the night*

Plainly, the troth to tell, the Sun was set,

When to the Town our wearied Travellers get,

To a Lords house, as Lordly as can be

Made for the use of Pride and Luxury,

They come, the gentle Courtier at the door

Stops and will hardly enter in before

But 'tis, Sir, your command, and being so,

I'm sworn t'obedience, and so in they go

Behind a hanging in a spacious room,

(The richest work of *Mortclakes* noble Loom)

They wait awhile their wearied limbs to rest,

Till silence should invite them to their feast

*About the hour that Cynthia's Silver light,*

*Had touch'd the pale Meridies of the night,*

At last the various Supper being done,

It happened that the Company was gone,

Into a room remote, Servants and all,

To please their nobles fancies with a Ball

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Our host leads forth his stranger, and do's find,  
All fitted to the bounties of his mind  
Still on the Table half fill'd dishes stood,  
And with delicious bits the floor was strow'd  
The courteous mouse presents him with the best,  
And both with fat varieties are blest,  
Th' industrious Peasant every where does range,  
And thanks the gods for his Life's happy change  
Loe, in the midst of a well traited Pye,  
They both at last glutted and wanton lye  
When see the sad Reverse of prosperous fate,  
And what fierce storms on mortal glories wait  
With hideous noise, down the rude servants come,  
Six dogs before run barking into th' room,  
The wretched gluttons fly with wild affright,  
And hate the fulness which retards their flight  
Our trembling Peasant wishes now in vain,  
That Rocks and Mountains cover'd him again  
Oh how the change of his poor life he curst!  
This, of all lives (said he) is sure the worst  
Give me again, *ye gods*, my Cave and wood,  
With peace, let tares and acorns be my food

*A Paraphrase upon the 10<sup>th</sup> Epistle of the first  
Book of Horace.*

### Horace to Fuscus Aristius

Health, from the lover of the Country me,  
Health, to the lover of the City thee,  
A difference in our souls, this only proves,  
In all things else, w' agree like marryed doves  
But the warm nest, and crowded dove-house thou  
Dost like, I loosly fly from bough to bough,  
And Rivers drink, and all the shining day,  
Upon fair Trees, or mossy Rocks I play,

In fine, I live and reign when I retire  
 From all that you equal with Heaven admire  
 Like one at last from the Priests service fled,  
 Loathing the honie'd Cakes, I long for Bread  
 Would I a house for happines erect,  
 Nature alone should be the Architect  
 She'd build it more convenient, then great,  
 And doubtless in the Country choose her seat  
 Is there a place, doth better helps supply,  
 Against the wounds of Winters cruelty?  
 Is there an Ayr that gentl'er does asswage  
 The mad Celestial Dogs, or Lyons rage?  
 Is it not there that sleep (and only there)  
 Nor noise without, nor cares within does fear?  
 Does art through pipes, a purer water bring,  
 Then that which nature straines into a spring?  
 Can all your Tap'stries, or your Pictures show  
 More beauties then in herbs and flowers do grow?  
 Fountains and trees our wearied Pride do please,  
 Even in the midst of gilded Palaces  
 And in your towns that prospect gives delight,  
 Which opens round the country to our sight  
 Men to the good, from which they rashly fly,  
 Return at last, and their wild Luxury  
 Does but in vain with those true joyes contend,  
 Which Nature did to mankind recommend  
 The man who changes gold for burnisht Brass,  
 Or small right Gems, for larger ones of glass  
 Is not, at length, more certain to be made  
 Ridiculous, and wretched by the trade,  
 Than he, who sells a solid good, to buy  
 The painted goods of Pride and Vanity  
 If thou be wise, no glorious fortune choose,  
 Which 'tis but pain to keep, yet grief to loose  
 For, when we place even trifles, in the heart,  
 With trifles too, unwillingly we part  
 An humble Roof, plain bed, and homely board,  
 More clear, untainted pleasures do afford,  
 Then all the Tumult of vain greatness brings  
 To Kings, or to the favorites of Kings

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

The horned Deer by Nature aim'd so well,  
Did with the Horse in common pasture dwell,  
And when they fought, the field it alwayes wan,  
Till the ambitious Horse begg'd help of Man,  
And took the bridle, and thenceforth did reign  
Bravely alone, as Lord of all the plain  
But never after could the Rider get  
From off his back, or from his mouth the bit  
So they, who poverty too much do fear,  
T'avoid that weight, a greater burden bear,  
That they might Pow'r above their equals have,  
To cruel Masters they themselves enslave  
For Gold, their Liberty exchange'd we see,  
That fairest flow'r, which crowns Humanity  
And all this mischief does upon them light,  
Only, because they know not how, aright,  
That great, but secret, happiness to prize,  
That's laid up in a Little, for the Wise  
That is the best, and easiest Estate,  
Which to a man sits close, but not too strait,  
'Tis like a shooe, it pinches, and it burns,  
Too narrow, and too large it overturns  
My dearest friend, stop thy desires at last,  
And chearfully enjoy the wealth thou hast  
And, if me still seeking for more you see,  
Chide, and reproach, despise and laugh at me.  
Money was made, not to command our will,  
But all our lawful pleasures to fulfil  
Shame and wo to us, if we' our wealth obey,  
The Horse doth with the Horse-man run away

# ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

## The Country Life

### *Libr 4 Plantarum*

Blest be the man (and blest he is) whom[e're]  
(Plac'd far out of the roads of Hope or Fear)  
A little Field, and little Garden feeds,  
The Field gives all that Frugal Nature needs,  
The wealthy Garden liberally bestows  
All she can ask, when she luxurious grows  
The specious inconveniences that wait  
Upon a life of Business, and of State,  
He sees (nor does the sight disturb his rest)  
By Fools described, by wicked men possess  
Thus, thus (and this deserv'd great *Virgil's* praise)  
The old *Corycian* Yeom[a]n past his daies,  
Thus his wise life *Abdolonymus* spent  
Th' Ambassadors which the great Emp'rour sent  
To offer him a Crown, with wonder found  
The reverend Gard'ner howing of his Ground,  
Unwillingly and slow and discontent,  
From his lov'd Cottage, to a Throne he went<sup>r</sup>  
And oft he stopt in his tryumphant way,  
And oft lookt back, and oft was heard to say  
Not without sighs, Alas, I there forsake  
A happier Kingdom then I go to take  
Thus *Aglau's* (a man unknown to men,  
But the gods knew and therefore lov'd him Then)  
Thus liv'd obscurely then without a Name,  
*Aglau's* now consign'd t' eternal Fame  
For *Gyges*, the rich King, wicked and great,  
Presum'd at wise *Apollo's Delphick* seat  
Presum'd to ask, Oh thou, the whole Worlds Eye,  
See'st thou a Man, that Happier is then I?  
The God, who scorn'd to flatter Man, reply'd,  
*Aglau's* Happier is But *Gyges cry'd*,  
In a proud rage, Who can that *Aglau's* be?  
We have heard as yet of no such King as Hee

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And true it was through the whole Earth around  
No King of such a Name was to be found  
Is some old *Hero* of that name alive,  
Who his high race does from the Gods derive?  
Is it some mighty General that has done,  
Wonders in fight, and God-like honours won?  
Is it some m[an] of endless wealth, said he?  
None, none of these, who can this *Aglais* bee?  
After long search and vain inquiries past,  
In an obscure *Arcadian* Vale at last,  
(The *Arcadian* life has always shady been  
Near *Sopho's* Town (which he but once had seen)  
This *Aglais* who Monarchs Envy drew,  
Whose Happiness the Gods stood witness too,  
This mighty *Aglais* was labouring found,  
With his own Hands in his own little ground  
So, gracious God, (if it may lawful be,  
Among those foolish gods to mention Thee)  
So let me act, on such a private stage,  
The last dull Scenes of my declining Age,  
After long toils and Voyages in vain,  
This quiet Port let my tost Vessel gain,  
Of Heavenly rest, this Earnest to me lend,  
Let my Life sleep, and learn to love her End

### The Garden

To J Evelyn Esquire

I Never had any other desire so strong, and so like to  
Covetousness as that one which I have had always, that  
I might be master at last of a small house and large garden,  
with very moderate conveniencies joyned to them, and there  
dedicate the remainder of my life only to the culture of them  
and study of Nature,

And there (with no design beyond my wall) whole and  
intire to lye,  
In no unactive Ease, and no unglorious Poverty



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Or as *Virgil* has said, Shorter and Better for me, that I might there *Studius florere ignobilis otii* (though I could wish that he had rather said, *Nobilis otii*, when he spoke of his own) But several accidents of my ill fortune have disappointed me hitherto, and do still, of that felicity, for though I have made the first and hardest step to it, by abandoning all ambitions and hopes in this World, and by retiring from the noise of all business and almost company, yet I stick still in the Inn of a hired House and Garden, among Weeds and Rubbish, and without that pleasantest work of Human Industry, the Improvement of something which we call (not very properly, but yet we call) Our Own I am gone out from *Sodom*, but I am not yet arrived at my Little *Zoar* *O let me escape thither (Is it not a Little one?) and my Soul shall live* I do not look back yet, but I have been forced to stop, and make too many halts You may wonder, Sir, (for this seems a little too extravagant and Pindarical for *Prose*) what I mean by all this Preface, It is to let you know, That though I have mist, like a Chymist, my great End, yet I account my affections and endeavours well rewarded by something that I have met with by the By, which is, that they have procured to me some part in their kindness and esteem, and thereby the honour of having my Name so advantageously recommended to Posterity, by the *Epistle* you are pleased to prefix to the most useful Book that has been written in that kind, and which is to last as long as Moneths and Years

Among many other *Arts* and *Excellencies* which you enjoy, I am glad to find this Favourite of mine the most predominant, That you choose this for your Wife, though you have hundreds of other Arts for your Concubines, Though you know them, and beget Sons upon them all (to which you are rich enough to allow great Legacies) yet the issue of this seemes to be designed by you to the main of the Estate, you have taken most pleasure in it, and bestow'd most charges upon its Education and I doubt not to see that Book, which you are pleased to Promise to the World, and of which you have given us a Large Earnest in your Calendar, as Accomplisht, as any thing can be expected from an *Extraordinary Wit*, and no ordinary Expences, and a long Experience I know no body that possesses more private happiness then you do in your Garden, and yet no

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

man who makes his happiness more publick, by a free communication of the Art and Knowledge of it to others All that I my self am able yet to do, is onely to recommend to Mankind the search of that Felicity, which you Instruēt them how to Find and to Enjoy

### I

Happy art Thou, whom God does bless  
With the full choice of thine own Happiness,  
And happier yet, because thou'rt blest  
With prudence, how to choose the best  
In Books and Gardens thou hast plac'd aright  
(Things which thou well dost understand,  
And both dost make with thy labourious hand)  
Thy noble, innocent delight  
And in thy virtuous Wife, where thou again dost meet  
Both pleasures more refin'd and sweet  
The fairest Garden in her Looks,  
And in her Mind the wisest Books  
Oh, Who would change these soft, yet solid joys,  
For empty shows and senceless noys,  
And all which rank Ambition breeds,  
Which seem such beauteous Flowers, and are such poisonous  
Weeds?

### 2

When God did Man to his own Likeness make,  
As much as Clay, though of the purest kind,  
By the great Potters art refin'd,  
Could the Divine Impression take,  
He thought it fit to place him, where  
A kind of Heaven too did appear,  
As far as Earth could such a Likeness bear  
That man no happiness might want,  
Which Earth to her first Master could afford,  
He did a Garden for him plant  
By the quick Hand of his Omnipotent Word  
As the chief Help and Joy of human life,  
He gave him the first Gift, first, ev'n before a Wife

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

### 3

For God, the universal Architect,  
'Thad been as easie to erect  
A Louvre or Escorial, or a Tower  
That might with Heav'n communication hold,  
As *Babel* vainly thought to do of old  
He wanted not the skill or power,  
In the Worlds Fabrick those were shown,  
And the Materials were all his own  
But well he knew what place would best agree  
With Innocence, and with Felicity  
And we elsewhere still seek for them in vain,  
If any part of either yet remain,  
If any part of either we expect,  
This may our Judgment in the search direct,  
God the first Garden made, and the first City, *Gain*

### 4

Oh blessed shades ! O gentle cool retreat  
From all th' immoderate Heat,  
In which the frantick World does Buin and Sweat !  
This does the Lion-Star, Ambitions rage,  
This Avarice, the Dogstars Thirst asswage,  
Every where else their fatal power we see,  
They make and rule Mans wretched Destiny  
They neither Set, nor Disappear,  
But tyrannize o're all the Year,  
Whilst we ne're feel their Flame or Influence here  
The Birds that dance from Bough to Bough,  
And Sing above in every Tree,  
Are not from Fears and Cares more free,  
Then we who Lie, or Sit, or Walk below,  
And should by right be Singers too  
What Princes Quire of Musick can excell  
That which within this shade does dwell ?  
To which we nothing Pay or Give,  
They like all other Poets live,  
Without reward, or thanks for their obliging pains,  
'Tis well if they become not Prey

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

The whis[t]ling Winds add their less artfull strains,  
And a grave Base the murmuring Fountains play,  
Nature does all this Harmony bestow,  
But to our Plants, Arts Musick too,  
The Pipe, Theorbo, and Guitarr we owe,  
The Lute it self, which once was Green and Mute,  
When *Orpheus* strook th' inspired Lute,  
The Trees danc'd round, and understood  
By Sympathy the Voice of Wood

### 5

These are the Spels that to kind Sleep invite,  
And nothing does within resistance make,  
Which yet we moderately take,  
Who would not choose to be awake,  
While he's encompassed round with such delight,  
To th' Ear, the Nose, the Touch, the Tast & Sight?  
When *Venus* would her dear *Ascanius* keep  
A Prisoner in the Downy Bands of Sleep,  
She Od'rous Herbs and Flowers beneath him spread  
As the most soft and sweetest Bed,  
Not her own Lap would more have charm'd his Head  
Who, that has Reason, and his Smell,  
Would not among Roses and Jasmín dwell,  
Rather then all his Spirits choak  
With Exhalations of Durt and Smoak?  
And all th' uncleanness which does drown  
In Pestilential Clouds a populous Town?  
The Earth it self breaths better Perfumes here,  
Then all the Femal Men or Women there,  
Not without cause, about them bear

### 6

When *Epicurus* to the World had taught,  
That Pleasure was the chiefest Good,  
(And was perhaps i'th' right, if rightly understood)  
His Life he to his Doctrine brought,  
And in a Gardens shade that Sovereign Pleasure sought  
Whoever a true Epicure would be,  
May there find cheap and virtuous Luxurie

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

*Vitellius* his Table, which did hold  
As many Creatures as the Ark of old  
That Fiscal Table, to which every day  
All Countries did a constant Tribute pay,  
Could nothing more delicious afford,  
Then Natures Liberalitie,  
Helpt with a little Art and Industry,  
Allows the meanest Gard'ners board  
The wanton Tast no Fish, or Fowl can choose,  
For which the Grape or Melon she would lose,  
Though all th' Inhabitants of Sea and Air  
Be listed in the Gluttons bill of Fare,  
Yet still the Fruits of Earth we see  
Plac'd the Third Story high in all her Luxury

### 7

But with no Sence the Garden does comply,  
None courts, or flatters, as it does the Eye  
When the great *Hebrew* King did almost strain  
The wond'rous Treasures of his Wealth and Brain,  
His Royal Southern Guest to entertain,  
Though she on Silver Floores did tread,  
With bright *Assyrian* Carpets on them spread,  
To hide the Metals Poverty  
Though she look'd up to Roofs of Gold,  
And nought around her could behold  
But Silk and rich Embrodery,  
And *Babylonian* Tapestry,  
And wealthy *Hirams* Princely Dy  
Though *Opbirs* Starry Stones met every where her Eye,  
Though She her self, and her gay Host were drest  
With all the shining glories of the East,  
When lavish Art her costly work had done,  
The honour and the Prize of Bravery  
Was by the Garden from the Palace won,  
And every Rose and Lilly there did stand  
Better attir'd by Natures hand  
The case thus judg'd against the King we see,  
By one that would not be so Rich, though Wiser far then He

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 8

Nor does this happy place onely dispençe  
Such various Pleasures to the Sence,  
Here Health it self does live,  
That Salt of Life, which does to all a relish give,  
Its standing Pleasure, and Intrinsick Wealth,  
The Bodies Virtue, and the Souls good Fortune Health  
The Tree of Life, when it in *Eden* stood,  
Did its immortal Head to Heaven rear,  
It lasted a tall Cedar till the Flood,  
Now a small thorny Shrub it does appear,  
Nor will it thrive too every where  
It alwayes here is freshest seen,  
'Tis onely here an Ever-green  
If through the strong and beauteous Fence  
Of Temperance and Innocence,  
And wholesome Labours, and a quiet Mind,  
Any Diseases passage find,  
They must not think here to assail  
A Land unarm'd, or without a Guard,  
They must fight for it, and dispute it hard,  
Before they can prevail  
Scarce any Plant is growing here  
Which against Death some Weapon does not bear  
Let Cities boast, That they provide  
For Life the Ornaments of Pride,  
But 'tis the Country and the Field,  
That furnish it with Staffe and Shield

### 9

Where does the Wisdom and the Power Divine  
In a more bright and sweet Reflection shine?  
Where do we finer strokes and colours see  
Of the Creators Real Poetry,  
Then when we with attention look  
Upon the Third Dayes Volume of the Book?  
If we could open and intend our Eye,  
We all like *Moses* should espy  
Ev'n in a Bush the radiant Deitie

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

But we despise these his Inferiour wayes,  
(Though no less full of Miracle and Praise)  
    Upon the Flowers of Heaven we gaze,  
The Stars of Earth no wonder in us raise,  
    Though these perhaps do more then they,  
    The life of Mankind sway  
Although no part of mighty Nature be  
More stor'd with Beauty, Power, and Myserie,  
Yet to encourage human Industrie,  
God has so ordered, that no other part  
Such Space, and such Dominion leaves for Art

### IO

We no where Art do so triumphant see,  
    As when it Grafts or Buds the Tree  
In other things we count it to excell,  
If it a Docile Schollar can appear  
To Nature, and but imitate her well,  
It over-rules, and is her Master here  
It imitates her Makers Power Divine,  
And changes her sometimes, and sometimes does refine  
It does, like Grace, the Fallen Tree restore  
To its blest state of Paradise before  
Who would not joy to see his conquering hand  
Ore all the Vegetable World command?  
And the wild Giants of the Wood receive  
    What Law he's pleas'd to give?  
He bids th' il-natur'd Crab produce  
The gentler Apples Winy Juice,  
    The golden fruit that worthy is  
    Of *Galatea's* purple kiss,  
He does the savage Hawthorn teach  
To bear the Medlar and the Pear,  
He bids the rustick Plum to rear  
A noble Trunk, and be a Peach  
Even *Daphnes* coyneess he does mock,  
And weds the Cherry to hei stock,  
Though she refus'd *Apolloes* suit,  
Even she, that chaste and Virgin Tree,  
Now wonders at hei self, to see  
That she's a mother made, and blushes in her fruit

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### II

Methinks I see great *Dioclesian* walk  
In the *Salonian* Gardens noble shade,  
Which by his own Imperial hands was made  
I see him smile (methinks) as he does talk  
With the Ambassadors, who come in vain,  
T'entice him to a throne again  
If I, my Friends (said he) should to you show  
All the delights, which in these Gardens grow,  
'Tis likelier much, that you should with me stay,  
Than 'tis that you should carry me away  
And trust me not, my Friends, if every day,  
I walk not here with more delight,  
Then ever after the most happy fight,  
In Triumph, to the Capitol, I rod,  
To thank the gods, & to be thought, my self almost a god

### 6 Of Greatness

SINCE we cannot attain to Greatness, (says the *Sieur de Montagn*) let's have our revenge by railing at it this he spoke but in Jest I believe he desired it no more then I do, and had less reason, for he enjoyed so plentiful and honourable a fortune in a most excellent Country, is allowed him all the real conveniences of it, separated and purged from the Incommodities If I were but in his condition, I should think it hard measure, without being convinced of any crime, to be sequestred from it and made one of the Principal Officers of State But the Reader may think that what I now say, is of small authority, because I never was, nor ever shall be put to the tryal I can therefore only make my Protestation,

*If ever I more Riches did desire  
Then Cleanliness and Quiet do require  
If e're Ambition did my Fancy cheat,  
With any wish, so mean as to be great,  
Continue, Heav'n, still from me to remove  
The Humble Blessings of that Life I love*



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

I know very many men will despise, and some pity me, for this humour, as a poor spirited fellow, but I'm content, and like *Horace* thank God for being so *Diu bene fecerunt inopis me quodque pusilli Finxerunt animi* I confess, I love Littleness almost in all things A little convenient Estate, a little chearful House, a little Company, and a vey little Feast, and if I were ever to fall in love again (which is a great Passion, and therefore, I hope, I have done with it) it would be, I think, with Prettiness, rather than with Majestical Beauty I would neither wish that my Mistress, nor my Fortune, should be a *Bona Roba*, nor as *Homer* uses to describe his Beauties, like a Daughter of great *Jupiter* for the stateliness and largeness of her person, but as *Lucretius* saies,

*Parvula, pumilio, Χαρίτων μύα, tota merum sal*

Where there is one man of this, I believe there are a thousand of *Senecio's* mind, whose ridiculous affectation of Grandeur, *Seneca* the Elder describes to this effect *Senecio* was a man of a turbid and confused wit, who could not endure to speak any but mighty words and sentences, till this humour grew at last into so notorious a Habit, or rather Disease, as became the sport of the whole Town he would have no servants, but huge, massy fellows, no plate or houshold-stuff, but thrice as big as the fashion you may believe me, for I speak it without Railery, his extravagancy came at last into such a madness, that he would not put on a pair of shooes, each of which was not big enough for both his feet he would eat nothing but what was great, nor touch any Fruit but Horse-plums and Pound-pears he kept a Concubine that was a very Gyantess, and made her walk too alwaies in *Chiopins*, till at last, he got the Surname of *Senecio Grandio*, which, *Messala* said, was not his *Cognomen*, but his *Cognomentum* when he declamed for the three hundred *Lacedæmonians*, who alone opposed *Xerxes* his Army of above three hundred thousand, he stretch'd out his armes, and stood on tiptoes, that he might appear the taller, and cried out, in a very loud voice, I rejoyce, I rejoyce— We wondred, I remember, what new great fortune had befalln his Eminence *Xerxes* (saies he) is All mine own He who took away the sight of the Sea, with the Canvas Vailes of so many ships— and then he goes on so, as I know not what to make

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

of the rest, whither it be the fault of the Edition, or the Orators own burly way of Non-sence

This is the character that *Seneca* gives of this *Hyperbolical* Fop, whom we stand amazed at, and yet there are very few men who are not in some things, and to some degrees *Grandio's*. Is any thing more common, then to see our Ladies of quality wear such high shoes as they cannot walk in, without one to lead them? and a Gown as long again as their Body, so that they cannot stir to the next room without a Page or two to hold it up? I may safely say, That all the ostentation of our Grandees is just like a Train of no use in the world, but horribly cumbersome and incommodious. What is all this, but a spice of *Grandio*? how tedious would this be, if we were always bound to it? I do believe there is no King, who would not rather be deposed, than endure every day of his Reign all the Ceremonies of his Coronation. The mightiest Princes are glad to fly often from these Majestique pleasures (which is, methinks, no small disparagement to them) as it were for refuge, to the most contemptible divertisements, and meanest recreations of the vulgar, nay, even of Children. One of the most powerful and fortunate Princes of the world, of late, could find out no delight so satisfactory, as the keeping of little singing Birds, and hearing of them, and whistling to them. What did the Emperours of the whole world? If ever any men had the free and full enjoyment of all humane Greatness (nay that would not suffice, for they would be gods too) they certainly possess it and yet, one of them who stiled himself Lord and God of the Earth, could not tell how to pass his whole day pleasantly, without spending constant two or three hours in catching of Flies, and killing them with a bodkin, as if his Godship had been *Beelzebub*. One of his Predecessors, *Nero* (who never put any bounds, nor met with any stop to his Appetite) could divert himself with no pastime more agreeable, than to run about the streets all night in a disguise, and abuse the women, and affront the men whom he met, and sometimes to beat them, and sometimes to be beaten by them. This was one of his Imperial nocturnal pleasures. His chiefest in the day, was to sing and play upon a Fiddle, in the habit of a Minstril, upon the publick stage. he was prouder of the Garlands that were given to his Divine voice (as they called it then) in those kinde of Prizes,

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

than all his Forefathers were, of their Triumphs over nations  
He did not at his death complain, that so mighty an Emperour  
and the last of all the *Cæsarian* race of Deities, should be  
brought to so shameful and miserable an end, but only cried out,  
• Alas, what pity 'tis that so excellent a Musician should perish in  
this manner! His Uncle *Claudius* spent half his time at playing  
at Dice, that was the main fruit of his Sovereignty I omit the  
madnesses of *Caligula's* delights, and the execrable sordidness of  
those of *Tiberius* Would one think that *Augustus* himself, the  
highest and most fortunate of mankind, a person endowed too  
with many excellent parts of Nature, should be so hard put to  
it sometimes for want of recreations, as to be found playing at  
Nuts and bounding stones, with little *Syrian* and *Moorish* Boyes,  
whose company he took delight in, for their prating and their  
wantonness?

Was it for this, that *Romes* best blood he spilt,  
With so much Falshood, so much guilt?  
Was it for this that his Ambition strove,  
To æqual *Cæsar* first, and after *Jove*?  
Greatness is barren sure of solid joyes,  
Her Merchandize (I fear) is all in toys,  
She could not else sure so uncivil be,  
To treat his universal Majesty,  
His new-created Deity,  
With Nuts and Bounding-stones and Boys

But we must excuse her for this meager entertainment, she  
has not really wherewithall to make such Feasts as we imagine,  
her Guests must be contented sometimes with but slender  
Cates, and with the same cold meats served over and over  
again, even till they become Nauseous When you have pared  
away all the Vanity what solid and natural contentment does  
there remain which may not be had with five hundred pounds a  
year? not so many servants or horses, but a few good ones,  
which will do all the business as well not so many choice  
dishes at every meal, but at several meals, all of them, which  
makes them both the more healthy, and the more pleasant not  
so rich garments, nor so frequent changes, but as warm and as  
comely, and so frequent change too, as is every jot as good for  
the Master, though not for the Tailor, or *Valet de chambre* not

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

such a stately Palace, nor guilt rooms, or the costliest sorts of Tapestry, but a convenient brick house, with decent Wainscot, and pretty Forest-work hangings. Lastly, (for I omit all other particulars, and will end with that which I love most in both conditions) not whole Woods cut in walks, nor vast Parks, nor Fountain, or Cascade-Gardens, but herb, and flower, and fruit-Gardens which are more useful, and the water every whit as clear and wholesome, as if it darted from the breasts of a marble Nymph, or the Urn of a River-God. If for all this, you like better the substance of that former estate of Life, do but consider the inseparable accidents of both Servitude, Disquiet, Danger, and most commonly Guilt, Inherent in the one, in the other Liberty, Tranquility, Security and Innocence, and when you have thought upon this, you will confess that to be a truth which appeared to you before, but a ridiculous *Paradox*, that a low Fortune is better guarded and attended than an high one, If indeed we look only upon the flourishing Head of the Tree, it appears a most beautiful object,

—*Sed quantum virtuti ad aur[us]  
Æther[is] tantum radiis ad Tartara tendit*

As far as up to'wards He'ven the Branches grow,  
So far the Root sinks down to Hell below

Another horrible disgrace to greatness is, that it is for the most part in pitiful want and distress what a wonderful thing is this? unless it degenerate into Avarice, and so cease to be Greatness. It falls perpetually into such Necessities, as drive it into all the meanest and most sordid ways of Borrowing, Cousinage, and Robbery, *Mancipius locuples egit aris Cappadocum Rex*, This is the case of almost all Great men, as well as of the poor King of *Cappadocia*. They abound with slaves, but are indigent of Money. The ancient Roman Emperours, who had the Riches of the whole world for their Revenue, had wherewithal to live (one would have thought) pretty well at ease, and to have been exempt from the pressures of extream Poverty. But yet with most of them, it was much otherwise, and they fell perpetually into such miserable penury, that they were forced to devour or squeeze most of their friends and servants, to cheat with infamous projects, to ransack and pillage all their Pro-

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

vinces This fashion of Imperial Grandeur, is imitated by all inferiour and subordinate sorts of it, as if it were a point of Honour They must be cheated of a third part of their Estates, two other thirds they must expend in Vanity, so that they remain Debtors for all the Necessary Provisions of life, and have no way to satisfie those debts, but out of the succours and supplies of Rapine, as Riches encreases (says Solomon) so do the Moaths that devour it The Master Moath has no more than before The Owner, methinks, is like *Ocnus* in the [F]able, who is perpetually winding a Rope of Hay and an Ass at the end perpetually eating it Out of these inconveniences arises naturally one more, which is, that no Greatness can be satisfied or contented with it self still if it could mount up a little higher, it would be Happy, if it could gain but that point, it would obtain all it's desires, but yet at last, when it is got up to the very top of the Pic of Tenarif, it is in very great danger of breaking its neck downwards, but in no possibility of ascending upwards into the seat of Tranquility above the Moon The first ambitious men in the world, the old Gyants are said to have made an Heroical attempt of scaling Heaven in despite of the gods, and they cast *Ossa* upon *Olympus* and *Pelson* upon *Ossa* two or three mountains more they thought would have done their Business, but the Thunder spoild all the work, when they were come up to the third story

*And what a noble plot was crost,  
And what a brave design was lost*

A famous person of their Off-spring, the late Gyant of our Nation, when from the condition of a very inconsiderable Captain, he had made himself Lieutenant General of an Army of little *Titans*, which was his first Mountain, and afterwards General, which was his second, and after that, absolute Tyrant of three Kingdoms, which was the third, and almost touch'd the Heaven which he affected, is believed to have dyed with grief and discontent, because he could not attain to the honest name of a King, and the old formality of a Crown, though he had before exceeded the power by a wicked Usurpation If he could have compast that, he would perhaps have wanted something else that is necessary to felicity, and pined away for want of the Title of an Emperour or a God The reason of this is,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

that Greatness has no reality in Nature, but a Creature of the Fancy, a Notion that consists only in Relation and Comparison. It is indeed an Idol, but St *Paul* teaches us, *That an Idol is nothing in the World*. There is in truth no Rising or Meridian of the Sun, but only in respect to several places: there is no Right or Left, no Upper-Hand in Nature, every thing is Little, and every thing is Great, according as it is diversly compar'd. There may be perhaps some Village in *Scotland* or *Ireland* where I might be a Great Man, and in that case I should be like *Cæsar* (you would wonder how *Cæsar* and I, should be like one another in any thing) and choose rather to be the First man of the Village, than Second at *Rome*. Our Country is call'd *Great Britany*, in regard onely of a Lesser of the same Name, it would be but a ridiculous Epithete for it, when we consider it together with the Kingdom of *China*. That too, is but a pitifull Rood of ground in comparison of the whole Earth besides: and this whole Globe of Earth, which we account so immense a Body, is but one Point or Atome in relation to those numberless Worlds that are scatter'd up and down in the Infinite Space of the Skie which we behold. The other many Inconveniencies of grandeur I have spoken of dispers'tly in several Chapters, and shall end this with an *Ode* of *Horace*, not exactly copy'd, but ruddly imitated.

### *Horace* L 3. Ode 1.

#### *Odi profanum vulgus, &c*

#### I

Hence, ye Profane, I hate ye all,  
Both the Great, Vulgar, and the small  
To Virgin Minds, which yet their Native whiteness hold,  
Not yet Discolour'd with the Love of Gold,  
(That Jaundice of the Soul,  
Which makes it look so Guilded and so Foul)  
To you, ye very Few, these truths I tell,  
The Muse inspires my Song, Hark, and observe it well.

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

### 2

We look on Men, and wonder at such odds  
'Twixt things that were the same by Birth,  
We look on Kings as Giants of the Earth,  
These Giants are but Pigmeys to the Gods  
The humblest Bush and proudest Oak,  
Are but of equal proof against the Thunder-stroke  
Beauty, and Strength, and Wit, and Wealth, and Power  
Have their short flourishing hour,  
And love to see themselves, and smile,  
And joy in their Preeminence a while,  
Even so in the same Land,  
Poor Weeds, rich Corn, gay Flowers together stand,  
Alas, Death Mowes down all with an impartial Hand

### 3

And all you Men, whom Greatness does so please,  
Ye feast (I fear) like *Damocles*  
If you your eyes could upwards move,  
(But you (I fear) think nothing is above)  
You would perceive by what a little thread  
The Sword still hangs over your head  
No Title of Wine would drown your cares,  
No Mirth or Musick over-noise your feares  
The fear of Death would you so watchfull keep,  
As not t' admit the Image of it, sleep

### 4

Sleep is a God too proud to wait in Palaces  
And yet so humble too as not to scorn  
The meanest Country Cottages,  
His Poppey grows among the Corn  
The Halcyon sleep will never build his nest  
In any stormy breast  
'Tis not enough that he does find  
Clouds and Darkness in their Mind,  
Darkness but half his work will do  
'Tis not enough, he must find Quiet too

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 5

The man, who in all wishes he does make,  
Does onely Natures Counsel take  
That wise and happy man will never fear  
The evil Aspects of the Year,  
Nor tremble, though two Comets should appea,  
He does not look in Almanacks to see,  
Whether he Fortunate shall be,  
Let *Mars* and *Saturn* in th' Heavens conjoyn,  
And what they please against the World design,  
So *Jupiter* within him shine

### 6

If of your pleasures and desires no end be found,  
God to your Cares and Fears will set no bound  
What would content you? Who can tell?  
Ye fear so much to lose what you have got,  
As if you lik'd it well  
Ye strive for more, as if ye lik'd it not  
Go, level Hills, and fill up Seas,  
Spare nought that may your wanton Fancy please  
But trust Me, when you 'have done all this,  
Much will be Missing still, and much will be Amiss

### 7. *Of Avarice.*

There are two sorts of *Avarice*, the one is but of a Bastard kind, and that is, the rapacious Appetite of Gain, not for its own sake, but for the pleasure of refunding it immediately through all the Channels of Pride and Luxury. The other is the true kind, and properly so called, which is a restless and unsatiable desire of Riches, not for any farther end or use, but onely to hoard, and preserve, and perpetually encrease them. The Covetous Man, of the first kind, is like a greedy *Ostrich*, which devours any Metall, but 'tis with an intent to feed upon it, and in effect it makes a shift to digest and excern it. The second is like the foolish Chough, which loves to steal Money onely to hide it. The first does much harm to Mankind, and



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

a little good too to some few The second does good to none, no, not to himself The first can make no excuse to God, or Angels, or Rational Men for his actions The second can give no Reason or colour, not to the Devil himself for what he does, He is a slave to Mammon without wages The first makes a shift to be beloved, I, and envied too by some People The second is the universal Object of Hatred and Contempt There is no Vice has been so pelted with good Sentences, and especially by the Poets, who have pursued it with Stories and Fables, and Allegories, and Allusions, and moved, as we say, every Stone to fling at it Among all which, I do not remember a more fine and Gentleman-like Correction, then that which was given it by one Line of *Ovids*

*Desunt Luxuriæ multa, Avaritiæ Omnia*

Much is wanting to Luxury, All to Avarice

To which saying, I have a mind to add one Member, and render it thus,

Poverty wants some, Luxury Many, Avarice  
All Things

Some body sayes of a virtuous and wise Man, That having nothing, he has all This is just his Antipode, Who, having All things, yet has Nothing He's a Guardian Eunuch to his beloved Gold, *Audvnt eos Amatores esse maximos sed nil potesse* They'r the fondest Lovers, but impotent to Enjoy

And, oh, What Mans condition can be worse  
Then his, whom Plenty starves, and Blessings curse,  
The Beggars but a common Fate deplore,  
The Rich poor Man's Emphatically Poor

I wonder how it comes to pass, that there has never been any Law made against him Against him, do I say? I mean, For him, as there are publick Provisions made for all other Madmen It is very reasonable that the King should appoint some persons (and I think the Courtiers would not be against this proposition) to manage his Estate during his Life (for his Heires commonly need not that care) and out of it to make it their business to see, that he should not want Alimony

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

befitting his condition, which he could never get out of his own cruel fingers. We relieve idle Vagrants, and counterfeit Beggars, but have no care at all of these really Poor men, who are (methinks) to be respectfully treated in regard of their quality. I might be endless against them, but I am almost choakt with the super-abundance of the Matter, Too much Plenty impoverishes me as it does Them. I will conclude this odious Subject with part of *Horace's* first *Satyr*, which take in his own familiar stile

I'dmne, *Mecenas*, how it comes to pass,  
That no man ever yet contented was,  
Nor is, nor perhaps will be with that state  
In which his own choice plants him or his Fate  
Happy their Merchant, the old Soldier cries,  
The Merchant beaten with tempestuous skies,  
Happy the Soldier one half hour to thee  
Gives speedy Death or Glorious victory  
The Lawyer, knockt up early from his rest  
By restless Clyents, calls the Peasant blest,  
The Peasant when his Labours ill succeed,  
Envys the Mouth which only Talk does feed,  
'Tis not (I think you'll say) that I want store  
Of Instances, if here I add no more,  
They are enough to reach at least a mile  
Beyond long *Orator Fabius* his Stile,  
But, hold, you whom no Fortune e're endears  
Gentlemen, Malecontents, and Mutineers,  
Who bounteous *Jove* so often cruel call,  
Behold, *Jove's* now resolv'd to please you all  
Thou Souldier be a Merchant, Merchant, Thou  
A Souldier be, and, Lawyer, to the Plow  
Change all their stations strait, why do they stay?  
The Devil a man will change, now when he may,  
Were I in General *Jove's* abused case,  
By *Jove* I'de cudgel this rebellious race  
But he's too good, Be all then as you were,  
However make the best of what you are,  
And in that state be chearful and rejoyce,  
Which either was your Fate, or was your Choice,

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

No, they must labour yet, and sweat and toil,  
And very miserable be a while  
But 'tis with a Design only to gain  
What may their Age with plenteous ease maintain  
The prudent Pismire does this Lesson teach  
And industry to Lazy Mankind preach  
The little Drudge does trot about and sweat,  
Nor does he strait devour all he can get,  
But in his temperate Mouth carries it home  
A stock for Winter which he knows must come  
And when the rowling World to Creatures here  
Turns up the deform'd wrong side of the Year,  
And shuts him in, with storms, and cold, and wet,  
He chearfully does his past labours eat  
O, does he so? your wise example, th' Ant,  
Does not at all times Rest, and Plenty want  
But weighing justly 'a mortal Ants condition  
Divides his Life 'twixt Labour and Fruition  
Thee neither heat, nor storms, nor wet, nor cold  
From thy unnatural diligence can withhold,  
To th' *Indies* thou wouldst run rather then see  
Another, though a Friend, Richer then Thee  
Fond man! what Good or Beauty can be found  
In heaps of Treasure buried under ground?  
Which rather then diminisht e're to see  
Thou wouldst thy self too buried with them be  
And what's the difference, is't not quite as bad  
Never to Use, as never to have Had?  
In thy vast Barns millions of Quarters stoe,  
Thy Belly for all that will hold no more  
Then Mine does, every Baker makes much Bread,  
What then? He's with no more then others fed  
Do you within the bounds of Nature Live,  
And to augment your own you need not strive,  
One hundred Acres will no less for you  
Your Life's whole business then ten thousand do  
But pleasant 'tis to take from a great store,  
What, Man? though you'r resolv'd to take no more  
Then I do from a small one? if you Will  
Be but a Pitcher or a Pot to fill,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

To some great River for it must you go,  
When a clear spring just at your feet does flow?  
Give me the Spring which does to humane use  
Safe, easie, and untroubled stores produce,  
He who scorns these, and needs will drink at *Nile*  
Must run the danger of the Crocodile,  
And of the rapid stream it self which may  
At unawares bear him perhaps away  
In a full Flood *Tantalus* stands, his skin  
Washt o're in vain, for ever, dry within,  
He catches at the Stream with greedy lips,  
From his toucht Mouth the wanton Torment slips  
You laugh now, and expand your careful brow,  
Tis finely said, but what's all this to you?  
Change but the Name, this Fable is thy story,  
Thou in a Flood of useless Wealth dost Glory,  
Which thou canst only touch but never taste,  
Th' abundance still, and still the want does last  
The Treasures of the Gods thou wouldst not spare,  
But when they'r made thine own, they Sacred are,  
And must be kept with reverence, as if thou  
No other use of precious Gold didst know,  
But that of curious Pictures to delight  
With the fair stamp thy *Virtuoso* sight  
The only true, and genuine use is this,  
To buy the things which *Nature* cannot miss  
Without discomfort, Oyl, and vital Bread,  
And Wine by which the Life of Life is fed  
And all those few things else by which we live,  
All that remains is Giv'n for thee to Give,  
If Cares and Troubles, Envy, Grief and Fear,  
The bitter Fruits be, which fair Riches bear,  
If a new Poverty grow out of store,  
The old plain way, ye Gods, let me be Poor

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

*A Paraphrase on an Ode in Horace's third Book,  
beginning thus, Inclusam Danaen turris ahenea*

A Tower of Brass, one would have said,  
And Locks, and Bolts, and Iron bars,  
And Guards, as strict as in the heat of wars,  
Might have preserv'd one Innocent Maiden-head  
The jealous Father thought he well might spare,  
All further jealous Care,  
And as he walkt, t' himself alone he smil'd,  
To think how *Venus* Arts he had beguil'd,  
And when he slept, his rest was deep,  
But *Venus* laugh'd to see and hear him sleep  
She taught the Amorous *Jove*  
A Magical receipt in Love,  
Which arm'd him stronger, and which help'd him more,  
Than all his Thunder did, and his Almighty-ship before

### 2

She taught him Loves Elixar, by which Art,  
His Godhead into Gold he did convert,  
No Guards did then his passage stay,  
He pass'd with ease, Gold was the Word,  
Subtle as Lightning, bright and quick and fierce,  
Gold through Doors and Walls did pierce,  
And as that works sometimes upon the sword,  
Melted the Maiden-head away,  
Even in the secret scabbard where it lay  
The prudent *Macedonian* King,  
To blow up Towns, a Golden Mine did spring  
He broke through Gates with this *Petar*,  
'Tis the great Art of Peace, the Engine 'tis of War,  
And Fleets and Armies follow it afar,  
The Ensign 'tis at Land, and 'tis the Seamans Star

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 3

Let all the World, slave to this Tyrant be,  
Creature to this Disguised Deitie,  
Yet it shall never conquer me  
A Guard of Virtues will not let it pass,  
And wisdom is a Tower of stronger brass  
The Muses Lawels round my Temples spread,  
'T does from this Lightnings force secure my head  
Nor will I lift it up so high,  
As in the violent Meteors way to lye  
Wealth for its power do we honour and adore?  
The things we hate, ill Fate, and Death, have more

### 4

From Towns and Courts, Camps of the Rich and Great,  
The vast *Xerxian* Army I retreat,  
And to the small Laconick forces fly,  
Which hold the straights of Poverty  
Sellars and Granaries in vain we fill,  
With all the bounteous Summers store,  
If the Mind thirst and hunger still  
The poor rich Man's emphatically poor  
Slaves to the things we too much prize,  
We Masters grow of ill that we despise

### 5

A Field of Corn, a Fountain and a Wood,  
Is all the Wealth by Nature understood,  
The Monarch on whom fertile *Nile* bestows  
All which that grateful Earth can bear,  
Deceives himself, if he suppose  
That more than this falls to his share  
Whatever an Estate does beyond this afford,  
Is not a rent paid to the Lord,  
But is a Tax illegal and unjust,  
Exactd from it by the Tyrant Lust  
Much will always wanting be,  
To him who much desires Thrice happy He  
To whom the wise indulgency of Heaven,  
With sparing hand, but just enough has given.

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

### 8 ] *The dangers of an Honest man in much Company*

[ F twenty thousand naked *Americans* were not able to resist the assaults of but twenty well-armed *Spaniards*, I see little possibility for one Honest man to defend himself against twenty thousand Knaves, who are all furnisht *Cap à pe*, with the defensive arms of worldly prudence, and the offensive too of craft and malice. He will find no less odds than this against him, if he have much to do in humane affairs. The only advice therefore which I can give him, is, to be sure not to venture his person any longer in the open Campagn, to retreat and entrench himself, to stop up all Avenues, and draw up all bridges against so numerous an Enemy. The truth of it is, that a man in such business must either make himself a Knave, or else the world will make him a Fool. and if the injury went no farther than the being laugh't at, a wise man would content himself with the revenge of retaliation, but the case is much worse, for these civil *Cannibals* too, as well as the wild ones, not only dance about such a taken stranger, but at last devour him. A sober man cannot get too soon out of drunken company, though they be never so kind and merry among themselves, 'tis not unpleasant only, but dangerous to him. Do ye wonder that a virtuous man should love to be alone? It is hard for him to be otherwise, he is so, when he is among ten thousand. neither is the Solitude so uncomfortable to be alone without any other creature, as it is to be alone, in the midst of wild Beasts. Man is to man all kinde of Beasts, a fauning Dog, a roaring Lion, a theiving Fox, a robbing Wolf, a dissembling Crocodile, a treacherous Decoy, and a rapacious Vulture. The civilest, methinks, of all Nations, are those whom we account the most barbarous, there is some moderation and good Nature in the *Toupinambaltians* who eat no men but their Enemies, whilst we learned and polite and Christian *Europeans*, like so many Pikes and Sharks prey upon every thing that we can swallow. It is the great boast of Eloquence and Philosophy, that they first congregated men disperst, united them into Societies, and built up the Houses and the walls of Cities

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

I wish they could unravel all they had wooven, that we might have our Woods and our Innocence again instead of our Castles and our Policies. They have assembled many thousands of scattered people into one body 'tis true, they have done so, they have brought them together into Cities, to cozen, and into Armies to murder one another. They found them Hunters and Fishers of wild cicatures, they have made them Hunters and Fishers of their Brethren, they boast to have reduced them to a State of Peace, when the truth is, they have only taught them an Art of War, they have framed, I must confess, wholesome laws for the restraint of Vice, but they rais'd first that Devil which now they Conjure and cannot Bind, though there were before no punishments for wickednes, yet there was less committed because there were no Rewards for it. But the men who praise Philosophy from this Topick are much deceived, let Oratory answer for it self, the tinkling perhaps of that may unite a Swarm. it never was the work of Philosophy to assemble multitudes, but to regulate onely, and govern them when they were assembled, to make the best of an evil, and bring them, as much as is possible, to Unity again. Avarice and Ambition only were the first Builders of Towns, and Founders of Empire, They said, *Go to, let us build us a City and a Tower whose top may reach unto heavin, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the Earth*. What was the beginning of Rome, the Metropolis of all the World? what was it, but a concourse of Theives, and a Sanctuaty of Criminals? it was justly named by the *Augury* of no less then twelve Vultures, and the founder cimented his walls with the blood of his Brother, not unlike to this was the beginning even of the first Town too in the world, and such is the Original sin of most Cities. their Actual encrease daily with their Age and growth, the more people, the more wicked all of them, every one brings in his part to enflame the contagion, which becomes at last so universal and so strong, that no Precepts can be sufficient Preservatives, nor any thing secure our safety, but flight from among the Infected. We ought in the choice of a Situation to regard above all things the Healthfulness of the place, and the healthfulness of it for the Mind rather than for the Body. But suppose (which is hardly to be supposed) we had Antidote enough against this

Gen 11 4



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Poison, nay, suppose farther, we were alwaies and at all pieces armed and provided both against the Assaults of Hostility, and the Mines of Treachery, 'twill yet be but an uncomforitable life to be ever in Alarms, though we were compast round with Fire, to defend ourselves from wild Beasts, the Lodging would be unpleasant, because we must always be obliged to watch that fire, and to fear no less the defects of our Guard, then the diligences of our Enemy The summe of this is, that a virtuous man is in danger to be trod upon and destroyed in the crowd of his Contraries, nay, which is worse, to be changed and corrupted by them, and that 'tis impossible to escape both these inconveniences without so much caution, as will take away the whole Quiet, that is, the Happiness of his Life Ye see then, what he may lose, but, I pray, What can he get there? *Quid Romæ faciam? Mentiri nescio* What should a *Few Sat 3* man of truth and honesty do at Rome? he can neither understand, nor speak the Language of the place, a naked man may swim in the Sea, but 'tis not the way to catch Fish there, they are likelier to devour him, then he them, if he bring no Nets, and use no Deceits I think therefore it was wise and friendly advice which *Martial* gave to *Fabian*, when he met him newly arrived at *Rome* *Mart L 3*

Honest and Poor, faithful in word and thought,  
 What has thee, *Fabian*, to the City brought?  
 Thou neither the B[u]ffoon, nor Bawd canst play,  
 Nor with false whispers th' Innocent betray  
 Nor corrupt Wives, nor from rich Beldams get  
 A living by thy industry and sweat,  
 Nor with vain promises and projects cheat,  
 Nor Bribe or Flatter any of the Great  
 But you'r a Man of Learning, prudent, just,  
 A Man of Courage, firm, and fit for trust  
 Why you may stay, and live unenvyed here,  
 But (faith) go back, and keep you where you were

Nay, if nothing of all this were in the case, yet the very sight of Uncleanliness is loathsome to the Cleanly, the sight of Folly and Impiety vexatious to the Wise and Pious

*Lucretius*, by his favour, though a good Poet, was but an *Lucr Lib 2* ill-natur'd Man, when he said, It was delightful to see other

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Men in a great storm And no less ill-natur'd should I think *Democritus*, who laugh'd at all the World, but that he retir'd himself so much out of it, that we may perceive he took no great pleasure in that kind of Mirth I have been drawn twice or thrice by company to go to *Bildam*, and have seen others very much delighted with the fantastical extravagance of so many various madnesses, which upon me wrought so contrary an effect, that I always return'd, not only melancholy, but ev'n sick with the sight My compassion there was perhaps too tender, for I met a thousand Madmen abroad, without any perturbation, though, to weigh the matter justly, the total loss of Reason is less deplorable then the total deprivation of it An exact Judge of human blessings, of Riches, Honours, Beauty, even of Wit it self, should pity the abuse of them more then the want

Briefly, though a wise man could pass never so securely through the great Roads of human Life, yet he will meet perpetually with so many objects and occasions of compassion, grief, shame, anger, hatred, indignation, and all passions but envy (for he will find nothing to deserve that) that he had better strike into some private path, nay, go so far, if he could, out of the common way, *Ut nec facta audiat Pelopidarum*, that he might not so much as hear of the actions of the Sons of *Adam* But, Whither shall we flye then? into the Deserts, like the antient *Hermites*?

Metam 1

*Quia terra patet fera regnat Erynnis,  
In facinus jurasse putis*

One would think that all Mankind had bound themselves by an Oath to do all the wickedness they can, that they had all (as the Scripture speaks) sold themselves to Sin the difference onely is, that some are a little more crafty (and but a little God knows) in making of the bargain I thought when I went first to dwell in the Country, that without doubt I should have met there with the simplicity of the old Poetical Golden Age I thought to have found no Inhabitants there, but such as the Shepherds of Sir *Phil Sydney* in *Arcadia*, or of *Monsieur d'Urfe* upon the Banks of *Lignon*, and began to consider with my self, which way I might recommend no less to Posterity the Happiness and Innocence of the Men of *Chertsea* but to confess the

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

truth, I perceived quickly, by infallible demonstrations, that I was still in Old *England*, and not in *Arcadia*, or *La Forrest*, that if I could not content my self with any thing less then exact Fidelity in human conversation, I had almost as good go back and seek for it in the Court, or the Exchange, or Westminster-Hall I ask again then Whither shall we fly, or what shall we do? The World may so come in a Mans way, that he cannot choose but Salute it, he must take heed though not to go a whoring after it If by any lawful Vocation, or just necessity men happen to be Married to it, I can onely give them St Pauls advice *Brethren, the time is short, it remaines* 1 Cor 7 29 *that they that have Wives be as though they had none But I would* Verse 7 *that all Men were even as I my self*

In all cases they must be sure that they do *Mundum ducere*, and not *Mundo nubere* They must retain the Superiority and Headship over it Happy are they who can get out of the sight of this Deceitful Beauty, that they may not be led so much as into Temptation, who have not onely quitted the Metropolis, but can abstain from ever seeing the next Market Town of their Country

### *Claudian's Old Man of Verona*

Happy the Man, who his whole time doth bound  
 Within th' enclosure of his little ground  
 Happy the Man, whom the same humble place,  
 (Th' hereditary Cottage of his Race)  
 From his first rising infancy has known,  
 And by degrees sees gently bending down,  
 With natural propension to that Earth  
 Which both preserv'd his Life, and gave him birth  
 Him no false distant lights by fortune set,  
 Could ever into foolish wandrings get  
 He never dangers either saw, or fear'd  
 The dreadful stormes at Sea he never heard  
 He never heard the shrill allarms of War,  
 Or the worse noises of the Lawyers Bar

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

No change of Consuls marks to him the year,  
The change of seasons is his Calendar  
The Cold and Heat, Winter and Summer shows,  
Autumn by Fruits, and Spring by Flow'rs he knows  
He measures Time by Land-marks, and has found  
For the whole day the Dial of his ground  
A neighbouring Wood born with himself he sees,  
And loves his old contemporary Trees  
H'as only heard of near *Verona's* Name,  
And knows it like the *Indus*, but by Fame  
Does with a like concernment notice take  
Of the Red-Sea, and of *Benacus* Lake  
Thus Health and Strength he to' a third age enjoys,  
And sees a long Posterity of Boys  
About the spacious World let others roam,  
The Voyage Life is longest made at home

### 9 *The shortness of Life and uncertainty of Riches*

IF you should see a man who were to cross from *Dover* to *Calais*, run about very busy and solicitous, and trouble himself many weeks before in making provisions for his voyage, would you commend him for a cautious and discreet person, or laugh at him for a timorous and impertinent Coxcomb? A man who is excessive in his pains and diligence, and who consumes the greatest part of his time in furnishing the remainder with all conveniencies and even superfluities, is to Angels and wise men no less ridiculous, he does as little consider the shortness of his passage that he might proportion his cares accordingly. It is, alas, so narrow a streight betwixt the Womb and the Grave, that it might be called the *Pas de Vie*, as well as that the *Pas de Calais*. We are all *ἑφήμεροι* (as *Pindar* calls us) Creatures of a day, and therefore our Saviour bounds our desires to that little space, as if it were very probable that every day should be our last, we are taught to demand even Bread for no longer a time. The Sun ought not to set upon our Covetousness no more then upon our Anger, but as to God Almighty a thousand years are as one day, so in direct opposition, one day to the

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

covetous man is as a thousand years, *Tam brevi fortis jaculatur ævo multa*, so far he shoots beyond his Butt One would think he were of the opinion of the *Millenaries*, and hoped for so long a Reign upon Earth The Patriarchs before the Flood, who enjoy'd almost such a Life, made, we are sure, less stores for the maintaining of it, they who lived Nine hundred years scarcely provided for a few days, we who live but a few days, provide at least for Nine hundred years, what a strange alteration is this of Humane Life and Manners? and yet we see an imitation of it in every mans particular experience, for we begin not the cares of Life till it be half spent, and still encrease them as that decreases What is there among the actions of Beasts so illogical and repugnant to Reason? when they do any thing which seems to proceed from that which we call Reason, we disdain to allow them that perfection, and attribute it only to a Natural Instinct, and are not we Fools too by the same kind of Instinct? If we could but learn to number our days (as we are taught to play that we might) we should adjust much better our other accounts, but whilst we never consider an end of them, it is no wonder if our cares for them be without end too *Horace* advises very wisely, and in excellent good words, *spacio brevi spem longam rescas*, From a short Life cut off all Hopes that grow too long They must be pruned away like suckers that choak the Mother-Plant, and hinder it from bearing fruit And in another place to the same sence, *Vit[æ] summa brevis spem nos vetat inc[h]ære longam*, which *Seneca* does not mend when he says, *Oh quanta dementia est spes longas inchoantium*! but he gives an example there of an acquaintance of his named *Senecio*, who from a very mean beginning by great industry in turning about of Money through all ways of gain, had attained to extraordinary Riches but died on a suddain after, having supped merrily, *In ipso actu bene cedentium rerum, in ipso procurrentis fortunæ impetu*, In the full course of his good Fortune, when she had a high Tide and a stiff Gale and all her Sails on, upon which occasion he cries, out of *Virgil*

*Insere nunc Melib[æ]e pyros, pone ordine vites,*

Go *Melib[æ]us*, now,

Go graff thy Orchards and thy Vineyards plant,  
Behold the Fruit!

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Luk 12 20.

For this *Senectio* I have no compassion, because he was taken as we say, in *ipso facto*, still labouring in the work of Avarice, but the poor rich man in St *Luke* (whose case was not like this) I could pity, methinks, if the Scripture would permit me, for he seems to have been satisfied at last, he confesses he had enough for many years, he bids his soul take its ease, and yet for all that, God says to him *Thou Fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee*, and the things thou hast laid up, whom shall they belong to? where shall we find the causes of this bitter Reproach and terrible Judgement? we may find, I think, Two, and God perhaps saw more First, that he did not intend true Rest to his Soul, but only to change the employments of it from Avarice to Luxury, his design is to eat and to drink, and to be merry Secondly, that he went on too long before he thought of resting, the fulness of his old Barns had not sufficed him, he would stay till he was forced to build new ones, and God meted out to him in the same measure, Since he would have more Riches than his Life could contain, God destroy'd his Life and gave the Fruits of it to another

Thus God takes away sometimes the Man from his Riches, and no less frequently Riches from the Man, what hope can there be of such a Marriage, where both parties are so fickle and uncertain? by what Bonds can such a couple be kept long together?

### I

Why dost thou heap up Wealth, which thou must quit,  
Or, what is worse, be left by it?  
Why dost thou load thy self, when thou'rt to flie,  
Oh Man ordain'd to die?

### 2

Why dost thou build up stately Rooms on high,  
Thou who art under Ground to lie?  
Thou Sow'st and Plantest, but no Fruit must see,  
For Death, alas! is sowing Thee

### 3

Suppose, thou Fortune couldst to tameness bring,  
And clip or pinion her wing,  
Suppose thou couldst on Fate so far prevail  
As not to cut off thy Entail,

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

4

Yet Death at all that subtilty will laugh,  
Death will that foolish Gardner mock,  
Who does a slight and annual Plant engraft,  
Upon a lasting stock

5

Thou dost thy self Wise and Industrious deem,  
A mighty Husband thou wouldst seem,  
Fond Man! like a bought slave, thou all the while  
Dost but for others Sweat and Toil

6

Officious Fool! that needs must meddling be  
In business that concerns not thee!  
For when to Future years thou' extendst thy cares  
Thou deal'st in other mens affairs

7

Even aged men, as if they truly were  
Children again, for Age prepare,  
Provisions for long travail they design,  
In the last point of their short Line

8

Wisely the Ant against poor Winter hoords  
The stock which Summers wealth affords,  
In Grasshoppers that must at Autumn die,  
How vain were such an Industry?

9

Of Power and Honour the deceitful Light  
Might halfe excuse our cheated sight,  
If it of Life the whole small time would stay,  
And be our Sun-shine all the day,

10

Like Lightning that, begot but in a Cloud  
(Though shining bright, and speaking loud)  
Whilst it begins, concludes its violent Race,  
And where it Guilds, it wounds the place

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 11

Oh Scene of Fortune, which dost fair appear,  
Only to men that stand not near!  
Proud Poverty, that Tinsel brav'ry wears!  
And, like a Rainbow, Painted Tears!

### 12

Be prudent, and the shore in prospect keep,  
In a weak Boat trust not the deep  
Plac'd beneath Envy, above envying rise,  
Pity Great Men, Great Things despise

### 13

The wise example of the Heavenly Laik,  
Thy Fellow-Poet, *Cowley* mark,  
Above the Clouds let thy proud Musique sound,  
Thy humble Nest build on the Ground

## 10 The danger of Procrastination

### *A Letter to Mr S L*

*Horat*

I Am glad that you approve and applaud my design, of withdrawing my self from all tumult and business of the world, and consecrating the little rest of my time to those studies, to which Nature had so Motherly inclined me, and from which Fortune, like a Step-mother has so long detained me But nevertheless (you say, which, *But*, is *Ærugo mera*, a rust which spoils the good Metal it grows upon But you say) you would advise me not to precipitate that resolution, but to stay a while longer with patience and complaisance, till I had gotten such an Estate as might afford me (according to the saying of that person whom you and I love very much, and would believe as soon as another man) *Cum dignitate otium* This were excellent advice to *Fosua*, who could bid the Sun stay too But there's no fooling with Life when it is once turn'd beyond Forty The seeking for a Fortune then, is but a desperate After-game, 'tis a hundred to one, if a man fling two Sixes and recover all, especially, if his hand be no luckier than mine There is some help for all the defects of



## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

Fortune, for if a man cannot attain to the length of his wishes, he may have his Remedy by cutting of them shorter *Epicurus* writes a Letter to *Idomeneas* (who was then a very powerful, wealthy, and (it seems) bountiful person) to recommend to Him who had made so many men Rich, one *Pythocles*, a friend of his, whom he desired might be made a rich man too, But I intreat you that you would not do it just the same way as you have done to many less deserving persons, but in the most Gentlemanly manner of obliging him, which is not to adde any thing to his Estate, but to take something from his desires The summ of this is, That for the uncertain hopes of some Conveniences we ought not to defer the execution of a work that is Necessary, especially, when the use of those things which we would stay for, may otherwise be supplied, but the loss of time, never recovered Nay, farther yet, though we were sure to obtain all that we had a mind to, though we were sure of getting never so much by continuing the Game, yet when the light of Life is so near going out, and ought to be so precious, *Le jeu ne vaut pas la Chandele*, The play is not worth the expence of the Candle after having been long tost in a Tempest, if our Masts be standing, and we have still Sail and Tackling enough to carry us to our Port, it is no matter for the want of Streamers and Top-Gallants, *Utere velis, Totos pande sinus* A Gentleman in our late Civil Wars, when his Quarters were beaten up by the Enemy, was taken Prisoner, and lost his life afterwards, only by staying to put on a Band, and adjust his Periwig He would escape like a person of quality, or not at all, and dyed the noble Martyr of Ceremony, and Gentility I think your counsel of *Festina lente* is as ill to a man who is flying from the world, as it would have been to that unfortunate wel-bred Gentleman, who was so cautious as not to fly undecently from his Enemies, and therefore I prefer *Horace's* advice before yours

— *Sapere Aude, Incipe* —

Begin, the Getting out of doors is the greatest part of the Journey *Varro* teaches us that *Latin* Proverb, *Portam itineris longissimam esse* But to return to *Horace*,

— *Sapere aude,*

*Incipe, vivendi qui recte prorogat horam*

*Rusticus expectat dum labitur Annis, at ille*

*Labitur, & labetur in omne volubilis ævum*

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Begin, be bold, and venture to be wise,  
 He who defers this work from day to day,  
 Does on a Rivers Bank expecting stay,  
 Till the whole stream, which stopt him, should be gon,  
 That runs, and as it runs, forever will run on

Cæsar (the man of Expedition above all others) was so far from this Folly, that whensoever, in a journey he was to cross any River, he never went one foot out of his way for a Bridge, or a Foord, or a Ferry, but flung himself into it immediately, and swam over, and this is the course we ought to imitate, if we meet with any stops in our way to Happiness Stay till the waters are low, stay till some Boats come by to transport you, stay till a Bridge be built for you, You had even as good stay till the River be quite past *Persius* (who, you use to say, you do not know whether he be a good Poet or no, because you cannot understand him, and whom therefore (I say) I know to be not a good Poet) has an odd expression of these Procrastinators, which, methinks, is full of Fancy

*Pers  
 Satyr 5*

*Jam Cras Hesternum consumpsimus, Ecce aliud Cras  
 Egerit hos annos*

Our Yesterdays To morrow now is gone,  
 And still a new Tomorrow does come on,  
 We by Tomoriows draw up all our store,  
 Till the exhausted Well can yield no more

And now, I think, I am even with you, for your *Ottum cum dignitate*, and *Festina lente*, and three or four other more of your New Latine Sentences if I should draw upon you all my forces out of *Seneca* and *Plutarch* upon this subject, I should overwhelm you, but I leave those as Triary for your next charge I shall only give you now a light skirmish out of an Epigrammatist, your special good Friend, and so, *Vale*

*Mart Lib 5 Epigr 59*

To morrow you will Live, you always cry,  
 In what far Country does this morrow lye,  
 That 'tis so mighty long 'ere it arrive?  
 Beyond the *Indies* does this Morrow live?

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

'Tis so far fetcht this Morrow, that I fear  
'Twill be both very Old and very Dear  
To morrow I will live, the Fool does say,  
To Day it self's too Late, the wise liv'd Yesterday

*Mart Lib 2 Ep 90*

Wonder not, Sir (you who instruct the Town  
In the true Wisdom of the Sacred Gown)  
That I make haste to live, and cannot hold  
Patiently out, till I grow Rich and Old  
Life for Delays and Doubts no time does give,  
None ever yet, made Haste enough to Live  
Let him defer it, whose preposterous care  
Omits himself, and reaches to his Heir  
Who does his Fathers bounded stores despise,  
And whom his own too never can suffice  
My humble thoughts no glittering roofs require,  
O! Rooms that shine with ought but constant Fire  
I well content the Avarice of my sight  
With the fair guildings of reflected Light  
Pleasures abroad, the sport of Nature yields  
Her living Fountains, and her smiling Fields  
And then at home, wha[t] pleasure is't to see  
A little cleanly chearful Familie?  
Which if a chast Wife crown, no less in Her  
Then Fortune, I the Golden Mean prefer  
Too noble, nor too wise, she should not be,  
No, not too Rich, too Fair, too fond of me  
Thus let my life slide silently away,  
With Sleep all Night, and Quiet all the Day

✓<sub>II</sub> *Of My self*

IT is a hard and nice Subject for a man to write of himself, it grates his own heart to say any thing of disparagement, and the Readers Eares to hear any thing of praise from him There is no danger from me of offending him in this kind, neither my

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Mind, nor my Body, nor my Fortune, allow me any materials for that Vanity It is sufficient, for my own contentment, that they have preserved me from being scandalous, or remarkable on the defective side But besides that, I shall here speak of myself, only in relation to the subject of these precedent discourses, and shall be likelier thereby to fall into the contempt, then rise up to the estimation of most people As far as my Memory can return back into my past Life, before I knew, or was capable of guessing what the world, or glories, or business of it were, the natural affections of my soul gave me a secret bent of aversion from them, as some Plants are said to turn away from others, by an Antipathy imperceptible to themselves, and inscrutable to mans understanding Even when I was a very young Boy at School, instead of running about on Holy-daies and playing with my fellows, I was wont to steal from them, and walk into the fields, either alone with a Book, or with some one Companion, if I could find any of the same temper I was then too, so much an Enemy to all constraint, that my Masters could never prevail on me, by any perswasions or encouragements, to learn without Book the common rules of Grammar, in which they dispensed with me alone, because they found I made a shift to do the usual exercise out of my own reading and observation That I was then of the same mind as I am now (which I confess, I wonder at my self) may appear by the latter end of an Ode, which I made when I was but thirteen years old, and which was then printed with many other Verses The Beginning of it is Boyish, but of this part which I here set down (if a very little were corrected) I should hardly now be much ashamed

### 9

This only grant me, that my means may lye  
Too low for Envy, for Contempt too high  
Some Honor I would have  
Not from great deeds, but good alone  
The unknown are better than ill known  
Rumour can ope' the Grave,  
Acquaintance I would have, but when 't depends  
Not on the number, but the choice of Friends

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

### IO

Books should, not business entertain the Light,  
And sleep, as undisturb'd as Death, the Night  
    My House a Cottage, more  
Then Palace, and should fitting be  
For all my Use, no Luxury  
    My Garden painted o're  
With Natures hand, not Arts, and pleasures yeld,  
*Horace* might envy in his Sabine field

### II

Thus would I double my Lifes fading space,  
For he that runs it well, twice runs his race  
    And in this true delight,  
These unbought sports, this happy State,  
I would not fear nor wish my fate,  
    But boldly say each night,  
To morrow let my Sun his beams display,  
Or in clouds hide them, I have liv'd to Day

You may see by it, I was even then acquainted with the Poets (for the Conclusion is taken out of *Horace* ,) and perhaps it was the immature and immoderate love of them which stamp'd first, or rather engraved these Characters in me They were like Letters cut into the Bark of a young Tree, which with the Tree still grow proportionably But, how this love came to be produced in me so early, is a hard question I believe I can tell the particular little chance that fill'd my head first with such Chimes of Verse, as have never since left ringing there For I remember when I began to read, and to take some pleasure in it, there was wont to lie in my Mothers Parlour (I know not by what accident, for she her self never in her life read any Book but of Devotion) but there was wont to lie *Spencers Works* , this I happened to fall upon, and was infinitely delighted with the Stories of the Knights, and Giants, and Monsters, and brave Houses, which I found every where there (Though my understanding had little to do with all this) and by degrees with the tinkling of the Rhyme and Dance of the Numbers, so that I think I had read him all over before I was twelve years old, and

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

was thus made a Poet as immediately as a Child is made an Eunuch With these affections of mind, and my heart wholly set upon Letters, I went to the University, But was soon torn from thence by that violent Publick storm which would suffer nothing to stand where it did, but rooted up every Plant, even from the Princely Cedais to Me, the Hyssop Yet I had as good fortune as could have befallen me in such a Tempest, for I was cast by it into the Family of one of the best Persons, and into the Court of one of the best Princesses of the World Now though I was here engaged in wayes most contriary to the Original design of my life, that is, into much company, and no small business, and into a daily sight of Greatness, both Militant and Triumphant (for that was the state then of the *English* and *French* Courts) yet all this was so far from altering my Opinion, that it onely added the confirmation of Reason to that which was before but Natural Inclination I saw plainly all the Paint of that kind of Life, the nearer I came to it, and that Beauty which I did not fall in Love with, when, for ought I knew, it was reall, was not like to bewitch, or intice me, when I saw that it was Adulterate I met with severall great Persons, whom I liked very well, but could not perceive that any part of their Greatness was to be liked or desired, no more then I would be glad, or content to be in a Storm, though I saw many Ships which rid safely and bravely in it A storm would not agree with my stomach, if it did with my Courage Though I was in a croud of as good company as could be found any where, though I was in business of great and honourable trust, though I ate at the best Table, and enjoyed the best conveniences for present subsistance that ought to be desired by a man of my condition in banishment and publick distresses, yet I could not abstain from renewing my old School-boys Wish in a Copy of Verses to the same effect

Well then, I now do plainly see

This busie World and I shall ne're agree, &c

And I never then proposed to my self any other advantage from His Majesties Happy Restoration, but the getting into some moderately convenient Retreat in the Country, which I thought in that case I might easily have compassed, as well as some others, with no greater probabilities or pretences have

## ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

arrived to extraordinary fortunes But I had before written a shrewd Prophesie against my self, and I think *Apollo* inspired me in the Truth, though not in the Elegance of it

•Thou, neither great at Court nor in the War,  
Nor at th' Exchange shal't be, nor at the wrangling Barr,  
Content thy self with the small barren praise  
Which neglected Verse does raise, &c

*Pindar Ode  
Destiny*

However by the failing of the Forces which I had expected, I did not quit the Design which I had resolved on, I cast my self into it *A Corps Perdue*, without making capitulations, or taking counsel of Fortune But God laughs at a Man, who sayes to his Soul, *Take thy ease* I met presently not onely with many little encumbrances and impediments, but with so much sickness (a new misfortune to me) as would have spoiled the happiness of an Emperour as well as Mine Yet I do neither repent nor alter my course *Non ego perfidum Dixi Sacramentum*, Nothing shall separate me from a Mistress, which I have loved so long, and have now at last married, though she neither has brought me a rich Portion, nor lived yet so quietly with me as I hoped from Her

————— *Nec vos, dulcissima mundi  
Nomina, vos Musæ, Libertas, Otia, Libri,  
Hortique Sylvæq, anima remanente relinquam*

Nor by me ere shall you,  
You of all Names the sweetest, and the best,  
You Muses, Books, and Liberty and Rest,  
You Gardens, Fields, and Woods forsaken be,  
As long as Life it self forsakes not Me

But this is a very petty Ejaculation, because I have concluded all the other Chapters with a Copy of Verses, I will maintain the Humour to the last

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Martial L 10 Ep 47

*Vitam quæ faciunt beatio[r]em, &c*

SInce, dearest Friend, 'tis your desire to see  
A true Receipt of Happiness from Me,  
These are the chief Ingredients, if not all,  
Take an Estate neither too great nor small,  
Which *Quantum Sufficit* the Doctors call  
Let this Estate from Parents care descend,  
The getting it too much of Life does spend  
Take such a Ground, whose gratitude may be  
A fair Encouragement for Industry  
Let constant Fires the Winters fury tame,  
And let thy Kitchens be a Vestal Flame  
Thee to the Town let never Suit at Law,  
And rarely, very rarely Business draw  
Thy active Mind in equal Temper keep,  
In undisturbed Peace, yet not in sleep  
Let Exercise a vigorous Health maintain,  
Without which all the Composition's vain  
In the same weight Prudence and Innocence take,  
*And* of each does the just mixture make  
But a few Friendships wear, and let them be  
By Nature and by Fortune fit for thee  
In stead of Art and Luxury in food,  
Let Mirth and Freedome make thy Table good  
If any cares into thy Day-time creep,  
At night, without Wines Opium, let them sleep  
Let rest, which Nature does to Darkness wed,  
And not Lust, recommend to thee thy Bed,  
Be satisf'd, and pleas'd with what thou art,  
Act chearfully and well th' allotted part,  
Enjoy the present Hour, be thankful for the Past,  
And neither fear, nor wish th' approaches of the last



# ESSAYS, IN VERSE AND PROSE

## *Martial Book 10 Epigram 96*

ME who have liv'd so long among the great,  
 You wonder to hear talk of a Retreat  
 And a retreat so distant, as may show  
 No thoughts of a return when once I go  
 Give me a Country, how remote so e're,  
 Where happiness a moderate rate does bear,  
 Where poverty it self in plenty flows,  
 And all the solid use of Riches knows  
 The ground about the house maintains it there,  
 The House maintains the ground about it here  
 Here even Hunger's dear, and a full board,  
 Devours the vital substance of the Lord  
 The Land it self does there the feast bestow,  
 The Land it self must here to Market go  
 Three or four suits one Winter here does wast,  
 One suit does there three or four winters last  
 Here every frugal Man must oft be cold,  
 And little Luke-warm-fires are to you sold  
 There Fire's an Element as cheap and free,  
 Almost as any of the other Three  
 Stay you then here, and live among the Great,  
 Attend their sports, and at their tables eat  
 When all the bounties here of Men you score  
 The Places bounty there, shall give me more

## Epitaphium VIVI Auctoris

Hic, O Viator, sub Lare parvulo  
 Couleius Hic est Conditus, Hic Jacet,  
 Defunctus humani Laboris  
     Sorte, supervacuaque vitâ  
 Non Indecorâ pauperie Nitens,  
 Et Non inerti nobilis otio,  
     Vanâque dilectis popella  
     Divitus animosus hostis

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Possis ut illum dicere mortuum ,  
En Terra jam nunc Quantula sufficit ?  
Exempta sit Curis, viator,  
Terra sit illa Levis, precare  
Hic sparge Flores, sparge breves Rosas,  
Nam vita gaudet Mortua Floribus,  
Herbisque Odoratis Corona  
Vatis adhuc Cinerem Calentem*

---

*To the Duke of Buckingham, upon his Marriage  
with the Lord Fairfax his Daughter*

### I

Beauty and strength together came,  
Even from the Birth with *Buckingham* ,  
The little active Seeds which since are grown  
So fair, so large and high,  
With Life it self were in him sown,  
Honour and wealth stood like the Midwives by,  
To take the Birth into their happy Hands,  
And wrapt him warme in their rich swaddling Bands  
To the great Stock the thriving Infant soon  
Made greater Acquisitions of his own,  
With Beauty generous Goodness he Combin'd,  
Courage to Strength, Judgment to Wit he joyn'd,  
He pair'd, and match'd his Native Virtues right,  
Both to improve their use, and their Delight

### 2

O blest Conjunction of the fairest Stars,  
That Shine in Humane Natures Sphere !  
But O ! what envious Cloud your Influence bars,  
Ill fortune, what dost thou do there ?  
Hadst thou the least of Modesty,  
Thou'dst be asham'd that we should see

## TO THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM

Thy deform'd Looks, and Dress, in such a Company  
Thou wert deceiv'd, rash Goddess, in thy hate,  
If thou dist foolishly believe  
That thou could'st him of ought deprive,  
But, what men hold of thee, a great Estate  
And here indeed thou to the full did shew  
All that thy Tyrant Deity could do,  
His Virtues never did thy power obey,  
In dissipating Storms, and routed Battles they  
Did close and constant with their Captain stay,  
They with him into Exile went,  
And kept their Home in Banishment  
The Noble Youth was often forc'd to flee  
From the insatiate Rage of thee,  
Disguised, and Unknown,  
In all His shap'es they always kept their own,  
Nay, with the Foil of darkness, brighter shone,  
And might Unwillingly have don,  
But, that just Heaven thy wicked Will abhor'd,  
What Virtues most detest, might have betrayd their Lord

### 3

Ah slothful *Love*, could'st thou with patience see  
*Fortune* usurp that flowry Spring from thee,  
And nip thy rosy Season with a Cold,  
That comes too soon, when Life's short year grows old,  
Love his gross Error saw at last,  
And promis'd large amends for what was past,  
He promis'd, and has don it, which is more  
Than I, who knew him long, e'er knew him do before  
H' has done it Nobly, and we must confess  
Could do no more, though h' ought to do no less  
What has he don? he has repair'd  
The Ruines which a luckless War did make,  
And added to it a Reward  
Greater than Conquest for its share could take  
His whole Estate could not such gain produce,  
Had it layd out a hundred years at use

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### 4

Now blessings to thy Noble choice betide,  
Happy, and Happy-making Bride  
Though thou art born of a Victorious Race,  
And all their rougher Victorie dost grace  
With gentle Triumphs of thy Face,  
Permit us in this milder Way to prize  
No less thy yeilding Heart, than thy Victorious Eyes  
Nor doubt the honour of that field,  
Where thou didst first overcome, e'er thou didst yield  
And tho' thy Father's Martial Name  
Has fill'd the Trumpets and the Drums of Fame,  
Thy Husband triumphs now no less than He,  
And it may justly question'd be,  
Which was the Happiest Conqueror of the Three

### 5

There is in Fate (which none but Poets see)  
There is in Fate the noblest Poetry,  
And she has shown, Great Duke, her utmost Art in Thee,  
For after all the troubles of thy Scene,  
Which so confus'd, and intricate have been,  
She has ended with this Match thy Tragicomedy,  
We all admire it, for the truth to tell,  
Our Poet Fate ends not all Plays so well,  
But this she as her Master-piece does boast,  
And so indeed She may,  
For in the middle Acts, and turnings of the Play,  
Alas! we gave our Hero up for lost  
All men, I see, this with Applause receive,  
And now let me have leave,  
A Servant of the Person, and the Art,  
To Speak this Prologue to the second part

---

A  
POEM  
ON THE LATE  
CIVIL WAR.

---

By Mr. *ABRAHAM COWLEY.*

---

[Design]

---

*LONDON*, Printed 1679

# The Publisher

## TO THE

## READER.

*M*Eeting accidentally with this Poem in Manuscript, and being informed that it was a Piece of the incomparable Mr A C's, I thought it unjust to hide such a Treasure from the World I remember'd that our Author in his Preface to his Works, makes mention of some Poems written by him on the late Civil War, of which the following Copy is questionably a part In his most imperfect and unfinish'd Pieces, you will discover the Hand of so great a Master And (whatever his own Modesty might have advis'd to the contrary) there is not one careless stroke of his but what should be kept sacred to Posterity He could write nothing that was not worth the preserving, being habitually a Poet and Always Inspired In this Piece the Judicious Reader will find the Turn of the Verse to be his, the same Copious and Lively Imagery of Fancy, the same Warmth of Passion and Delicacy of Wit that sparkles in all his Writings And certainly no Labours of a Genius so Rich in its self, and so Cultivated with Learning and Manners, can prove an unwelcome Present to the World

A  
POEM  
On the late  
CIVIL WAR.

What Rage does *England* from it self divide,  
More than the Seas from all the World beside  
From every part the roaring Cannons play,  
From every part Blood roars as loud as they  
What *English* Ground but still some Moisture bears,  
Of Young Mens Blood, and more of Mothers Tears!  
What Airs unthickened with the Sighs of Wives,  
Tho' more of Maids for their dear Lovers Lives  
Alas, what Triumphs can this Victory shew,  
That dies us Red in Blood and Blushes too!  
How can we wish that Conquest, which bestows  
Cypress, not Bays, upon the Conquering Brows,  
It was not so when *Henry's* dreadful Name,  
Not Sword, nor Cause, whole Nations overcame  
To farthest West did his swift Conquests run,  
Nor did his Glory set but with the Sun  
In vain did *Roderic* to his Hold retreat,  
In vain had wretched *Ireland* call'd him Great  
*Ireland*! which now most basely we begin  
To labour more to lose than he to win,  
It was not so when in the happy East,  
*Richard* our *Mars*, *Venus's* Isle possest  
'Gainst the proud Moon, he the *English* Cross display'd,  
Ecclips'd one Horn, and the other paler made  
When our dear Lives we ventured bravely there,  
And digg'd our own to gain Christs Sepulchre  
That sacred Tomb which should we now enjoy,  
We should with as much zeal fight to destroy

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

The precious Signs of our dead Lord we scorn,  
 And see his Cross worse than his Body torn  
 We hate it now both for the *Greek* and *Jew*,  
 To us 'tis Fo[o]lishness and Scandal to[o]  
 To what with Worship the fond Papist falls,  
 That the fond Zealot a cursed Idol calls  
 So, 'twixt their double Madness here's the odds,  
 One makes false Devils, t'other makes false Gods

It was not so when *Edward* prov'd his Cause,  
 By a Sword stronger than the *Salique* Laws  
 Tho fetched from *Pharamond*, when the *French* did fight,  
 With Womens Hearts against the Womens Right  
 The afflicted Ocean his first Conquest bore,  
 And drove Red Waves to the sad *Gallique* Shore  
 As if he had Angry with that Element been,  
 Which his wide Soul bound with an Island in  
 Where's now that spirit with which at *Cressey* we,  
 And *Poitiers* forced from fate a Victory?  
 Two Kings at once we brought sad Captives home,  
 A Triumph scarcely known to ancient *Rome*,  
 Two Foreign Kings, but now alas we strive,  
 Our own, our own good Sovereign to Captive!

It was not so when *Agincourt* was won,  
 Under great *Henry* served the Rain and Sun,  
 A Nobler Fight the Sun himself ne'r knew,  
 Not when he stop'd his Course a Fight to view!  
 Then Death's old Archer did more skilful grow,  
 And learned to shoot more sure from th' *English* bow,  
 Then *France* was her own story sadly taught,  
 And felt how *Cæsar* and how *Edward* fought

It was not so when that vast Fleet of *Spain*,  
 Lay torn and scatter'd on the *English* Main,  
 Through the proud World, a Virgin, terror struck,  
 The *Austrian* Crowns and *Rome's* seven hills she shook  
 To her great *Neptune* Homaged all his Streams  
 And all the wide-stretched Ocean was her *Thames*  
 Thus our Fore-Fathers Fought, Thus bravely bled,  
 Thus still they live, whilst we alive are dead,  
 Such Acts they did that *Rome* and *Cæsar* too,  
 Might Envy those, whom once they did subdue



## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

We're not their off-spring, sure our Healds Lie,  
But Born we know not how, as now we Die,  
Their precious Blood we could not venture thus  
Some *Cadmus* sure sow'd *Serpents* teeth for us,  
We could not else by mutual Fury fall,  
Whilst *Rhine* and *Sequan* for our Armies call  
Chuse War or Peace, you have a Prince you know,  
As fit for both, as both are fit for you  
Furious as Lightning when Wars Tempest came,  
But Calm in Peace, Calm as a Lambent Flame  
Have you forgot those happy years of late,  
That saw nought ill, but us that were Ingrate,  
Such years, as if Earths youth Return'd had been,  
And that old Serpent Time had Cast his Skin  
As Gloriously, and Gently did they move,  
As the bright Sun that Measures them above,  
Then onely in Books the Learn'd could misery see,  
And the Unlearned ne're heard of Misery  
Then happy *James* with as deep Quiet Reigned,  
As in His heavenly Throne, by Death, he gained  
And least this blessing with his Life should Cease,  
He left us *Charles* the Pledge of future Peace  
*Charles* under whom, with much ado, no less  
Than sixteen years, we endur'd our happiness,  
Till in a Moment, in the *North* we find,  
A Tempest Conjured up without a Wind  
As soon the *North* her Kindness did Repent,  
First the Peace-Maker, and next War she sent  
Just *Tweed* that now had with long Peace forgot  
On which side dwelt the *English*, which the Scot  
Saw glittering Arms shine sadly on his face,  
Whil'st all the affrighted Fish sank down apace,  
No blood did then from this dark Quarrel grow,  
It gave blunt wounds, that bled not out till now!  
For *Jove*, who might have us'd his thundring power,  
Chose to fall calmly in a Golden showre!  
A way we found to Conquer, which by none  
Of all our thrifty Ancestors was known,  
So strangely Prodigal of late we are,  
We there buy Peace, and here at home buy War

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

How could a war so sad and barbarous please,  
 But first by slandering those blest days of Peace?  
 Through all the Excrements of State they pry,  
 Like Emp'ricks to find out a Malady,  
 And then with Desperate boldness they endeavor,  
 Th' Ague to cure by binging in a Feavor  
 The way is sure to expel some ill no doubt,  
 The Plague we know, drives all Diseases out  
 What strange wild fears did every Morning breed,  
 Till a strange fancy made us sick indeed?  
 And Cowardise did Valours place supply,  
 Like those that kill themselves for fear to die!  
 What frantick Diligence in these Men appears,  
 That fear all Ills, and act o'r all their Fears?  
 Thus into War we scared ourselves, and who  
 But *Aaron's* Sons, that the first Trumpet blew  
 Fond Men! who knew not that they were to keep  
 For God, and not for Sacrifice, their Sheep  
 The Churches first this Murderous Doctrine sow,  
 And learn to Kill as well as Bury now  
 The Marble Tombs where our Fore-fathers lie,  
 Sweated with dread of too much company  
 And all their sleeping Ashes shook for fear,  
 Least thousand Ghosts should come and shroud them there  
 Petitions next from every Town they flame,  
 To be restored to them from whom they came  
 The same stile all, and the same sense does pen,  
 Alas, they allow set Forms of Prayer to Men  
 Oh happy we, if Men would neither hear  
 Their studied Form, nor God their sudden Prayer  
 They will be heard, and in unjustest wise,  
 The many-Headed Rout for Justice cries  
 They call for Blood, which now I fear does call  
 For Blood again, much louder than they all  
 In senseless Clamours, and confused Noise,  
 We lost that rare, and yet unconquer'd Voice  
 So when the sacred *Thracian* Lyre was drown'd,  
 In the *Bistonian* Womens mixed sound  
 The wondring Stones, that came before to hear,  
 Forgot themselves, and turn'd his Murderers there

## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

The same loud Storm, blew the *Grave Mitre* down,  
It blew down that, and with it shook the *Crown*  
Then first a *State*, without a *Church* begun,  
Comfort thy self dear *Church*, for then 'twas done  
• The same great Storm, to Sea great *Mary* drove,  
The Sea could not such dangerous Tempests move  
The same drove *Charles* into the North, and then  
Would Readilier far have driven him back agen  
To fly from noise of Tumults is no shame,  
Ne'r will their Armies force them to the same  
They all his Castles, all his Towns invade,  
He's a large Prisoner in all *England* made!  
He must not pass to *Ireland's* weeping Shore,  
The Wounds these Surgeons make must yield them more  
He must not conquer his lewd Rebels there,  
Least he should learn by that to do it here  
The Sea they subject next to their command,  
The Sea that Crowns our Kings and all their Land  
Thus poor they leave him, their base Pride and Scorn,  
As poor as these, now mighty Men, were born  
When straight whole Armies meet in *Charles*'s Right,  
How no Man knows, but here they are and Fight  
A Man would swear that saw this altered State,  
Kings were called Gods, because they could Create  
Vain Men, 'tis Heaven this first Assistance brings,  
The same is Lord of Hosts, that's King of Kings  
Had Men forsook him, Angels from above,  
(The Assyrian did less their Justice move)  
Would all have mustered in his Righteous Aid,  
And Thunder against your Cannon would have play'd  
It needs not so, for Man desires to right  
Abused Mankind, and wretches you must fight  
    *Worster* first saw't, and trembled at the view,  
Too well the Ills of *Civil War* she knew  
Twice did the Flames of old her Towers invade,  
Twice call'd she in vain for her own *Severn's* Aid  
Here first the Rebel Winds began to roar,  
Brake loose from the just Fetters which they bore  
Here Mutinous Waves above their shore did swell,  
And the first Storm of that Dire Winter fell

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

But when the two great Brethren once appeared,  
And then bright Heads like *Leda's* off-spring rear'd,  
When those Sea-calming Sons, from *Jove* were spied,  
The Winds all fled, the Waves all sunk and died!  
How fought great *Rupert*, with what Rage and Skill?  
Enough to have Conquered had his Cause been ill!  
Comely Young Man, and yet his dreadful sight,  
The Rebels Blood to their faint Hearts does fright  
In vain alas it seeks so weak defence,  
For his keen Sword brings it again from thence  
Yet grieves he at the Lawrels thence he bore,  
Alas poor Prince, they'll fight with him no more  
His Vertue will be eclipsed with too much Fame,  
Henceforth he will not Conquer, but his Name  
Here — with tainted Blood the Field did stain,  
By his own Sacrilege, and's Countrys Curses slain  
The first Commander did Heavens Vengeance shew,  
And led the Rebels Van to shades below

On two fair Hills both Armies next are seen,  
The affrighted Valley sighs and sweats between,  
Here *Angels* did, with fair Expectance stay,  
And wish'd good things to a King as mild as they,  
There *Fiends* with hunger waiting did abide,  
And Cursed both, but spurr'd on the guilty side  
Here stood *Religion*, her looks gently sage,  
Aged, but much more comely for her Age!  
There *Schism* Old Hagg, tho' seeming young appears,  
As Snakes by casting skins, Renew their years,  
Undecent Rags of several Dies she wore,  
And in her hand torn *Liturgies* she bore  
Here *Loyalty* an humble *Cross* display'd,  
And still as *Charles* pass'd by, she bow'd and pray'd  
*Sedition* there her Cimson Banner spreads,  
Shakes all her Hands, and roars with all her Heads  
Her knotty Hairs were with dire Serpents twist,  
And every Serpent at each other hist  
Here stood *White Truth*, and her own Host does bless,  
Clad with those Armes of Proof her Nakedness  
There *Perjuries* like Cannons roar aloud,  
And *Lies* flew thick, like Cannons smoaky Cloud

## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

Here *Learning* and th' *Arts* met, as much they fear'd  
As when the *Hunns* of old and *Goths* appear'd  
What should they do, unapt themselves to fight,  
They promised noble Pens the Acts to write  
There *Ignorance* advanced, and joy'd to spy  
So many that durst fight they know not why  
From those, who most the slow-soul'd *Monks* disdain,  
From those she hopes the *Monks* dull Age again,  
Here *Mercy* waits with sad but gentle look,  
Never alas had she her *Charles* forsook!  
For *Mercy* on her Friends, to *Heaven* she cries,  
Whilst *Justice* pulls down *Vengeance* from the Skies  
*Oppression* there, *Rapine* and *Murder* stood  
Ready as was the Field to drink their Blood  
A thousand wronged Spirits amongst them moan'd,  
And thrice the Ghost of mighty *Strafford* groan'd  
Now flew their Cannon thick through wounded Air,  
Sent to defend, and kill their Sovereign there  
More than he them, the Bullets feared his Head,  
And at his Feet lay innocently Dead  
They knew not what those Men that sent them meant,  
And acted their pretence not their intent  
This was the Day, this the first Day that shew'd  
How much to *Charles* for our long Peace we ow'd  
By his Skill here, and Spirit we understood,  
From War naught kept him but his Countries good  
In his great Looks, what chearful Anger shone,  
Sad *War*, and joyful *Triumphs* mixed in one  
In the same Beams of his Majestick Eye,  
His own Men Life, his Foes did Death espy  
Great *Rupert* this, that Wing great *Willmott* leads,  
White-feathered Conquest, flies o'r both their Heads  
They charge, as if alone, they'd beat the Foe,  
Whether their Troops followed them up or no  
They follow close and haste into the fight,  
As swift as strait the Rebels made their flight  
So swift the Miscreants fly, as if each fear  
And jealousy they framed, had met them there  
They heard Wars Musick, and away they flew,  
The Trumpets fright worse than the Organs do

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Their Souls which still, new by-ways do invent,  
Out at their wounded Backs perversly went  
Pursue no more, ye *Noble Victors* stay,  
Least too much Conquest lose so brave a day  
For still the Battail sounds behind, and Fate  
Will not give all, but sets us here a Rate  
Too dear a rate she sets, and we must pay  
One honest Man, for ten such Knaves as they  
Streams of Black tainted Blood the Field besmear,  
But pure well coloured drops shine here and there  
They scorn to mix with floods of baser veins,  
Just as the nobler moisture, Oyl disdains  
Thus fearless *Lindsey*, thus bold *Aubigny*,  
Amid'st the Corps of slaughtered Rebels lie  
More honourably than — — e'r was found,  
With troops of living Traytors circled round  
Rest valiant Souls in peace, ye sacred pair,  
And all whose Deaths attended on you there  
You'r kindly welcomed to Heavens peaceful coast,  
By all the reverend Martyrs Noble Host  
Your soaring Souls they meet with triumph, all  
Led by great *Stephen* their old General  
Go — — now prefer thy flourishing State,  
Above those murdered Heroes doleful fate  
Enjoy that life which thou durst basely save,  
And thought'st a Saw-pit nobler than a Grave,  
Thus many saved themselves, and *Night* the rest,  
*Night* that agrees with their dark Actions best  
A dismal shade did *Heavens* sad Face o'r flow,  
Dark as the night, slain *Rebels* found below  
No gentle Stairs their chearful Glories rear'd,  
Ashamed they were at what was done, and feai'd  
Least wicked Men their bold excuse should frame  
From some strange Influence, and so vail their shame  
To Duty thus, Order and Law incline,  
They who ne'r Err from one eternal Line  
As just the Ruin of these Men they thought,  
As *Sisera's* was, 'gainst whom themselves had fought  
Still they Rebellions ends remember well  
Since *Lucifer* the Great, then shining Captain fell

## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

For this the Bells they ring, and not in vain,  
Well might they all ring out for thousands slain  
For this the Bonafires, their glad Lightness spread,  
When Funeral Flames might more befit their dead  
For this with solemn thanks they tire their *God*,  
And whilst they feel it, mock th' Almighty's Rod  
They proudly now abuse his Justice more,  
Than his long Mercies they abu'd before  
Yet these the Men that true Religion boast,  
The Pure and Holy, Holy, Holy, Host!  
What great reward for so much Zeal is given?  
Why, Heaven has thank'd them since as they thank'd Heaven

Witness thou *Braimford*, say thou Ancient Town,  
How many in thy Streets fell grovelling down  
Witness the *Red Coats* weltering in their Gore,  
And died anew into the Name they bore  
Witness their Men blowed up into the Air,  
All Elements their Ruins joyed to share  
In the wide Air quick Flames their Bodies tore,  
Then drown'd in Waves, their tost by Waves to shore  
Witness thou *Thames*, thou wast amazed to see  
Men madly run to save themselves in thee  
In vain, for *Rebels Lives* thou woul[d]st not save,  
And down they sunk beneath thy conquering Wave  
Good reverend *Thames*, the best beloved of all  
Those noble Blood, that meet at *Neptune's Hall*,  
*London's* proud *Towers*, which do thy Head adorn,  
Are not thy Glory now, but Grief and Scorn  
Thou grieve'st to see the *White named Palace* shine,  
Without the Beams of it's own Lord and thine  
Thy Lord which is to all as good and free,  
As thou kind Flood to thine own Banks can be  
How does thy peaceful Back disdain to bear  
The *Rebels* busie Pride at *Westminster*  
Thou who thy self doest without murmuring pay  
Eternal Tribute to thy Prince the Sea

To *Oxford* next Great *Charles* in Triumph came,  
*Oxford* the *British* Muses second Fame  
Here Learning with some State and Reverence looks,  
And dwells in Buildings lasting as her Books,

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Both now Eternal, but they had Ashes been,  
 Had these *Religious Vandals* once got in  
 Not *Bodley's Noble Work* their *Rage* would spare,  
 For *Books* they know the chief *Malignants* are  
 In vain they silence every Age before,  
 For Pens of Time to come will wound them more  
 The Temples decent Wealth, and modest State,  
 Had suffered, this their Avarice, that their Hate  
 Beggary and Scorn into the Church they'd bring,  
 And make God Glorious, as they made the King  
 O happy Town, that to Lov'd *Charles's* Sight,  
 In those sad Times givest Satety and Delight  
 The Fate which *Civil War* it self doth bless,  
 Scarce wouldst thou change, for *Peace* this happiness  
 Amidst all Joys which Heaven allows thee here,  
 Think on thy *Sister*, and then shed a tear

What Fights did this sad Winter see each day,  
 Her Winds and Storms came not so thick as they!  
 Yet nought these fai lost Rebels could recall,  
 Not *Marlborough's* nor *Ciuentius's* fall  
 Yet still for Peace the *Gentle Conqueror* sues,  
 By his Wrath they Perish, yet his Love refuse  
 Nor yet is the plain Lesson understood,  
 Writ by kind Heaven, in *B——* and *H——*'s Blood  
*Chad* and his Church saw where their Enemy lay,  
 And with just Red, new marked their Holy day  
 Fond Men, this Blow the injured *Crosier* strook,  
 Naught was more fit to perish but thy Book  
 Such fatal Vengeance did wronged *Charlegrove* shew,  
 Where — — both begun and ended to[o]  
 His cursed Rebellion, where his Soul's repaid  
 With separation, great as that he made  
 — — Whose Spirit moved o'r this mighty Frame,  
 O' th Brittish Isle, and out this Chaos came  
 — The Man that taught Confusions Art,  
 His Treasons restless and yet noiseless Heart  
 His Active Brain, like *Ætna's* Top appear'd,  
 Where Treason's forged, yet no noise outward heard  
 'Twas he continued what e'r bold *M——* said,  
 And all the popular noise that *P——* has made



## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

'Twas he that taught the *Zealous Rout* to rise,  
And be his Slaves for some feigned Liberties  
Him for this Black Design, Hell thought most fit,  
Ah! wretched Man, cursed by too good a Wit

If not all this your stubborn Hearts can fright,  
Think on the *West*, think on the *Cornish* might  
The *Saxon* Fury, to that far stretch'd place,  
Drove the torn Reliques of great *Brutus* Race  
Here they of old, did in long safety lie,  
Compass'd with Seas, and a worse Enemy  
Ne'r till this time, ne'r did they meet with Foes  
More Cruel and more Barbarous than those  
Ye noble *Brittains*, who so oft with Blood  
Of *Pagan Hosts*, have died old *Tamar's* Flood,  
If any drop of mighty *Uther* still,  
Or *Uther's* mighty'r Son your Veins does fill,  
Shew then that Spirit, till all Men think by you  
The doubtful Tales of your great *Arthur* true  
You have shewn it *Britains*, and have often done  
Things that have cheared the weary setting Sun  
Again did *Tamar* your dread Arms behold,  
As just and as successful as the Old  
It kissed the *Cornish Banks*, and vow'd to bring  
His richest Waves to feed the ensuing Spring,  
But murmur'd sadly, and almost deny'd  
All fruitful Moisture to the *Devon* side  
Ye Sons of War, by whose bold Acts we see  
How great a thing exalted Man may be,  
The World remains your Debtor, that as yet  
Ye have not all gone forth and conquer'd it  
I knew that Fate some wonders for you meant,  
When matchless *Hopton* to your Coasts she sent  
*Hopton*! so wise, he needs not Fortunes Aid,  
So fortunate his Wisdom's useless made  
Should his so often try'd Companions fail,  
His *Spirit*, alone, and *Courage* would prevail  
*Miraculous Man*! how would I sing thy praise,  
Had any Muse crowned me with half the *Bays*  
Conquest hath given to thee, and next thy Name  
Should *Berkly*, *Stanning*, *Digby* press to Fame

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

*Godolphin* thee, thee *Greenvil* I'd rehearse,  
 But Tears break off my Veise,  
 How oft has vanquished *Stamford* backward fled,  
 Swift as the parted Souls of those he led!  
 How few did his huge Multitudes defeat,  
 For most are Ciphers when the Number's great  
 Numbers alas of Men, that made no more,  
 Than he himself Ten Thousand times told o'r  
 Who hears of *Stratton* Fight, but must confess  
 All that he heard or read before was less  
 Sad *Germany* can no such Trophy boast,  
 For all the Blood these twenty years sh' has lost  
 Vast was their *Army*, and their *Arms* were more  
 Than th' Host of Hundred-handed *Gyants* bore  
 So strong their *Arms*, it did almost appear  
 Secure, had neither Arms nor Men been there  
 In *Hopton* breaks, in break the *Cornish* Powers,  
 Few and scarce Arm'd, yet was the advantage ours  
 What doubts could be, their outward strength to win,  
 When we bore *Arms* and *Magazine* within  
 The violent Swords out-did the Muskets ire,  
 It strook the Bones, and there gave dreadful fire  
 We scorned their Thunder and the reaking Blade,  
 A thicker Smoke than all their Cannon made  
 Death and loud Tumults fill'd the place around,  
 With fruitless rage, fallen Rebels bite the Ground,  
 The *Arms* we gain'd, were *Wealth*, *Bodies*, of the Foe,  
 All that a full fraught Victory can bestow  
 Yet stays not *Hopton* thus, but still proceeds,  
 Pursues himself through all his glorious deeds  
 With *Hertford*, and the *Prince*, he joyns his fate,  
 The *Belgian Trophies* on their journey wait  
 The *Prince* who oft had check'd proud *W*—— fame  
 And fool'd that flying *Conquerours* empty name  
 Till by his loss that fertile Monster thriv'd,  
 This Serpent cut in parts rejoyn'd and liv'd  
 It liv'd and would have stung us deeper yet,  
 But that bold *Greenvil* its whole fury met  
 He sold like *Decius* his devoted Breath,  
 And left the Common-Wealth Heir to his Death

## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

Hail mighty *Ghost*! look from on high and see  
How much our *Hands* and *Swords* remember thee  
At *Roundway Heath*, our Rage at thy great fall,  
Whet all our Spirits, and made us *Greenvils* all  
One thousand Horse beat all their numerous power,  
Bless me! and where was then their *Conqueror*!  
Coward of Fame, he flies in haste away,  
*Men, Arms, and Name* leaves us the *Victors Prey*  
What meant those *Iron Regiments* which he brought,  
That moving Statues seem'd and so they fought  
No way for Death but by Disease appear'd,  
Cannon and Mines a Siege they scarcely feared  
Till 'gainst all hopes they prov'd in this sad sight,  
Too weak to stand, and yet too slow for fight  
The Furies houl'd aloud through trembling Air,  
'Th' astonish'd Snakes fell sadly from their Hair,  
To *Lud's* proud Town their hasty flight they took,  
The Towers and Temples at their entrance shook  
In vain their Loss the' attempted to disguise,  
And mustred up new Troops of fruitless lies  
God fought himself, nor could th' event be less,  
Bright Conquest walks the Fields in all her dress  
Could this white day a Gift more grateful bring?  
Oh yes! it brought bless'd *Mary* to the King!  
In *Keynton* Field they met, at once they view  
Their former Victory and enjoy a new  
*Keynton* the Place that Fortune did approve,  
To be the noblest Scene of *War* and *Love*,  
Through the Glad vail, Ten thousand *Cupids* fled  
And Chas'd the wandering spirits of *Rebels* dead,  
Still the lewd scent of Powder did they fear,  
And scatter'd *Eastern smells* through all the Air  
Look happy Mount, look well, for this is she,  
That Toyl'd and Travel'd for thy Victory,  
Thy flourishing Head to her with reverence bow,  
To her thou owest that Fame which Crowns thee now  
From far stretch Shores they felt her spirit, and might  
*Princes* and *God* at any distance fight  
At her return well might sh'a Conquest have,  
Whose very absence such a Conquest gave

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

This in the *West*, nor did the *North* bestow  
 Less Cause their usual gratitude to show,  
 With much of state brave *Cavendish* led them forth,  
 As swift and fierce as tempest from the *North*  
*Cavendish* whom every *Grace* and every *Muse*,  
 Kiss'd at his Birth, and for their own did chuse  
 So good a *Wit* they meant not should excel  
 In *Arms*, but now they see't and like it well  
 So large is that rich Empire of his heart,  
 Well may they rest contented with a Part,  
 How soon he forc'd the *Northern* Clouds to flight,  
 And struck Confusion into Form and Light!  
 Scarce did the Power Divine in fewer days,  
 A peaceful World out of a Chaos raise  
*Bradford* and *Leeds* propt up their sinking fame,  
 They bragg'd of Hosts, and *Fairfax* was a name  
*Leeds*, *Bradford*, *Fairfax* Powers are strait their own,  
 As quickly as they vote Men overthrown  
*Bootes* from his Wain look'd down below,  
 And saw our Victory move not half so slow  
 I see the *Gallant Earl* biek through the Foes,  
 In Dust and Sweat how gloriously he shows  
 I see him lead the Pikes, What will he do?  
*Defend him Heaven*, Oh whither will he go?  
 Up to the Cannons mouth he leads! in vain  
 They speak loud Death and threaten till they'r ta'ne  
 So *Capaneu's* two Armies fill'd with Wonder,  
 When he charged *Jove* and grappled with his Thunder  
 Both Hosts with silence, and with terror shook,  
 As if not he, but they were thunder-strook  
 The *Courage* here, and *Boldness* was no less,  
 Onely the *Cause* was better and *Success*  
*Heaven* will let naught be by their Cannon done,  
 Since at *Edghil* they sin'd and *Burlington*  
 Go now your *silly Calumnies* repeat,  
 And make all *Papists* whom you cannot beat  
 Let the World know some way, with whom you are vext,  
 And vote'em *Turks* when they overthrow you next  
 Why will you die fond Men, why will you buy,  
 At this fond rate, your Countreys slavery?

## ON THE LATE CIVIL WAR

Is't liberty! what are those threats we hear,  
Why do you thus th' *Old* and *New Prison* fill?  
When that's the onely why, because you will?  
Fain would you make *God* too thus tyrannous be,  
And *damn poor Men* by such a stiff Decree  
Is't property? why do such numbers then,  
From *God* beg *Vengeance* and *Relief* from *Men*?  
Why are the *Estates* and *Good's* seiz'd on of all  
Whom *Covetous* or *Malicious Men* miscall?  
What's more our own than our own *Lives*? But oh  
Could *Yeoman's*, or could *Bourchier* find it so?  
The *Barbarous Coward* alway's used to fly,  
Did know no other way to see men die  
Or is't *Religion*? What then mean your *Lies*  
Your *Sacriledges* and *Pulpit Blasphemies*,  
Why are all *Set's* let loose, that ere had Birth,  
Since *Luther's* noise wak'd the *Lethargick Earth*,

*The Author went no further*



## APPENDIX

*Coolyes verses uppon my Lady Elisabeth birth  
on Christmass even 1635*

(From Harleian MSS 6383 first printed by Dr Grosart  
in his Edition of Cowley)

YOUR picture mighty P ingrav'd in gould  
whiche from your picture doth more lustre hould  
men to their frends for gratulation send  
when Janus doth beginn the yeard and end  
Nature wch mucche from your laige hand receaves  
for new yeurs guift to thee thyne image gives  
of farr more worth then thy goulds lovely print  
both for the gravell mettall and the mint  
what better auspice could the year beginn?  
what richer crown for Janus head to beare?  
well may we know y<sup>e</sup> spring time forward creeps  
from th' fertile roote a new fienche lilly peeps  
go on wise nature, and with equall caie  
eache twelvemonth suche a new yeurs guift prepaie  
Thou, whom 4 kingdomes for their father know,  
art father only of 4 children now  
Oh lett the number of thy offspring mount  
till we thy children by thy citties count  
leave thy self with us diversly, or we  
at the fear'd day shall envy heav'n to thee,  
whiche mayst thou late enjoy and Nestor be  
in yeais, as now thou art in prudency  
And when ould age that over Princes raignes,  
hath scatterd could, and fayntnes through thy veyns,  
and made thee weake such travaile to sustayn,  
mayst thou be carried there in thine owne wayn

A COWLEY

*Upon the happie Birth of the Duke*

From Voces Votivae ab Academicis Cantabrigiensibus etc MDCXL

WHILST the rude North Charles his slow wrath doth call,  
Whilst warre is fear'd, and conquest hop'd by all,  
The severall shires their various forces lend,  
And some do men, some gallant horses send,  
Some steel, and some (the stronger weapon) gold  
These varlike contributions we but old

## APPENDIX

That countrey leain'd a new and better way,  
 Which did this royall Prince for Tribute pay  
 Who shall henceforth be with such iage possest,  
 To rouze our English Lion from his rest,  
 When a new Sonne doth his blest stock adoin,  
 Then to great Charles is a new Aime born  
 In priuate births Hopes challenge the first place  
 There's Certaintie at fust in the Kings race,  
 And we may say, Such will his glories be,  
 Such his great acts, and, yet not prophesie  
 I see in him his Father's boundlesse sprite,  
 Powerfull as flame, yet gentle as the light  
 I see him through an aduerse battel thrust,  
 Bedeck'd with noble sweat and comely dust  
 I see the pietie of the day appeare,  
 Joyn'd with the heate and valour of the yeare,  
 Which happie Fate did to this birth allow  
 I see all this, for sure't is present now  
 Leave off then, London, to accuse the starres  
 For adding a worse tenour to the warres,  
 Nor quarrel with the heavens, 'cause they beginne  
 To send the worst effect and scourge of sinne,  
 That dreddful plague, which, wheresoe're't abide,  
 Devours both man and erch disease beside  
 For every life which from great Charles does flow,  
 And's Female self, weighs down a ciowd of low  
 And vulgar souls Fate rids of them the earth,  
 To make more room for a great Princes birth  
 So when the sunne, after his watric rest,  
 Comes dancing from his chamber of the East,  
 A thousand pettie lamps spread oie the skie,  
 Shrink in their doubtfull beams, then wink, and die  
 Yet no man grieues, the very birds arise,  
 And sing glad notes in stead of Elegies  
 The leaves and painted flowers, which did erewhile  
 Tremble with mournfull drops, begunne to smile  
 The losse of many why should they bemone,  
 Who for them more then many have in one?  
 How blest must thou thy self, bright Mary, be,  
 Who by thy wombe canst blesse our miserie?  
 May't still be fruitfull May your offspring too  
 Spread largely, as your fame and virtues do  
 Fill every season thus Time, which devours  
 Its own sonnes, will be glad and proud of yours  
 So will the Year (though sure it weari'd be  
 With often revolutions) when't shall see  
 The honour by such births it doth attain,  
 Joy to return into it self again



## APPENDIX

### *On the Power of Love*

N B This is delivered down by tradition as a production of Cowley, and was spoken at the Westminster School election, on the following subject

*"Nullus amor est medicabilis herbis"*—Ovid

SOL Daphne sees, and seeing her admires,  
Which adds new flames to his celestial fires  
Had any remedy for Love been known,  
The god of Physic, sure, had cur'd his own

The second and the third of the above poems were included in Dr Johnson's editions of the works of the poets. The same collection includes two other poems attributed to Cowley, but I have not been able to bring myself to believe that the internal evidence justifies the inclusion of them and I have therefore not printed them here. They are entitled *The Force of Love*, Preserved from an old manuscript ('Throw an apple up a hill') and *The Character of an Holy Sister* ('She that can sit three sermons in a day')



## NOTES

In the volume entitled *Poems By the most deservedly Admired Mrs Katherine Philips* (London, 1678), Cowley's commendatory verses 'On the Death of Mrs Katherine Philips' (see the first volume of the present edition, p 443) end with the following additional lines

To the glad world of Poetry and Love,  
There all the bless'd do but one body grow,  
And are made one too with their glorious Head,  
Whom there triumphantly they wed,  
After the secret contract pass'd below,  
Their Love into Identity does go,  
'Tis the first unity's Monachic Throne,  
The Centre that knits all, where the great Three's but One  
(Ed Saintsbury, *Caroline Poets*, Vol I p 503, 1905)

p 1 *Poetical Blossoms* was first published in 1633 the title page states that the book is 'By A C' The imprint is 'London, | Printed by B A and T F for Henry Seile, and are to | be sold at his shop at the Signe of the Tygers head | in St Pauls Church yard | 1633

A second edition was published when *Sylva* appeared in 1636 The third edition of 1637 has been followed in the present work. The following variations have been noted in a collation of the texts of 1633 (A) and 1636 (B)

In the folio edition of 1681, 'Printed by Mary Clark, for Charles Harper, at the Flower de luce in Fleet street, and Jacob Tonson, at the Judges Head in Chancery lane, near Fleet street,' a 'Second Part' was added, 'Being what was Written and Published by himself in his YOUNGER YEARS And now Reprinted together' The title page describes the poems as in their 'Fourth Edition,' and they are prefaced by the following publishers' note

### *The Book-sellers to the Reader*

THE following Poems of Mr Cowley being much enquired after, and very scarce, (the Town hardly affording one Book, though it had been thrice Printed) we thought this Fourth Edition could not fail of being well received by the World We presume one great reason why they were omitted in the last Collection, was, because the propriety of this Copy belonged not to the same person that Published those but the reception they had found appears by the several Impressions through which they had pass'd We dare not say they are equally perfect with those written by the Author in his *Riper Years*, yet certainly they are such as deserve not to be buried in obscurity We presume the *Authors Judgment* of them is most reasonable to appeal to, and you will find him (allowing grains of modesty) give them no small Character His words are in the 6th Page of his Preface before his former Published Poems

## NOTES

You find our excellent Author likewise mentioning and reciting part of these Poems, in his several Discourses by way of *Essays in Verse and Prose*, in the 11th Discourse treating of himself, page 143. These we suppose a sufficient Authority for our reviving them, and sure there is no ingenuous Reader to whom the smallest Remains of Mr Cowley will be unwelcome. His Poems are every where the Copy of his mind, so that by this Supplement to his other Volume you have the Picture of that so deservedly Eminent Man from almost his *Childhood* to his *Latest Years*, The bud and bloom of his *Spring*, The warmth of his *Summer*, The richness and perfection of his *Autumn*. But for the Readers further curiosity, we refer him to the Authors following Preface to them, Published by himself. And to contribute all we can to our Readers satisfaction, we have endeavoured to make these Poems something more acceptable, by prefixing the Sculpture of the Authors Monument.

Your humble Servants,

C H & T

- p 3 *Not in A*  
 p 9, l 9 A] Lover always follows them  
 p 10, l 13 A] who with  
 p 11, ll 24-27 A]  
     Then from the Woods with sorrowful heart he goes,  
     Filling with flowing thoughts his grieved minde,  
     He seeks to ease his soule oppressing woes,  
     But no refreshing comfort can he find  
 l 33 A] Which with l 34 A] And Cupids  
     p 12, l 3 A] By his l 11 A] But either ll 16-19 A]  
     Whilst wandring thoughts thus guide her troubled Brain,  
     Seeing a Lute (being farre from any cares)  
     Shee tun'd this song whose musicke did transcend  
     The pleasant harmony of the rowling Spheres,  
     p 13, ll 19-21 A]  
     Such lines as I desire, that they may keepe  
     Mee from sterne death, or when I leave my rime,  
     They in my deaths revenge may conquer time  
 l 34 A, *possibly correctly*] any sweat  
     p 14, l 5 A] and the fondling love l 20 A] As th' Soul of Pylades  
     and Orestes was l 21 A] may wee l 24 A] his fate as too  
 l 26 A] teareth the  
     p 15, ll 5-7 A]  
     As if she strove to shew her miseries  
     Were greater farre then his, and sweetly sings  
     To out reach his Sorrowes, by her sufferings  
 ll 9-14 (1 e Stanza 35) A]  
     His sadnesse cannot from Philocrates  
     Be hid, who seeks all meanes his griefe to know,  
     Seeing all muth Philetus doth displease  
     And Passion still pursues his conquered Foe  
     Hee therefore of his griefe did oft enquire,  
     But Love with covering wings had hid the fire  
 l 17 A] to usurping  
     p 20, l 11 1637 misprints] impeachment  
     p 21, l 7 1637] power

## NOTES

- p 22, l 36 1637 *misprints*] Ulesse  
 p 29, l 13 1637 *repeats of incorrectly before the*  
 p 33, l 17 1637] fight  
 p 42, l 4 1637 *misprints*] appproaching  
 p 47, l 5 *A bracet has been added after* shoulders l 11 1637]  
 Parsalias  
 p 50, l 7 1637] Romor  
 p 61, l 28 1637 *omits number of stanza*  
 p 63, l 27 1637 *omits number of stanza*  
 p 64, l 30 1637 *misprints*] you  
 p 66 The three volume edition of Cowley's works published in 1711  
 contains, at the end of *Sylva*, the following verses

*To a Lady who desired a Song of Mr Cowley,  
 he presented this following*

Come, *Poetry*, and with you bring along  
 A rich and painted Throng  
 Of noblest Words into my Song  
 Into my Numbers let them gently flow,  
 Soft and pure, and thick as Snow,  
 And turn thy Numbers still to prove  
 Smooth as the smoothest Sphere above,  
 And like a Sphere, like a Spheie, humoniously move  
 Little dost thou, vain Song, thy Fortune know,  
     What thou art destin'd to,  
 And what the Stars intend to do  
 Among a thousand Songs but few can be  
 Born to the Honour promis'd thee  
     *Eliza's* self shall thee receive,  
 And a blest Being to thee give,  
 Thou on her sweet and tuneful Voice shalt live  
 Her warbling Tongue shall freely with thee play,  
     Thou on her Lips shalt stray,  
 And dance upon the rosie Way  
 No Prince alive that would not envy thee,  
 And count thee happier far than he  
     And how shalt thou thy Author crown '  
     When fair *Eliza* shall be known  
 To sing thy Praise, when she but speaks her own

- p 72, l 13 *Some copies print*] traversed  
 p 73, l 9 1638] Shepheads  
 p 75, l 23 *A comma has been substituted for a full stop at the end of this*  
*line*  
 p 78, l 13 *Some copies print* humour for honor  
 p 79, l 2 *A bracet has been added at the beginning of the line*  
 p 80, l 5 1638 *misprints*] All l 38 *A full stop has been added at*

## NOTES

*the end of the speech here and in similar places elsewhere, also at the end of the contracted names of the characters, instead of the commas of the text*

p 81, l 23 1638] blossomes? l 24 Some copies read] two needs  
have l 25 Some copies read] lose't Some copies read] speaking to?  
l 31 1638] housst

p 82, l 3 Some copies read] salute them l 11 Some copies read] open't hereafter

p 88, l 29 Some copies read] He cry

p 89, l 13 Some copies read] Recourse l 37 Some copies read] would

p 92, l 1 Some copies read] She wall l 11 Some copies read] fat's  
l 12 1638 misprints] Ball Weather l 21 1638 prints ll 18-27 as one speech, but in the margin of two or three copies collated Cal is written where here inserted in square brackets

p 96, l 21 A bracket has been taken away before In

p 97, l 8 Some copies read] now many

p 99, l 18 Some copies, and possibly correctly, read] fult

p 103, l 39 1638 misprints] hithet

p 106, l 1 1638 misprints] scaudall

p 109, l 20 A superfluous bracket has been taken a way from the end of the line

p 114, l 29 1638 repeats the word let

p 120, l 18 1638 misprints] thuse

p 125, l 12 1638 misprints] Maleinus

p 133, l 29 1638 misprints] wondci

p 137, l 6 A full stop has been added after riddle

p 138, l 19 A full stop has been taken away after too

p 139, l 6 1638 misprint] Shepherdesse

p 145, ll 14, 15 The last two words are possibly a stage direction

p 146, l 1 A mark of interrogation has been taken away after sweetest

p 149 There is a copy of this poem, signed 'Abr Cowley,' among the Burn MSS in the British Museum, from which the following variants have been taken I am indebted to Mr G A Brown for a transcript of the MS

p 150, l 6 MS throughout to p 157 except where otherwise stated] and so grow l 8 Omits] the l 9 goes l 20 scarce l 21 their neat have l 26 Ministers l 28 knew not l 31 Brainford l 32 e're long

p 151, l 2 Nor vast l 4 In their own authors John Brown, Clever, Parr l 5 what their l 6 Stroud l 8 maintain in liberty ll 8, etc The square brackets are those of the original text l 10 greatest l 11 rout the l 13 Omits] gracious l 16 ne're l 17 th' Estates of Subjects l 20 Omitted in MS l 22 of God l 24 You've swore l 25 more l 26 swearings l 27 are so l 32 prayers do say l 33 you doth ensue l 39 Omits] enough l 40 in the

p 152, l 1 you would l 2 ye have of Religion l 3 hope to l 5 Omits] too l 9 Brainford, l 13 your souls l 18

## NOTES

and punish 1 20 That marry 1 21 *Omits*] a and saced 1 23  
 So great 1 24 has 1 25 you would 1 27 men 1 32  
 Popish Invocation 1 33 e're long you'll grant

p 153, 1 3 proud lys to God himself you'll cant *After* 1 4 *adds following lines*

They simple fornications count no Crime  
 Nor you in holy place and holy time,  
 But wisely to Gods glory Sanctify  
 Your fornication and Adultery,  
 Zeal and the Spint, so work among you then  
 At all the meetings are begot new men

1 7 doth 1 14 Synods 1 15 oth' earth you 1 16 make  
 1 17 meat 1 18 the Irish 1 21 or Lent 1 23 you'll  
 1 24 but your tongues 1 25 *Omits*] few or 1 32 will  
 1 35 backwards 1 39 on the

p 154, 1 1 't' offend 1 3 if your mind be rightly understood  
 1 6 bit by the 1 12 have 1 16 We hear of Divels 1 20  
 You've given to that Idiot 6 1 21 there you begun 1 25 have a  
 1 26 Kingdom 1 27 *Omits*] not 1 33 Parly 1 34 He does  
 1 35 Lawry 1 39 and men 1 40 From Mr Calumny

p 155, 1 4 as well as 1 5 you'll do't 1 6 em to't 1 7  
 now her's twist you the 1 9 But what's 1 10 or One Generall  
 1 14 I've 1 20 them 1 21 Excuse, Loans, Contribution  
 1 24 and your Synod hath 1 25 Where's now the 20 part of all that  
 hath been 1 27 Where all 1 30 touch 1 36 ha's  
 1 38 Would he be *After* 1 40 *adds following lines*

One Groom for the close stool again wou'd be  
 Rather then still Groom of the close Committee,  
 Another for his Staff again doth itch  
 Faith let him have it for another switch

p 156, 1 2 They'd 1 4 By's mothers 1 10 Bishops not  
 their copes or 1 11 Oh let us not 1 16 tricks 1 19 1643  
*misprints*] Tyrnnts 1 22 About these men 1 23 Iniquitys  
 1 26 or why 1 30 Unjuster 1 32 Gods 1 33 Ye say  
 Preferment 1 36 *Omits*] will 1 40 With pikes, Clubs, halbeards  
 sav'd

p 157, 1 4 *Omits*] that 1 10 assistance 1 11 you enter'd  
 England 1 13 then moneys 1 18 1643 *misprints*] mauy 1 19  
*Omits* fats 1 20 Stafford's 1 22 good fine we

p 160, 1 3 1650 *misprints*] O'd 1 11 1650] and

p 161 The *Prologue* and *Epilogue* to *The Guardian* were printed by  
 Cowley also in his *Miscellaneous* See *Poems*, 1900, pp 31, 32 1 4 1650  
*misprints*] is

p 164, 1 1 1650] you

p 169, 1 1 1650] three

p 170, 1 31 The central d is missing in the text of 1650

p 171, 1 11 An exclamation mark takes the place of a mark of interro  
 gation here and in one or two similar cases elsewhere

p 187, 1 4 1650] you





## NOTES

given in the *Harleian Miscellany* the following *Advertisement* prefaces the text

*This Discourse was written in the time of the late Protector, Richard the Little, and was but the first Book of three, that were designed by the Author. The Second, was to be a Discourse with the Guardian angel of England, concerning all the late Confusions and Misfortunes of it. The Third, to denounce heavy Judgments against the three Kingdoms, and several Places and Parties in them, unless they prevented them speedily by serious Repentance, and that greatest and hardest Work of it, Restitution. There was to be upon this Subject the Burden of England, the Burden of Scotland, the Burden of Ireland, the Burden of London, the Burden of the Army, the Burden of the Divines, the Burden of the Lawyers, and many others, after the Manner of Prophetical Threatenings in the Old Testament. But, by the extraordinary Mercy of God, (for which we had no Pretence of Merit, nor the least Glimpse of Hope) in the sudden Restoration of Reason, and Right, and Happiness to us, it became not only unnecessary, but unseasonable and impertinent to prosecute the Work. However, it seemed not so to the Author to publish this first Part, because, though no Man can justify or approve the Actions of Cromwell, without having all the Seeds and Principles of Wickedness in his Heart, yet many there are, even honest and well meaning People, who, without wading into any Depth of Consideration in the Matter, and purely deceived by splendid Words, and the outward Appearances of Vanity, are apt to admire him as a great and eminent Person, which is a Fallacy, that extraordinary, and, especially, successful Villanies impose upon the World. It is the Corruption and Depravation of human Nature, that is the Root of this Opinion, though it be sometimes so deep under Ground, that we ourselves are not able to perceive it, and when we account any Man great, or brave, or wise, or of good Parts, who advances himself and his Family, by any other Ways but those of Virtue, we are certainly biased to that Judgment by a secret Impulse, or, at least, Inclination of the Viciousness of our own Spirit. It is so necessary for the Good and Peace of Mankind, that this Error (which grows almost every where, and is spontaneously generated by the Rankness of the Soul) should be weeded out, and for ever extirpated, that the Author was content not to suppress this Discourse, because it may contribute somewhat to that End, though it be but a small Piece of that which was his original Design.*

- p 345, l 16 Folio] Men l 25 Folio] and and  
 p 354, l 23 Folio] again)  
 p 356, l 17 Folio] and, Murderers l 19 Folio] scourge l 31  
 Folio misprints] refresh  
 p 361, l 31 Folio misprints] harmless  
 p 362, l 21 Folio] probably  
 p 363, l 15 Folio] danger  
 p 364, l 36 Folio] tell  
 p 378, l 6 Should be servitum l 36 Folio] Cataline  
 p 379, l 3 Folio] Cataline  
 p 380, l 14 Folio] friendships  
 p 381, l 6 Folio] Fremd l 19 Folio] Inconveniences l 23  
*A bracket has been added after Atticus*

# NOTES

- p 382, l 8 Folio] Perithoam l 34 *The second folio should have been left out*
- p 383, l 18 Folio] miserios *Altered in errata*
- p 384, l 3 Folio] Authority
- p 385, l 25 *A comma has been substituted for a full stop after Man*
- p 386, l 32 *A semi colon has been added after Friend l 34 A full stop has been added after have*
- p 387, l 15 *The reference 2 is not in the Folio l 24 Folio] I a*
- p 389, l 12 Folio] steam
- p 390, l 34 Folio] unwildly
- p 391, l 5 Folio] Mortgage
- p 392, l 1 *The number 2 is not in the Folio*
- p 393, l 16 Folio] to
- p 394, l 29 *A semi colon has been added after Letters*
- p 396, l 22 *A comma has been added after price*
- p 397, l 3 Folio] the l 9 Folio] 18 l 23 *A comma has been substituted for a full stop after well*
- p 401, l 1 *A semi colon has been supplied after City*
- p 402, l 18 Folio] Materials,
- p 408, l 28 Folio] non plenus, l 30 Folio *misprints*] Epistles
- pp 409, 414, 416 Published earlier in the volume of 1663 See the first volume of the present edition, p 462
- p 419, l 3 Folio] whom 'ere l 12 *For described read desir'd*
- l 14 Folio] Yeomen
- p 420, l 7 Folio] men
- p 421, l 22 *For their read your*
- p 423, l 3 Folio] T'had
- p 424, l 1 Folio] whishing
- p 432, l 19 Folio] auros l 20 Folio] Æthenna
- p 433, l 9 Folio] Table *Altered in errata The list of errata also indicates that for months, mouths should be read in l 8*
- p 434, l 16 Folio] too, is, but
- p 435, l 22 *For Title read Tide*
- p 438, l 14 *For their read the l 32 For then read your*
- p 441 Published earlier in the volume of 1663
- p 442, l 29 Folio *misprints*] himself
- p 443, l 1 *Unnumbered in the Folio*
- p 445, l 25 Folio] Baffoon *Altered in errata*
- p 447 Published in 1663
- p 449, l 25 Folio] Vita l 26 Folio] incoore l 36 Folio] Melibree l 37 Folio] Melibæus
- p 450, l 7 *A full stop after him in the Folio has been altered to a colon*
- p 455, l 4 Folio] selfs l 22 Folio *misprints*] wha

## NOTES

p 460, l 2 Folio] beationem

p 461 Published in 1663 l 20 Folio] *The full stop after free has been altered to a comma*

*A list of errata is given at the end of the Folio of 1668. Some of the alterations were made in later editions and others not. In the present edition the errata are included in the above notes, save a few to which effect has been given in the text. It will be remembered that the Essays were posthumously published and that Cowley never saw them in print.*

p 464, l 2 A comma has been added after betide

p 468, l 4 1679] Follishness and to

p 470, l 37 1679] many Headed Rout

p 471, l 21 1679] Charle's l 27 A full stop has been taken away after above

p 474, l 15 Essex was printed in the blank in later editions l 23  
*Later eds, W——n*

p 475, l 23 1679] woulst

p 476, l 24 *Later eds, B——hs and H——ns ll 30, 33 35 Later eds, H——n l 30 1679] to l 39 Later eds, Martyn l 40*  
*Later eds, Pym*

p 477, ll 14, 16 Full stops have been altered to commas after Flood and fill

## INDEX OF TITLES

- Agriculture, Of 400  
 Avarice, Of 436
- B Virgin, A translation of Virgils  
 upon the, &c 77  
 Buckingham, To the Duchesse of 52  
 Buckingham, upon his Marriage with  
 the Lord Fairfax his Daughter, To  
 the Duke of 462
- Cambridge, An Answer to an In-  
 vitation to 66  
 Culeton, An Elegie Dudley  
 Lord, &c 40  
 Charles, Ode V In commendation  
 of the time we live under the  
 Reign of our gracious K. 63  
 Civil War, A Poem on the late, &c  
 467  
 Claudians Old Man of Verona  
 447  
 Clerke, An Elegie Master  
 Richard, &c 41  
 Constantia and Philetus 7  
 Country Life, The 419  
 Country Mouse, The, A Paraphrase,  
 &c 414  
 Cromwell, A Discourse  
 Oliver 342  
 Cutter of Coleman Street 269
- danger of Procrastination, The 452  
 dangers of an Honest man in much  
 Company, The 443  
 Digbie, Po the Sir Kenelm, &c 69
- Eccho, The 11
- Elisabeth birth, &c, Coolyes verses  
 upon my Lady 483  
 Elysium, A Dreame of 42  
 Epilogue At Court [Cutter of Cole-  
 man Street] 341  
 Epilogue Spoken by Cutter 340  
 Epilogue to Loves Riddle 148  
 Epilogue to The Guardian 242  
 Epitaph 39  
 Epitaphium VIVI Auctoris 461  
 Experimental Philosophy, A Proposi-  
 tion For the Advancement Of 243
- Garden, The 420  
 Godfather, Master A B, To his  
 very much honoured 53  
 Greatness, Of 478  
 Guardian, The 167
- Happie Birth of the Duke, Upon the  
 483  
 Horace L 3 Ode 1 Odi pro  
 fanum vulgus, &c 434  
 Horace to Fuscus Aulius, A Para-  
 phrase, &c 416  
 Horat Epodon Beatus ille qui pro  
 cul, &c 412
- Inclusam Danaen turris aenea, A  
 Paraphrase on an Ode in Horace's  
 third Book, beginning thus 441
- Lady who desired a Song, &c To 489  
 Letter, The 22  
 Liberty, Ode Upon 388  
 Littleton, An Elegie on the Death  
 of John, &c 55  
 Love, On the Power of 485

# INDEX OF TITLES

- Mart<sup>?</sup> L 2 Quod te nomine? &c 387  
 Martial L [2] Vis fieri Liber? &c 387  
 Martial Lib 2 Vota tui breviter, &c 386  
 Mart Lib 2 Ep 90 455  
 Mart Lib 5 Epigr 59 454  
 Martial L 10 Ep 47 Vitam quæ faciunt beatio[r]em, &c 460  
 Martial Book 10 Epigram 96 461  
 Mistris, Ode III To his 61  
 My self, Of 455  
 Obscurity, Of 397  
 Osbolston, To the Master Lambert, &c 30  
 Poeticall Revenge, A 50  
 Poetry, Ode I On the praise of 59  
 Poverty is to be preferred before discontented Riches, Ode II That a pleasant 60  
 Prologue to Cutter of Coleman Street 266, Added at Court 267  
 Prologue to The Guardian 161  
 Puntan and the Papist, The 150  
 Pyramus and Thisbe, The Tragick Historie of 31  
 Reader, To the 6  
 Scotland, On his Majesties returne out of 46, A Song on the same 47  
 Several Discourses by way of Essays, in Verse and Prose 377  
 shortness of Life and uncertainty of Riches, The 448  
 shortnesse of Mans Life, Ode VI Upon the 65  
 Song, The 12, 24, 35  
 uncertainty of Fortune A Translation, Ode IV On the 63  
 Virg Georg O fortunatus nimum, &c A Translation, &c 409  
 Vote, A 48  
 Whitfield, An Elegie on the Death of Mrs Anne 54

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

- A Tower of Brass, one would have  
said 441
- A vail of thickned Air round them  
cast 398
- Ah, happy Isle, how art thou chang'd  
and curst 343
- And must these waters smile again?  
and play 55
- And, oh, What Mans condition can  
be worse 437
- And there (with no design beyond  
my wall) whole and intire to lye 420
- And what a noble plot was lost  
433
- As far as up to'wards He'ven the  
Blanches grow 432
- As well might Corn as Verse in  
Cities grow 406
- As when the Midland Sea is no  
where clear 266
- At the large foot of a fair hollow tree  
414
- Beauty and strength together came  
462
- Begin, be bold, and venture to be  
wise 454
- Blest be the man (and blest he is)  
whom [e'er] 419
- Come Love, why stayest thou? The  
night 35
- Come, Poetry, and with you bring  
along 489
- Curst be that wretch (Deaths Factor  
sure) who brought 63
- Curst be the Man (what do I wish?  
as though 351
- For the few Houres of Life allotted  
me 386
- Freedom with Virtue takes her seat  
388
- Go Melib[æ]us, now 449
- God made not pleasures only for the  
Rich 397
- Great Charles there stop you Trum-  
peters of Fame 46
- Hail, old Patrician Trees, so great  
and good 395
- Happy art Thou, whom God does  
bless 422
- Happy the Man, who his whole time  
doth bound 447
- Happy the Man whom bounteous  
Gods allow 412
- Health, from the love of the Country  
me 416
- Hence clouded looks, hence busy  
tears 47
- Hence, ye Profane, I hate ye all  
434
- Hic, O Viator, sub Lare parvulo  
461
- Honest and Poor, faithful in word  
and thought 445
- How hard, alas, is that young Lover's  
fate 469
- I'dmire, Mæcenas, how it comes to  
pass 438
- I call'd the bushin'd Muse Mel-  
pomene 6
- I Hate, and yet I Love thee to[o]  
393

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

- I Love (for that upon the wings of  
 Fame 53  
 I Sing two constant Lovers various  
 fate 7  
 I Trust (deare Soule) my absence  
 cannot move 22  
 If ever I more Riches did desire  
 428  
 If I should say, that in your face  
 were seene 52  
 It is a punishment to love 115  
 It is a Truth so certain, and so clear  
 373  
 It was decreed by stedfast Destinie  
 41  
 Leave off unfit complaints, and cleere  
 62  
 Lest the misconstruing world should  
 chance to say 48  
 Liberty, Of 377  
 Madde feet, yee have beene traytours  
 to your Master 71  
 Many, when Youths of tender Age  
 they see 5  
 Marke that swift Arrow how it cuts  
 the ayre 65  
 Me thinks a Vision bids me silence  
 break 340  
 Me who have liv'd so long among  
 the great 461  
 My childish Muse is in her Spring,  
 and yet 30  
 Nature we say decayes, because our  
 Age 4  
 Nichols, my better selfe, forbear 66  
 Nor by me ere shall you 459  
 Oh happy, (if his Happiness he  
 knows) 409  
 Oh! what hath caus'd my killing  
 miseries? 11  
 Once thou rejoycest, and rejoyce  
 for ever 57  
 Our Yesterdays To morrow now is  
 gone 454  
 Phœbus expuls'd by the approaching  
 Night 42  
 Rise up thou mournfull Swaine 71  
 Shee's dead, and like the houre that  
 stole her hence 54  
 Since, dearest Friend, 'tis your  
 desire to see 460  
 So two rude waves, by stormes to  
 gether throwne 150  
 Sol Daphne sees, and seeing her  
 admires 485  
 Sometimes with sleep, sometimes with  
 wine we strive 397  
 Stay Gentlemen, what I have said,  
 was all 267  
 That I do you with humble Bowes  
 no more 387  
 The Author bid me tell you—'faith,  
 I have 148  
 The Chartieux wants the warning of  
 a Bell 365  
 The infernall Sisters, did a Counsell  
 call 40  
 The Madness of your People, and  
 the Rage 341  
 The merry waves dance up and  
 downe, and play 73  
 The Muses still love their own  
 Native place 405  
 The Play is done, great Prince, which  
 needs must fear 242  
 This humble Roof, this rustique  
 Court (said He) 408  
 This latter Age, the Lees of Time,  
 hath knowne 69  
 This only grant me, that my means  
 may lye 456  
 Thou, neither great at Court nor in  
 the War 459  
 Time flye with greater speed away  
 24  
 'Tis better to dance then sing 82  
 'Tis not a Pyramide of Marble stone  
 59  
 To morrow you will Live, you  
 always cry 454  
 To whom shall I my Sorrowes show?  
 12  
 Tyrian dye why doe you weare 61  
 Underneath this Marble Stone 39  
 Unhappy they to whom God has not  
 reveal'd 406  
 Upon the slippery tops of humane  
 State 399

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

- Was it for this, that Romes best  
blood he spilt 431
- Well then, I now do plainly see  
458
- Well then, Sir, you shall know how  
far extend 386
- Westminster Hall a friend and I  
agreed 50
- What Rage does England from it  
self divide 467
- When, Lo, e're the last words were  
fully spoke 374
- Where Babylons High Walls erected  
were 31
- Whilst the rude North Charles his  
slow wiath doth call 483
- Who governs his own course with  
steddy hand 385
- Who says the Times do Learning  
disallow? 161
- Why dost thou heap up Wealth,  
which thou must quit 450
- Why dost thou gaudy Tagus ravish  
thee 60
- With thee for ever I in woods could  
rest 393
- Wonder not, Sir (you who instruct  
the Town) 455
- Would you be Free? 'Tis your chief  
wish, you say 387
- Your absence (Sir) though it be long,  
yet I 22
- Your picture mighty P engrav'd in  
gould 483